

Epistolæ Romanæ.

FAMILIAR
LETTERS,

Domestic and Forren.

Divided into four BOOKS,

Partly { *Historical,*
Political,
Philosophicall,

Upon Emergent Occasions.

By *James Howel Esq;* One of the
Clerks of his late Maties most Honble
Privy Councill.

The Fifth Edition.

Ut clavis portam, sic pandit Epistola pectus.

L O N D O N,

Printed for *Thomas Guy*, at the Corner shop of little
Lumbardstreet and *Cornhill*, near *Woelchurch*
Market, 1678.



T O

His Majesty.

'S I R,

THese Letters address'd (most of them) to Your best degrees of Subjects, do, as so many lines drawn from the Circumference to the Centre, all meet in Your Majesty, who, as the Law styles You the Fountain of Honour and grace, so You should be the Centre of our happiness. If your Majesty vouchsafe them a gracious aspect, they may all prove Letters of credit, if not credential Letters, which Sovereign Princes use only to Authorize: They venture to go abroad into the vast Ocean of the World, as Letters of Mart, to try their fortunes; and Your Majesty being the greatest Lord of Sea under Heaven, is fittest to protect them, and then they will not fear any human power.

A 3

More-

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Moreover, as this Royal Protection secures them from all danger, so it will infinitely conduce to the prosperity of their Voyage, and bring them to safe Port with rich returns.

Nor would these Letters be so familiar, as to presume upon so high a Patronage, were not many of them Records of Your own Royal Actions; And 'tis well known, that Letters can trefure up, and transmit matters of State to posterity, with as much Faith, and be as authentick Registers, and safe repositories of Truth, as any Story whatsoever.

This brings them to lye prostrat at Your feet, with their Author who is

Sir,

*Your Majesties most Loyal
Subject and Servant,*

HOWELL;

The

The *VOTE* or a *POEM-ROYAL*

Presented

To His *M A J E S T Y* for a *New-years-Gift*, by
way of Discourse 'twixt the *Poet* and his *Muse*.

Calendis Januarii, 1641.

P O E M A

ΣΤΡΗΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΝ.

THe world's bright Ey, *Times* measurer begun
Through watry *Capricorn* his cours to run,
Old *Janus* hastened on, his Temples bound
With Ivy, his gray hairs with holly crown'd ;
When in a serious quest my thoughts did muse
What gift, as best becoming, I should chuse,
To *Britains Monarch* (my dread Sovereign) bring,
Which might supplv a *New-years* offering,
I rummag'd all my stores, and search'd my cells
Where nought appear'd, God wor, but Bagatells ;
No far fetch'd *Indian* Gem cut out of Rock,
Or fish'd in shells were trusted under lock,
No piece which *Angelo's* strong fancy hit,
Or *Titians* Penfill, or rare *Hillyards* wit,
No Ermins, or black Sables, no such skins,
As the grim *Tartar* hunts or takes in gins ;
No Medals, or rich stuff of *Tyrian* Dy,
No costly Bowls of frosted Argentry,
No curious Land-skip, or some Marble peice
Digg'd up in *Delphos*, or elsewhere in *Greece* ;
No *Roman* Perfumes, Buffs, or Cordovans
Made drunk with Amber by *Moreno's* hands,
No Arras or rich Carpets freighted o're
The surging Seas from *Asia's* doubtful shore,
No Lions Cub or beast of strange Aspect,
Which in *Numidian's* fiery womb had slept ;
No old *Toledo* Blades, or *Dammaskins*.
No Pistols, or som rare-spring Carrabins,
No *Spanish* Ginet, or choice *Stallion* sent
From *Naples* or hot *Africs* Continent :
In fine, I nothing found I could descry
Worthy the hands of *Cesar* or his eye.

My wits wer at a stand, when, loe, my Muse
(None of the Quire, but such as they do use
For Laundresses or Handmaids of mean rank
I knew sometimes on *Po* and *Isis* bank)
Did softly buz, ———

Muse.

——— Then let me something bring,
May hanſel the *New-year* to *CHARLES* my King,
May usher in biſfronted *Janus* ———

Poet.

Thou fond fool-hardy *Muse*, thou ſilly thing,
Which 'mongſt the ſhrubs and reeds do'ſt uſe to ſing;
Dar'ſt thou perk up, and the tall Cedar elime,
And venture on a *King* with gingling rime?
Though all thy words wer *Pearls*, thy letters *Gold*,
And cut in *Rubies*, or caſt in a mould
Of *Diamonds*, yet ſtill thy Lines would be
Too mean a gift for ſuch a Maſteſie.

Muse.

Ile try, and hope to paſſe without diſdain,
In New-yeers gifts the *mind* ſtands for the *main*.
The *Sophy*, finding 'twas well meant, did daign
Few drops of running-water from a Swain,
Then ſure, 'twill pleaſe my *Liege*, if I him bring;
Som gentle drops from the *Caſtalian* Spring;
Though Rarities I want of ſuch account,
Yet have I ſomething on the forked *mount*,
'Tis nor the firſt, or third acceſſie I made
To *Ceſars* feet, and thence departed glad.
For as the Sun with his *male* heat doth render
Nile's muddy ſlime fruitful, and apt t' engender,
And daily to produce new kind of creatures
Of various ſhapes and thouſand differing features,
So is my fancy quickned by the glance
Of *His* benign aſpect and countenance,
It makes me pregnant and to ſuperſoete,
Such is the vigor of *His* beams and heat.

Once in a *Vocall* *Forreſt* I did ſing,
And made the Oake to ſtand for *CHARLES* my King
The beſt of Trees, whereof (it is no want)
The greateſt *Schools* of *Europe* ſing and chant:
There you ſhall alſo find Dame (a) *ARHETINE*,
Great *Henries* Daughter, and great *Britans* Queen,

Her

Her name engraven in a Lawrel Tree,
And so transmitted to Eternity.
For now I hear that *Grove* speaks besides mine,
The Language of the *Loire*, the *Po* and *Rhine*,
(And to my Prince (my sweet *Black Prince*) of late,
I did a *youthful* subject dedicate)
Nor do I doubt but that in time my *Trees*
Will yeild me fruit to pay *Apollo's* Fees,
To offer up whole *Heecatombs* of praise
To *Caesar*, if on them lie cast his rays,
And if my *Lamp* have oyl, I may compile
The *Modern Annals*, of great *Albion's* Isle,
To vindicate the truth of *CHARLES* his Reign,
From scribbling Pamphletors who Story stain
With loose imperfect passages, and thrust
Lame things upon the world, t'ane up in trust.

I have had audience (in another strain)
Of *Europes* greatest Kings, when *German* main
And the *Cantabrian* waves I cross'd, I drank
Of *Tagus*; *Seine*, and sate at *Tyber's* bank,
Through *Scylla* and *Charybdis* I have steer'd,
Wher restless *Aetna* belching flames appear'd,
By *Greece*, once *Pallas's* Garden, then I praise'd
Now all ore-spread with ignorance and waste,
Nor hath fair *Europ* her vast bounds throughout,
An *Academy* of note I found not out,

But now I hope in a successful *prose*,
The Fates have fix'd me on sweet *Englands* shore,
And by these various wandrings true I found,
Earth is our common Mother, every ground
May be ones Countrey, for by birth each man
Is in this world a *Cosmopolitan*,
A free-born Burgefs, and receives thereby
His Denization from Nativity :

Nor is this lower world but a huge *Inn*,
And men the rambling passengers, wherein
Som do warm lodgings find, and that as soon
As out of natures Cloisters they see noon,
And find the Table ready laid ; but som
Must for their commons trot and trudge for room :
With easie pace som climb *Promotions Hill*,
Som in the *Dale*, do what they can, stick still ;
Som through false glasses *Fortune* smiling spy,
Who still keeps off, though she appears hard by :

Som like the Ostrich with her wings do flutter,
But cannot fly or soar above the gutter,
Som quickly fetch, and double *Good-Hopes Cape*,
Som ne'r can do't though the same cours they shape.
So that poor mortals are so many balls
Toss'd som o'r line, som under fortun's walls.

And it is Heavens high pleasure man should lye
Obnoxious to this partiality,
That by industrious ways he should contend
Nature's short pittance to improve and mend;
Now, *Industry* ne'r fail'd, at last t' advance
Her patient sons above the reach of *Chance*.

Poet.

But whither rov'ft thou thus — ?
Well; since I see thou art so strongly bent,
And of a gracious look so confident,
Go and throw down thy self at *Cæsars* feet,
And in thy best attire thy *Sovereign* greet.
Go, an auspicious and most blisseful yeer
Wish *Him*, as e'r shin'd o'r this *Hemisphear*.
Good may the *Entrance*, better the *middle* be,
And the *Conclusion* best of all the three;
Of joy ungrudg'd may each day be a debter,
And every morn still usher in a better,
May the soft gliding *Nones* and evry *Ide*,
With all the *Calends* still som good betide,
May *Cynthia* with kind looks, and *Phebus* rays,
One clear his nights, the other *gild* his days.
Frec limbs, unphysic'd health; due appetite,
Which no sauce else but *Hunger* may excite,
Sound sleeps green-dreams be his, which represent
Symptoms of health, and the next dayes content;
Chearful and vacant thoughts, not alwayes bound
To counsel, or in deep *Idea's* drown'd,
(Though such late travcrses, and tumults might
Turn to a *lump of care*, the airiest wight)
And since while fragile flesh doth us array,
The humors still are combating for sway,
(Which wer they free from this reluctancy
And counter pois'd, man would immortal be)
May *sanguin* o'r the rest predominate
In *Him*, and their malignant flux abate.

May his great Queen, in whose Imperious ey
Reigns such a world of winning Majestie,

Like

Like the rich Olive or Falernian Vine
Swell with more gems of *Cions* masculine;
And as her fruit sprung from the *Rose* and *Luce*,
(The best of stems Earth yet did e're produce)
Is tied already by a Sanguin lace
To all the Kings of *Europe's* high-born race,
So may they shoot their youthful branches o're
The surging Seas; and graft with every shore.

May home-commerce and trade encrease from far,
That both the *Indies* meet within his bar,
And bring in mounts of Coyn his Mints to feed,
And *Banquers* (*traffics chief supporters*) breed,
Which may enrich his Kingdoms, Court and Town,
And ballast still the coffers of the Crown;
For Kingdoms are as ships, the Prince his chests
The ballast, which, if empty, when distrest
With storms, their holds are lightly trimm'd, the keel
Can run no speedy course, but tofs and reel;
May his Imperial Chamber always ply
To his desires, her wealth to multiply,
That she may prize his Royal favour more
Than all the wares fetch'd from the great *Magor*,
May the (b) Grand Senate, with the subjects right
Put in the Counter-scale the Regal might
The flow'rs o'th' Crown, that they may prop each other,
And like the *Greeceans twin*, live, love together.
For the chief glory of a people is
The power of their King, as theirs is his;
May he be still within himself at home,
That no just passion make the reason rome,
Yet passions have their turns to rouse the soul,
And stir her slumbring spirits, not controul;
For as the Ocean besides ebb and flood
(Which (c) Nature's greatest *clerk* ne'r understood)
Is not for sail, if any impregning wind
Fill not the flagging canvas, so a mind
Too calm is not for action, if desire
Heats not it self at passions quickning fire,
For Nature is allow'd somtimes to muster
Her passions, so they only blow, not bluster.

May Justice still in her true scales appear
And honour fix'd in no unworthy sphear
Unto whose Palace all access should have
Through *virtues* Temple, not through *Pluto's* Cave.

May

May his true subjects hearts be his chief Fort,
Their purse his treasure, and their love his port,
Their prayers as sweet Incense, to draw down
Myriads of blessings on his Queen and Crown.

And now that his glad presence, did assuage,
That fearful tempest in the North did rage,
May those frog vapours in the *Irish* skye
Be scatter'd by the beams of Majesty,
That the *Hybernian* lyre give such a sound,
May on our coasts with joyful Ecchoes bound.

And when this fatal Planet leaves to lour,
Which too too long on Monarchies doth pour
His dirful influence, may Peace once more
Descend from Heaven on our tottering shore,
And ride in triumph both on land and main,
And with her milk-white steed draw *Charles his main*,
That so, for those *Saturnian* times of old,
An age of *Pearl* may com in lieu of *Gold*.

Virtue still guide his course, and if there be
A thing as *Fortune*, him accompany.
May no ill genius haunt him, but by's side
The best protecting Angel ever bide.

May *He* go on to vindicate the right
Of holy things; and make the Temple bright,
To keep that *Faith*, that sacred *Truth* entire,
Which he received from (*d*) *Solomon* his Sire

And since we all must hence, by th' Iron decree
Stamp'd in the black Records of Destiny.

Late may his life, his glory ne'r wear out,
Till the great year of *Plato* wheel about;

So prayeth
The worst of Poets
to
The best of Princes
yet
The most loyal of
His
Votaries and Vassals,
James Howel.

Comment.

a Arhetine *id est virtuous.*

Anagram of Henrietta.

b The Parlement.

c Hippocrates.

d King *James.*

To the Knowing Reader, touching Familiar Letters.

Love is the life of Friendship, Letters are
The life of Love, the Loadstones that by rare
Attraction make souls meet, and melt, and mix,
As when by fire exalted gold we fix.

They are those wing'd *Postillions* that can fly
From the Antarctic to the Arctic sky;
The Heralds and swift Harbingers that move
From East to West on Embassies of love;
They can the *Tropics* cut, and cross the *Line*,
And swim from *Ganges* to the *Rhone* or *Rhine*,
From *Thames* to *Tagus*, thence to *Tyber* run,
And terminat their journey with the Sun:

They can the Cabinets of *Kings* unferue,
And hardest intricacies of *State* unclue;
They can the *Tartar* tell, what the *Mogor*,
Or the great *Turk* doth on the *Asian* shore,
The *Kuez* of them may know, what *Presler John*
Doth with his *Camels* in the torrid Zone:
Which made the *Indian Inca* think they were
Spirits who in white sheets the Air did tear.

The lucky Goose fav'd *Jove's* beleagred Hill,
Once by her *noyse*, but oftner by her *Quill*:
It twice prevented *Rome*, was not o're-run
By the tough *Vandal*, and the rough-hewn *Hun*.

Letters can *Plots*, though moulded under ground,
Disclose, and their fell *Complices* confound,
Witness that fiery *Pile* which would have blown
Up to the Clouds, Prince, Peeple, Peers, and Town,
Tribunals, Church, and Chappel, and had dryed
The *Thames*, though swelling in her highest pride,
And parboyl'd the poor Fish, which from her sands
Had been tofs'd up to the adjoining lands.
Lawyers as *Vultures* had soar'd up and down,
Prelatslike *Magpies* in the air had flown,
Had not the *Eagles Letter* brought to light,
That subterranean horrid work of night.

Credential Letters; States and Kingdoms tye,
And Monarchs knit in leagues of Amity;
They are those golden *links* that do enchain
Whole Nations, those descended by the Main;
They are the soul of Trade, they make Commerce
Expand it self throughout the Universe.

Letters may more than *History* inclose
The choicest learning, both in Verse and Prose;
They knowledg can unto our souls display,
By a more gentle, and familiar way,
The highest Points of State and Policy,
The most severe parts of Philosophy
May be their subject, and their Themes enrich
As well as privat busineses, in which
Friends use to correspond, and Kindred greet,
Merchants negotiat, the whole World meet.

In *Seneca's* rich *Letters* is inshrin'd
What e're the Ancient Sages left behind:
Tully makes his the secret symptoms tell
Of those distempers which proud *Rome* befell,
When in her highest flourish she would make
Her *Tyber* from the *Ocean* homage take.
Great *Antonin* the Emperor did gain
More glory by his *Letters* than his *Raign*:
His *Pen* out-last his *Pike*, each golden line
In his *Epistles* doth his name inshrine,
Aurelius by his *Letters* did the same,
And they in cheif immortalize his fame:

Words vanish soon, and vapour into air,
While *Letters* on Record stand fresh and fair,
And tell our Nephews who to us were dear,
Who our choice friends, who our familiars were.

The bashful Lover when his stammering lips
Falter, and fear som unadvised slips,
May boldly court his Mistress with the Quill,
And his hot passions to her brest instill;
The *Pen* can furrow a fond Femals heart,
And pierce it more than *Cupid's* feigned dart:
Letters a kind of *Magic* vertue have,
And like strong *Philtres* human souls inslave.

Speech is the *Index*, *Letters Ideas* are
Of the informing soul, they can declare,
And shew the inward man, as we behold
A face reflecting in a crystal mold:
They serve the dead and living, they becom
Attorneys and Administers: In sum,
Letters like *Gordian* knots do Nations tye,
Else all Commerce, and Love, 'twixt men would dye.

These ensuing Letters contain for their principal Subject a faithful relation of the privatest passages that happen'd at Court a good part of King James's Reign, and that of his late Majesty. As such also of forren affairs which had reference to these Kingdoms;

Viz. Of

THe Wars of *Germany*, and the transactions of the Treaties about restoring the *Palatinat*, with the House of *Austria* and *Sweden*.

The Treaty, and traverses of the Match with *Spain*.

The Treaty of the Match with *France*.

An exact survey of the *Netherlands*.

Another of *Spain*, *Italy*, *France*, and of most Countreys in *Europe*, with their chief Cities and Governments.

Of the *Hans* Towns; and the famous quarrel 'tween Queen *Elizabeth* and them.

Divers Letters of the extent of Christianity, and of other Religions upon earth.

Divers Letters of the languages up and down the earth.

Accounts of sundry Embassies from *England* to other States.

Some pieces of poetry wherewith the Prose goes interlarded.

Divers new opinions in Philosophy descanted upon.

Passages of former Parlements, and of this present, &c.

Among these Letters there goes along a Legend of the *Author's* life, and of his several employments, with an account of his forren Travels and Negotiations; wherein he had occasion to make his address to these Personages, and Persons under-written.

Letters to Noblemen.

TO His late Majesty

To the Duke of *Buckingham*

To the Erl of *Cumberland*

To the Erl of *Dorset*

To the Erl of *Rutland*

To the Erl of *Leicester*

To the Erl of *Sunderland*

To the Erl of *Bristol*

To the Erl *Rivers*

To the Erl of *Strafford*

To the Erl of *Carberry*

To the L. Vicount *Conway*, Secretary

To the L. Vicount *Savage*

To the L. *Herbert* of *Cherberry*

To the L. *Cottingham*

To the L. *Mobun*

To the L. *Digby*

To the Lady Marchioness of *Winchester*

To the La. *Scroope*

To the Countess of *Sunderland*

To the La. *Cornwallis*

To the La. *Digby*

To the Vicountess *St. John*

To Bishop *Usher*, Lord Primat of *Ireland*

To B. *Field*

To B. *Duppa*

To the B. of *London*.

To B. *Howel*

To the B. of *Rochester*

To

The Table.

To Knights, Doctors, Esquires, Gentlemen and Merchants.

TO Sir Robert Mansel.
 To Sir James Crofts
 To Sir John North
 To Sir Edward Spencer
 To Sir Kenelm Digby
 To Sir Edward Savage
 To Sir John Smith
 To Sir Will. Saint-Geon
 To Sir Thomas Savage
 To Sir Fran. Cottington
 To Sir Robert Napier
 To Sir Peter Wichts
 To Sir Sackvil Trever
 To Sir Sackvil Crow
 To Sir Arthur Ingram
 To Sir Thomas Lake
 To Sir Eubule Theloall
 To Sir Alex. Ratcliff
 To Sir Philip Manwayring
 To Sir Bevis Theloall.
 To Doctor Mansel
 To Dr. Howel
 To Dr. Prichard
 To Dr. Wicham
 To Dr. J. Day
 To Mr. Alder. Clethero
 To Mr. Alder. Moulson
 To the Town of Richmond
 To Mr. R. Altham
 To Mr. D. Caldwell

To Capt. Fran. Bacon
 To Mr. Ben. Johnson
 To Mr. End, and Capt. Thomas
 Porter
 To Mr. Simon Digby
 To Mr. Walsingham Grefley
 To Mr. Thomas Gwyn
 To Mr. John Wroth
 To Mr. William Blois
 To Mr. Howel Gwyn
 To Mr. Robert Baron
 To Mr. Thomas More
 To Mr. John Savage
 To Mr. Hugh Penry
 To Mr. Christopher Jones
 To Mr. R. Brown
 To Mr. William Martin
 To Capt. Nicholas Leat
 To Mr. R. Brownrigg
 To Mr. John Batty
 To Mr. Will. Saint Geon
 To Mr. James Howard
 To Mr. Ed. Noy
 To Mr. William Austin
 To Mr. Rowland Gwyn
 To Mr. William Vaughan
 To Mr. Arthur Hopton
 To Mr. Thomas Jones
 To Mr. John Price
 To Captain Ol. Saint Geon.

With divers others.

Episto

Epistolæ Ho-Elianæ,

Familiar *LETTERS*.

I.

To Sir J. S. at Leeds Castle

S I R,

IT was a quaint difference the ancients did put 'twixt a *Letter*, and an *Oration*, that the one should be attir'd like a Woman, the other like a man : The latter of the two is allowed large fide robes, as long periods, parenthesis, similes, examples, and other parts, of Rhetorical flourishes : But a *Letter* or *Epistle* should be short-coated, and closely couched ; a Hungerlin' becomes a *Letter* more handsomely then a Gown. Indeed we should write as we speak ; and that's a true Familiar Letter which expresseth ones mind, as if he were discoursing with the party to whom he writes in succinct and short termes. The *Tongue* and the *Pen*, are both of them interpreters of the mind ; but I hold the *Pen* to be the more faithful of the two : The *Tongue in udo posita*, being seated in a moist slippery place, may fail and falter in her sudden extemporal expressions ; but the *Pen* having a greater advantage of premeditation, is not so subject to error, and leaves things behind it upon firm and authentic record. Now Letters, though they be capable of any subject, yet commonly they are either *Narratory*, *Objurgatory*, *Consolatory*, *Monitory*, or *Congratulatory*. The first consists of *relations*, The second of *reprehensions*, The third of *comfort*, The last two of *counsel* and *joy* ; There are som who in lieu of Letters write *Homelies*, they Preach when they should Epistolize ; There are others that turn them to tedious *tractats* ; this is to make Letters degenerat from their true nature. Some modern Authors there are, who have expos'd their Letets to the world ; but most of them, I mean among you Latin Epistolizers, go fraughted with meer *Bartholomew* ware, with trite, and trivial phrases only, list'd with pedantic shreds of School-boy verses. Others there are among our next transmarin neighbours Eastward,

ward, who write in their own language, but their stile is so soft and easie, that their Letters may be said to be like bodies of loose flesh without sinews, they have neither Joynts of art, nor *arteries* in them; they have a kind of simpering and lank hectic expressions made up of a bombast of words and finical affected compliments only; I cannot well away with such sleazy stuff, with such cobweb compositions, where there is no strength of matter, nothing for the Reader to carry away with him, that may enlarge the notions of his soul: One shall hardly find an apothegm, example, simile, or any thing of Philosophy, History, or solid knowledge, or as much as one new *created* phrase, in a hundred of them; and to draw any observations out of them, were as if one went about to distil cream out of froth; Insomuch that it may be said of them, what was said of the *Eccho*, *That she was a meer sound and nothing else.*

I return you your *Balzac* by this bearer, and when I found those Letters, whercin he is so familiar with his King, so flat, and those to *Richelieu*, so puff'd with prophane hyperboles and larded up and down with such gross flatteries, with others besides which he sends as Urinals up and down the world to look into his water, for discovery of the crazy condition of his body, I forbore him further: So I am

Your most affectionat Servitor,

Westminster, 25. Julii.

1625.

J. H.

II.

To my Father upon my first going beyond Sea.

S I R,

I Should be much wanting to my self, and to that obligation of Duty, the Law of God, and his *Handmaid* Nature hath imposed upon me, if I should not acquaint you with the course and quality of my affairs and fortunes, specially at this time, that I am upon point of crossing the Seas to eat my bread abroad. Nor is it the common relation of a Son that only induc'd me hereunto, but that most indulgent and costly Care you have been pleas'd (in so extraordinary a manner) to have had of my breeding (though but one child of *fifteen*) by placing me in a choice methodical *School* (so far distant from your dwelling under a learned (though *lashing*) Master; and by transplanting me thence to *Oxford*, to be graduated; and so holding me still up by the chin, until I could swim without Bladders. This Patrimony of liberal Education you have been pleas'd to endow me withal,

I now

I now carry along with me abroad, as a sure inseparable Treasure; nor do I feel it any burden or incumbrance unto me at all: And what danger soever my person, or other things I have about me, do incur, yet I do not fear the losing of this, either by Shipwreck, or Pyrats at Sea, nor by Robbers, or Fire, or any other Casualty ashore: and at my return to *England*, I hope at leastwise I shall do my indeavour, that you may find this Patrimony improved somewhat to your comfort.

The main of my imployment, is from that gallant Knight, Sir *Robert Mansell*, who, with my Lord of *Pembrook*, and divers other of the prime Lords of the Court, have got the sole Patent of making all sorts of Glasse with Pit-cole, onely to save those huge proportions of Wood which were consumed formerly in the Glasse Furnaces: And this Busines being of that nature, that the Workmen are to be had from *Italy*, and the chief Materials from *Spain*, *France*, and other Forren Countries; there is need of an Agent abroad for this use; (and better then I have offered their service in this Kind) so that I believe I shall have Employment in all these Countreys before I return.

Had I continued still Steward of the Glasse-house in *Broad street*, where Captain *Francis Bacon* hath succeeded me, I should in a short time have melted away to nothing, amongst those hot *Venitians*, finding my self too green for such a charge; therefore it hath pleased God to dispose of me now to a condition more sutable to my years, and that will, I hope prove more advantageous to my future Fortunes.

In this my Peregrination, if I happen, by some accident, to be disappointed of that allowance I am to subsist by, I must make my address to you, for I have no other Rendevous to flee unto; but it shall not be, unless in case of great indigence.

Touching the News of the time: Sir *George Villiers*, the new Favorit, tapers up apace, and grows strong at Court: His Predecessor, the Earl of *Somerset*, hath got a Lease of ninety years for his life, and so hath his articulate Lady, called so, for articling against the frigidity and impotence of her former Lord. She was afraid that *Cook* the Lord Chief Justice (who had used extraordinary art and industry in discovering all the circumstances of the poisoning of *Overbury*) would have made white Broth of them, but that the *Prerogative* kept them from the Pot: yet the subservient instruments, the lesser flies could not break thorow, but lay entangled in the Cobweb; amongst others *Mistress Turner*, the first inventress of yellow Starch was executed in a Cobweb Lawn Ruff of that colour at *Tyburn*, and with her I believe that yellow Starch, which so much disfigured our Nation, and rendered

dered them so ridiculous and fantastic, will receive its Funeral. Sir *Gervas Elwaies*, Lieutenant of the Tower, was made a notable Example of Justice and Terror to all Officers of Trust: for being accessory, and that in a passive way onely to the murder, yet he was hanged on Tower-Hill: and the Caveat is very remarkable which he gave upon the Gallows, That people should be very cautious how they make Vows to Heaven, for the breach of them seldome passe without a Judgement, whereof he was a most ruthless Example; for being in the Low-Countreys, and much given to Gaming; he once made a solemn Vow, (which he brake afterwards) that if he plaid above such a sum, *he might be hanged*. My Lord, (*William*) of Pembroke did a most noble act like himself; for the King having given him all Sir *Gervas Elwaies* estate, which came to above 1000 pound *per an.* he freely bestowed it on the widow and her children.

The latter end of this week I am to go a Ship-board, and first for the Low-Countreys. I humbly pray your blessing may accompany me in these my Travels by Land and Sea, with a continuance of your prayers, which will be as so many good Gales to blow me to safe Port, for I have been taught, *That the Parents benedictions contribute very much, and have a kind of a Prophetic virtue to make the child prosperous.* In this opinion, I shall ever rest,
Broad-street in London, this Your dutiful Son,
1. of March, 1618. J. H.

III.

To Dr. Francis Mansell, since Principal of Jesus-Colledge in Oxford.

SIR,

Being to take leave of *England*, & to lanch out into the world abroad, to breath forren air a while, I thought it very handsome, and an act well becoming me to take my leave also of you, and of my dearly honoured Mother *Oxford*: Otherwise both of you might have just grounds to exhibit a Bill of Complaint, or rather, a Protest against me, and cry me up; *you* for a forgetful friend; *she*, for an ungrateful Son, if not some spurious Issue. To prevent this, I salute you both together: *you* with the best of my most candid affections; *her* with my most dutiful observance, and thankfulness for the milk she pleased to give me in that Exuberance, had I taken it in that measure she offered it me while I slept in her lap: yet that little I have sucked, I carry with me now abroad, and hope that this course of life will help to concoct it to a greater advantage, having opportunity, by the nature of my

my employment, to study *men* as well as *books*. The small time I supervis'd the Glaſſe-house, I got amongst those *Venetians* ſom ſmattering of the *Italian* Tongue, which, beſides the little I have, you know, of *School-languages*, is all the Preparatives I have made for travel. I am to go this week down to *Graveſend*, and ſo embarque for *Holland*. I have got a Warrant from the Lords of the Council to travel for three years any where, *Rome* and *St. Omer* excepted. I pray let me retain ſom room, though never ſo little, in your thoughts, during the time of this our ſeparation, and let our ſoules meet ſometimes by intercourſe of letters; I promiſe you that yours ſhall receive the beſt entertainment I can make them, for I love you dearly, dearly well, and value your friendſhip at a very high rate: So with appreciation of as much happineſs to you at home, as I ſhall deſire to accompany me abroad, I reſt ever.

London, this 20.
March, 1618.

Your friend to ſerve you,
J. H.

IV.

To Sir James Crofts, Knight at S. Oſith.

SIR,

I Could not ſhake hands with *England*, without kiſſing your hands alſo; and becauſe, in regard of your diſtance now from *London*, I cannot do it in perſon, I ſend this paper for my Deputy.

The news that keeps greateſt noiſe herc now, is the return of Sir *Walter Raleigh* from his myne of Gold in *Guiana* the South parts of *America*, which at firſt was like to be ſuch a hopeful boon Voyage, but it ſeems that that golden myne is proved a meer *Chymera*, an imaginary airy myne: and indeed, his Majeſty had never any other conceit of it: But what will not one in captivity (as Sir *Walter* was) promiſe, to regain his freedom? who would not promiſe not onely mynes, but mountains of Gold, for Liberty? and 'tis pittie ſuch a knowing well-weigh'd Knight had not had a better Fortune; for the *Deſtiny* (I mean that brave Ship which he built himſelf of that name, that carried him thither) is like to prove a fatal *Deſtiny* to him, and to ſome of the reſt of thoſe gallant Adventurers which contributed for the ſetting forth of thirteen ſhips more, who were moſt of them his kinniſen and younger brothers, being led into the ſaid Expedition by a general conceit the world had of the wiſdom of Sir *Walter Raleigh*; and many of theſe are like to make *Shipwrack* of their eſtates by this Voyage. Sir *Walter* landed at *Plymouth*, whence

he thought to make an escape ; and some say he hath tampered with his body by Physick, to make him look sickly, that he may be the more pitied, and permitted to lye in his own house. Count *Gondamar* the *Spanish Ambassador* speaks high language, and sending lately to desire Audience of his Majesty, he said he had but one word to tell him, his Majesty wondring what might be delivered in one word ; when he came before him, he said onely, *Pyrats, Pyrats, Pyrats*, and so departed.

'Tis true that he protested against this Voyage before, and that it could not be but for some predatory design : And that if it be as I hear, I fear it will go very ill with Sir *Walter*, and that *Gondamar* will never give him over, till he hath his head off his shoulders, which may quickly be done, without any new Arraignment, by vertue of the old sentence that lies still dormant against him, which he could never get off by Pardon, notwithstanding that he mainly laboured in it before he went ; but his Majesty could never be brought to it, for he said he would keep this as a Curb to hold him within the bounds of his Commission, and the good behaviour.

Gondamar cries out, that he hath broke the sacred Peace 'twixt the two Kingdoms, That he hath fired and plundered *santo Thoma* a Colony the *Spaniards* had planted with so much blood, neer under the *Line*, which made it prove such hot service unto him, and where, besides others, he lost his eldest Son in the Action : and could they have preserved the Magazin of *Tobacco* onely, besides other things in that Town, something might have bin had to countervail the charge of the Voyage. *Gondamar* alleadgeth further, that the enterprize of the myne failing, he propounded to the rest of his Fleet to go and intercept some of the Plate-Galeons, with other Designs which would have drawn after them apparent acts of Hostility, and so demands Justice : besides other disasters which fell out upon the dashing of the first design, Captain *Remish*, who was the main instrument for discovery of the myne, pistoll'd himself in a desperate mood of discontent in his Cabin, in the *Convertine*.

This return of Sir *Walter Raleigh* from *Guiana*, puts me in mind of a facetious tale I read lately in *Italian* (for I have a little of that Language already) how *Alphonso* King of *Naples* sent a *Moor*, who had been his Captive a long time, to *Barbary*, with a considerable sum of money to buy horses, and to return by such a time. Now there was about the King a kind of *Buffoon* or Jester who had a Table-Book or Journal, wherein he was used to register any absurdity, or impertinence, or merry passage that happened upon the Court. That day the *Moor* was dispatched

for *Barbary*, the said Jester waiting upon the King at supper, the King call'd for his Journal, and askt what he had observed that day ; thereupon he produced his Table-Book, and amongst other things, he read how *Alphonso* King of *Naplis* had sent *Beltram* the *Moor*, who had been a long time his Prisoner, to *Morocco* (his own Countrey) with so many thousand Crowns, to buy horses. The King asked him why he inserted that, Because said he, I think he will never come back to be a Prisoner again, and so you have lost both man and money. But if he do come, then your Jest is marr'd, quoth the King : No Sir ; for if he return I will blot out your name, and put him in for a Fool.

The Application is easie and obvious : But the world wonders extreemly, that so great a wise man as *Sir Walter Raleigh* would return to cast himself upon so inevitable a Rock, as I fear he will ; and much more, that such choice men, and so great a Power of ships, should all come home and do nothing.

The Letter you sent to my Father, I conveyed safely the last week to *Wales*. I am this week, by Gods help, for the *Netherlands*, and then I think for *France*. If in this my forren employment I may be any way serviceable unto you, you know what power you have to dispose of me, for I honour you in a very high degree, and will live and die,

London, 28. of March,
1618.

Your humble and ready
servant,
J. H.

V.

To my Brother, after Dr. Howel, and now Bp. of
Bristol, from Amsterdam.

BROTHER,

I Am newly landed at *Amsterdam*, and it is the first forren Earth I ever set foot upon. I was pitifully sick all the Voyage, for the Weather was rough, and the Wind untoward ; and at the mouth of the *Texel* we were surpris'd by a furious Tempest, so that the Ship was like to split upon some of those old stumps of trees wherwith that River is full ; for in Ages pass'd, as the Skipper told me, ther grew a fair Forrest in that Channel where the *Texel* makes now her bed. Having bin so rocked and shaken at Sea ; when I came ashore I began to incline to *Copernicus* his opinion, which hath got such a sway lately in the world, viz. That the Earth, as well as the rest of her fellow-Elements, is in perpetual motion, for she seem'd so to

me a good while after I had landed. He that observes the site and position of this Countrey, will never hereafter doubt the truth of that Philosophical Problem which keeps so great a noise in the Schools, *viz.* That the Sea is higher than the Earth, because, as I sailed along these Coasts, I visibly found it true; for the Ground here which is all 'twixt Marsh and Moorish, lyes not onely level, but to the apparent sight of the eye far lower then the Sea, which made the Duke of *Alva* say, That the Inhabitants of this Countrey wer the nearest Neighbours to Hell (the great Abyffe) of any people upon Earth, because they dwell lowest: Most of that Ground they tread, is plucked as it were out of the very Jawes of *Neptun*, who is afterwards pennt out by high Dikes, which are preserved with incredible charge, insomuch, That the chief *Dike-grave* here, is one of the greatest Officers of trust in all the Province, it being in his power, to turn the whole Countrey into a Salt lough when he list, and so to put *Hans* to swim for his life, which makes it to be one of the chiefest parts of his Letany, *From the Sea, the Spaniard, and the Devil*, the Lord deliver me. I need not tell you who preserves him from the last, but from the *Spaniard*, his best friend is the Sea it self, notwithstanding that he fears him as an Enemy another way: for the *Sea* stretching himself here into divers Arms, and meeting with some of those fresh Rivers that descend from *Germany* to disgorge themselves into him through these Provinces, most of those Towns are thereby incompas'd with Water, which by Sluces, they can contract or dilate as they list: This makes their Towns inaccessible, and out of the reach of Canon; so that *Water* may be said to be one of their best Fences, otherwise I believe they had not been able to have born up so long against the Gigantic power of *Spain*.

This City of *Amsterdam*, though she be a great Staple of News, yet I can impart none unto you at this time, I will defer that till I come to the *Hague*.

I am lodged here at one Mounsieur *Dela Cluze*, not far from the Exchange, to make an introduction into the *French*: because I believe I shall steer my cours hence next to the Countrey wher that Language is spoken; but I think I shall sojourn here about two moneths longer, therefore I pray direct your Letters accordingly, or any other you have for me: One of the prime comforts of a traveller is to receive Letters from his friends; they beget new spirits in him, and present joyful objects to his fancy, when his mind is clouded sometimes with Fogs of melancholy; therefore I pray make me happy as often as your conveniency will serve with yours: You may send or deliver them to Captain *Bacon* at the Glasse-house, who will see them safely sent.

So my dear brother, I pray God bless us both, and send us after this large distance a joyful meeting.

Amsterdam, April 1.
1617.

Your loving Brother,
J. H.

VI.

To Dan. Caldwell Esq. from Amsterdam.

My dear Dan.

I Have made your friendship so necessary unto me for the contentment of my life, that happiness it self would be but a kind of infelicity without it: It is as needful to me, as Fire & water, as the very Air I take in, and breath out; it is to me not onely *necessitudo*, but *necessitas*: Therefore I pray let me enjoy it in that fair proportion, that I desire to return unto you by way of correspondence and retaliation. Our first ligue of love, you know, was contracted among the Muses in Oxford; for no sooner was I *matriculated* to her, but I was *adopted* to you; I became her *son*, and your *friend*, at one time: You know I followed you then to London, wher our love received *confirmation* in the Temple, and elsewhere. We are now far asunder, for no lesse then a Sea severs us, and that no narrow one, but the German Ocean: *Distance sometimes endears friendship and absence sweetneth it, it much enhanceth the value of it, and makes it more precious*: Let this be verified in us, Let that love which formerly used to be nourished by personal communication, and the Lips, be now fed by Letters; let the Pen supply the Office of the Tounge: Letters have a strong operation, they have a kind of art-like embraces to mingle souls, and make them meet, though millions of paces asunder; by them we may converse and know how it fares with each other as it were by entercours of spirits. Therefore amongst your civil speculations, I pray let your thoughts sometimes reflect on me (your absent self) and wrap those thoughts in Paper, and so send them me over; I promise you they shall be very welcome, I shall embrace and hug them with my best affections.

Commend me to Tom Bowyer, and enjoyn him the like: I pray be no niggard in distributing my love plentifully amongst our friends at the Innes of Court; Let Jack Toldervy have my kind commends with this caveat, *That the Pot which goes often to the water, comes home crack'd at last*: therefore I hope he will be careful how he makes the Fleece in Cornhill his thorow fare too often. So may my dear Daniel live happy, and love his

From Amsterdam, April
the 10. 1619.

J. H.

VII. To

VII.

To my Father, from Amsterdam.

S I R,

I Am lately arrived in *Holland* in a good plight of health, and continue yet in this Town of *Amsterdam*, a Town I believe, that ther are few her fellows, being from a mean Fishing Dorp, come in a short revolution of time, by a monstrous encrcase of Commerce and Navigation, to be one of the greatest Marts of *Europe*: 'Tis admirable to see what various sorts of Buildings, and new Fabrics, are now here erecting every where; not in houses onely, but in whole streets and Suburbs: so that 'tis thought she will in a short time double her proportion in bigness.

I am lodg'd in a *French-mans* house, who is one of the Deacons of our *English Brownists* Church here; 'tis not far from the *Synagog* of Jews, who have free and open exercise of their Religion here: I believe in this Street where I lodge, ther be well near as many Religions as there be houses; for one Neighbour knowes not, nor cares not much what Religion the other is of, so that the number of Conventicles exceeds the number of Churches here. And let this Countrey call it self as long as it will the *united* Provinces one way, I am perswaded in this point, ther's no place so *Disunited*.

The Dog and Rag Market is hard by, where every Sunday morning there is a kind of public Mart for those commodities, notwithstanding their precise observance of the Sabbath.

Upon Saturday last I hapned to be in a Gentlemans company, who shew'd me as I walk'd along in the Streets, a long-Bearded old *Jew* of the Tribe of *Aaron*; when the other Jews met him, they fell down, and kiss'd his Foot: This was that Rabbi, with whom our Countrey-man *Broughton* had such a dispute.

This City, notwithstanding her huge Trade, is far inferior to *London* for populousness; and this I infer out of their weekly bills of Mortality, which come not at most but to fifty or therabout; whereas in *London*, the ordinary number is 'twixt two and three hundred, one week with another: Nor are ther such Wealthy men in this Town as in *London*; for by reason of the generality of Commerce, the Banks, Adventures, the Common shares and stocks which most have in the *Indian* and other Companies, the Wealth doth diffuse it self here in a strange kind of equality, not one of the Bourgers being exceeding rich, or exceeding poor: Infomuch, that I believe our four and twenty Aldermen, may buy a hundred of the richest men in *Amsterdam*. It is a rare thing

thing to meet with a Beggar here, as rare, as to see a Horse, they say, upon the Streets of *Venice*, and this is held to be one of their best pecces of Government ; for besides the strictness of their Laws against Mendicants, they have Hospitals of all sorts for young and old, both for the relief of the one, and the employment of the other ; so that ther is no object here to exercise any act of charity upon, They are here very neat, though not so magnificent in their Buildings, specially in their Frontispieces, and first Rooms . and for cleanliness they may serve for a pattern to all People. They will presently dress half a dozen Dishes of Meat, without any noise or shew at all : for if one goes to the Kitchen, there will be scarce appearance of any thing, but a few covered Pots upon a Turf-fire, which is their prime fuel ; after dinner they fall a scowring of those pots, so that the outside will be as bright as the inside, and the Kitchen suddenly so clean, as if no meat had bin dressed there a month before : They have neither Well or Fountain, or any Spring of Fresh-water, in, or about all this City, but their Fresh-water is brought unto them by Boats ; besides, they have Cesterns to receive the Rain-water, which they must use: So that my Laundresse bringing my Linnen to me one day, and I commending the Whitnesse of them, she answered, That they must needs be White and Fair, for they were washed in *Aqua Cœlestis*, meaning skie-water.

'Twere cheap living here, were it not for the monstrous Accises which are impos'd upon all sorts of Commodities, both for Belly and Back ; for the Retailer payes the *States* almost the one Moity as much as he payed for the Commodity at first, nor doth any murmur at it, because it goes not to any Favorit, or private Purse, but to preserve them from the *Spaniard*, their common Enemy as they term him; so that the saying is truly verified here, *Defend me, and spend me* : With this Accise principally, they maintain all their Armies by Sea and Land, with their Garrisons at home and abroad, both here, and in the *Indies*, and defray all other public charges besides.

I shall hence shortly for *France*, and in my way take most of the prime Towns of *Holland* and *Zeland*, specially *Leyden* (the University) where I shall sojourn some dayes. So humbly craving a continuance of your Blessing and Prayers, I rest

May the 1.
1619.

Your dutiful Son,

J. H.

VIII. 76

VIII.

To Dr. Tho. Prichard, at *Jesus Colledge in Oxford, from Leyden.*

S I R,

IT is the Royal Prerogative of Love, not to be confined to that small Local compass which circumscribes the Body, but to makes his Sallies, and Progresses abroad, to find out, and enjoy his desired object, under what Region soever: Nor is it the vast Gulph of *Neptun*, or any distance of place, or difference of Clime, can bar him of this priviledge: I never found the experiment hereof, so sensibly: nor felt the comfort of it so much, as since I shook hands with *England*: For though you be in *Oxford*, and I at *Leyden*, albeit you be upon an Island, and I now upon the Continent, (though the lowest part of *Europe*) yet those swift Postillions my thoughts find you out daily, and bring you unto me: I behold you often in my Chamber, and in my Bed; you eat, you drink, you sit down, and walk with me, and my fantasie enjoys you often in my sleep, when all my senses are lock'd up, and my soul wanders up and down the World, sometimes through pleasant fields and Gardens, sometimes through odd uncouth places, over Mountains and broken confused Buildings. As my love to you doth thus exercise his power, so I desire yours to me may not be idle, but rows'd up sometimes to find me out, and summon me to attend you in *Jesus Colledge*.

I am now here in *Leyden*, the onely Academy besides *Franker* of all the *United Provinces*: Here are Nations of all sorts, but the *Germans* swarm more then any: To compare their *University* to yours, wer to cast *New-Inne* in counter scale with *Christ-church Colledge*, or the *Alms Houses on Tower-Hill* to *Suttons Hospitall*. Here are no Colledges at all God-wot (but one for the Dutch) nor scarce the face of an *University*, onely there are general Schools where the *Sciences* are read by several Professors, but all the Students are *Oppidanæ*: A small time and less learning, will suffice to make one a *Graduate*; nor are those Formalities of Habits, and other Decencies here, as with you, much less those exhibitions and support for Schollers, with other encouragements; in so much, that the *Oxonians* and *Cantabrigians* ——— *Bona si sua norint*, were they sensible of their own felicity, are the happiest *Academians* on earth: yet *Apollo* hath a strong influence here: and as *Cicero* said of them of *Athens*, *Athenis pingue cælum, tenuia ingenia*, The Athenians had a thick Air, and Thin wits; so I may say of these *Lugdunensians*, they have a grosse Ayr, but thin subtil

Wits.

Wits, (som of them) Witness else *Heinsius*, *Grotius*, *Arminius* and *Baudius*; of the two last I was told a Tale, that *Arminius* meeting *Baudius* one day disguis'd with Drink (wherwith he would be often) he told him, *Tu Baudi dedecoras nostram Academiam, & tu Armini nostram Religionem*. Thou *Baudius* disgracest our University; and thou *Arminius* our Religion. The Heaven here hath alwayes som Cloud in his countenance; and from this grossness and spissitude of Air proceeds the slow Nature of the Inhabitants, yet this slowness is recompenc'd wth another benefit; it makes them patient and constant, as in all other actions, so in their Studies and Speculations, though they use

————— *Crassos transire Dies, lucemque palustrem.*

I pray impart my Love liberally amongst my friends in *Oxford*, and when you can make truce with your more serious Meditations, bestow a thought, drawn into a few Lines, upon

Leyden, May the

Your J.H.

30. 1619.

IX.

To Mr. Richard Altham, at his Chamber in
Graves-Inne.

Dear Sir,

THOUGH you be now a good way out of my reach, yet you are not out of my remembrance; you are still within the Horizon of my Love. Now the Horizon of Love is large and spacious, it is as boundless, as that of the imagination; and where the imagination rangeth, the memory is still busie to Usher in, and present the desired object it fixeth upon: it is love that sets them both on work, and may be said to be the highest spear whence they receive their motion. Thus you appear unto me often in these Forren Travels, and that you may believe me the better, I send you these Lines as my Ambassador (and Ambassadors must not lie) to inform you accordingly, and so salute you.

I desire to know how you like *Ployden*; I heard it often said, That ther is no study requires patience and constancy more then the Common-Law, for it is a good while before one comes to any known perfection in it, and consequently to any gainful practise. This (I think) made *Jack Chaudler* throw away his *Littleton*, like him that when he could not catch the Hare, said, *A pox upon her she is but dry tough meat, let her go*: It is not so with you; for I know you are of that disposition, that when you mind a thing, nothing can frighten you in making constant pursuit after it, till you have obtained it: For if the *Mathematics* with their Crab-

bed.

bedness and intricacy, could not deter you, but that you waded through the very midst of them, and arriv'd to so excellent a perfection; I believe it is not in the power of *Ployden*, to Dastardize or Cowe your Spirits, untill you have overcome him, at leastwise have so much of him as will serve your turn. I know you were always a quick and pressing Disputant in *Logic* and *Philosophy*, which makes me think your Genius is fit for Law, (as the *Baron* your excellent Father was) for a good *Logitian* makes always a good *Lawyer*: and hereby one may give a strong conjecture of the aptness or ineptitude of ones capacity to that study and profession; and you know as well as I, that *Logitians* who went under the name of *Sophisters*, were the first *Lawyers* that ever were.

I shall be upon incertain removes hence, until I come to *Rouen* in *France*, and ther I mean to cast Anchor a good while; I shall expect your Letters ther with impatience, I pray present my Service to Sir *James Altham*, and to my good Lady, your Mother, with the rest to whom it is due in *Bishops-gate-street*, and elsewhere: So I am

Yours in the best degree of Friendship,

Hague, 30 of May,
1619.

J. H.

X.

To Sir James Crofts: from the Hague.

S I R,

THE same observance that a Father may challenge of his child, the like you may claim of me, in regard of the extraordinary care you have been pleas'd to have always, since I had the happiness to know you, of the course of my Fortunes.

I am now newly come to the *Hague*, the Court of the six (and almost seven) confederated Provinces; the Council of State with the Prince of *Orange*, makes his firm Residence here, unless he be upon a march, and in motion for some design abroad. This Prince (*Maurice*) was cast in a mould suitable to the temper of this people: he is slow and full of warine, and not without a mixture of fear, I do not mean pusillanimous, but politic fear: he is the most constant in the quotidian course and carriage of his life, of any that I have ever heard or read of; for whosoever knows the customs of the Prince of *Orange*, may tell what he is a doing here every hour of the day, though he be in *Constantinople*. In the morning he awaketh about six in Summer, and seven in Winter; the first thing he doth, he sends one of his Grooms or Pages, to see
how

how the winds sits, and he wears or leaves off his W^ascot accordingly, then he is about an hour dressing himself, and about a quarter of an hour in his Closet, then comes in the Secretary, and if he hath any privat or public Letters to write, or any other dispatches to make he doth it before he stirs from his Chamber, then comes he abroad, and goes to his Stable if it be no Sermon-day, to see some of his Gentlemen or Pages (of whose breeding he is very carful) ride the great Horse: He is very accessible to any that hath business with him, and sheweth a winning kind of familiarity, for he will shake hands with the meanest Boor of the Countrey, and he seldom hears any Commander or Gentleman with his Hat on: he dines punctually about twelve, and his Table is free for all comers, but none under the degree of a Captain useth to sit down at it: after dinner he staves in the Room a good while, and then any one may accost him, and tell his tale; then he retires to his Chamber, wher he answers all *Petitions* that wer delivered him in the Morning, and toward the Evening, if he goes not to Councel, which is seldom; he goes either to make some visits, or to take the Air abroad, and according to this constant method he passeth his life.

There are great stirs like to arise 'twixt the *Behemians*, and the elected King the Emperour, and they are com already to that height, that they consult of deposing him, and to chuse some Protestant Prince to be their King, some talk of the Duke of *Saxony*, others of the *Palsgrave*; I believe the States here, would rather be for the latter, in regard of conformity of Religion, the other being a *Lutheran*.

I could not find in *Amsterdam* a large *Ortelius* in *French*, to send you, but from *Antwerp* I will not fail to serve you.

So wishing you all happiness and health, and that the Sun may make many progresses more through the *Zodiac*, before those comely gray hairs of yours go to the grave, I rest

Your very humble Servant,

June 1619.

J. H.

XI.

To Captain Francis Bacon. at the Glasse-house.
in Broadstreet.

SIR,

MY last to you. was from *Amsterdam*, since which time, I have travers'd the prime parts of the *United Provinces*, and I am now in *Zealand*, being newly come to this Town of *Middleborough*, which is much creft-ialn since the Staple of
English

English Cloth was removed hence, as is *Flushing* also her next Neighbor, since the departure of the *English* Garrison: A good intelligent Gentleman told me the manner how *Flushing* & the *Brill*, our two Cautionary towns here wer' redeem'd, which was thus: The nine hundred and odd Souldiers at *Flushing* and the *Rammekins* hard by, being many weeks without their pay, they borrow'd divers sums of Money of the States of this Town, who finding no hopes of supply from *England*, advice was sent to the *States General* at the *Hague*, they consulting with Sir *Ralph Winwood* our Ambassador (who was a favorable Instrument unto them in this business, as also in the match with the *Palgrave*) sent Instructions to the Lord *Caroon*, to acquaint the Earl of *Suffolk* (then Lord Treasurer) herewith; and in case they could find no satisfaction ther, to make his address to the King himself, which *Caroon* did, His Majesty being much incens'd, that his Subjects and Souldiers should starve for want of their pay in a forren Countrey sent for the Lord Treasurer, who drawing his Majestie aside, and telling how empty his Exchequer was, His Majesty told the Ambassador, that if his Masters, the States would pay the money they ow'd him upon those Towns, he would deliver them up; the Ambassador returning the next day, to know whether his Majesty persisted in the same resolution, in regard that at his former audience, he perceived him to be a little transported, his Majesty answered, That he knew the *States of Holland* to be his good friends and Confederates, both in point of Religion and Policy; therefore he apprehended not the least fear of any difference, that should fall out between them, in contemplation wherof, if they desir'd to have their Towns again, he would willingly surrender them: Hereupon the States made up the sum presently, which came in convenient time, for it serv'd to defray the expenceful progress he made to *Scotland*, the summer following. When that Money was lent by Queen *Elizabeth*, it was Artieled, that interest should be payed upon Interest; and besides, that for every Gentleman who should lose his life in the *States* service, they should make good five pounds to the Crown of *England*: All this his Majesty remitted, and only took the principal; and this was done in requital of that Princely entertainment, and great Presents, which my Lady *Elizabeth* had received in divers of their Towns, as she pass'd to *Heydelberg*.

The bearer hereof, is Sign. *Antonio Miotti*, who was Master of a Crystal-Glasse Furnace here a long time, and as I have it by good intelligence, he is one of the ablest, and most knowing men, for the guidance of a Glasse-work in Christendom; Therefore according to my Instructions I send him over, and hope to have done

done Sir Robert good service thereby. So with my kind respects unto you, and my most humble service where you know it is due, I rest

Your affectionate Servant

June the 6. 1619.

J. H.

XII.

To Sir James Crofts : *Antwerp.*

S I R,

I Presume that my last to you from the *Hague* came to safe hand: I am now com to a more cheerfull countrey, and amongst a People somewhat more vigorous and mettald, being not so heavy as the *Hollander*, or homely, as they of *Zealand*. This goodly ancient city methinks looks like a disconsolat Widow, or rather som supcrannuated Virgin, that hath lost her Lover, being almost quite bereft of that flourishing commerce, wherewith before the falling off the rest of the Provinces from *Spain*, she abounded to the envy of all other Cities and Marts of *Europe*. Ther are few places this side the Alps better built, and so well Streeted as this, and none at all so well girt with Bastions and Ramparts, which in som places are so spacious, that they usually take the Air in coaches upon the very wals, which are beautified with divers rows of Trees, and pleasant Walks. The Cittadel here, though it be an addition to the Statelines and strength of the Town, yet it serves as a shrew'd curb unto her, which makes her chomp upon the Bit, and Foam sometimes with anger, but she cannot help it. The Tumults in *Bohemia* now grow hotter and hotter, they write how the great councell at *Prague* fell to such a hurliburly, that som of those Senators who adher'd to the Emperour, were thrown out at the windows, where som were maim'd som broak their Necks. I am shortly to bid a farewell to the *Netherland*, and to bend my cours for *France*, wherè I shall be most ready to entertain any commands of your. So may all health and happines, attend you according to the wishes of

July 5. 1619.

Your obliged Servant,

J. H.

XIII.

To Dr. Tho. Richard at Oxford, from Rouen.

I Have now taken firm footing in *France*, and though *France* be one of the chiefeft climats of complement, yet I can use none

towards you, but tell you in plain down right Language, That in the List of those friends I left behind me in *England*, you are one of the prime rank, one whose name I have mark'd with the whited Stone : If you have gain'd such a place amongst the choicest friends of mine, I hope you will put me somewher amongst yours, though I but fetch up the rear, being contented to be the *infima species*, the lowest in the predicament of your friends.

I shall tojorn a good while in this City of *Rouen*, therefore I pray make me happy with the comfort of your Letters, which I shall expect with a longing impatience : I pray send me ample advertisements of your welfare, and the rest of our friends, as well on the Banks of *Isis*, as amongst the the *British* Mountains. I am but a fresh man yet in *France*, therefore I can send you no news, but that all is here quiet, and 'tis no ordinary news, that the *French* should be quiet : But some think this calm will not last long, for the Queen Mother (late *Regent*) is discontented being restrain'd from coming to the Court, or to the City of *Paris*, and the Tragical death of her Favourit, (and Foster-Brother) the late *Marquis of Ancre*, lieth yet in her stomach undisgested : She hath the Duke of *Espernon*, and divers other potent Princes, that would be strongly, at her devotion (as 'tis thought) if she would stir. I pray present my service to Sir *Eubule Theloall*, and send me word with what pace, *Jesus* Colledg new Walls go up : I will borrow my conclusion to you at this time of my Countrey-man *Owen*.

*Uno non possum quantum te diligo versu
Dicere, si satis est distichon, ecce duos.*

*I cannot in one Vers my love declare,
If two will serve the turn, lo here they are.*

Whereunto I will add this surname *Anagram*.

Yours whole

Aug. 6. 1619.

J. Howel.

XIV.

To Dan. Caldwell Esq. from Rouen.

MY dear *Dan*. when I came first to this Town, amongst other objects of contentment which I found here, whereof there are variety, a Letter of yours was brought me, and 'twas a *She*-Letter, for two more were enwomb'd in her body, she had an easie and quick deliverance of that Twin; but besides them, she was big and pregnant of divers sweet pledges, and lively evidences of your own love towards me, whereof I am as fond as any
Mother

Mother can be of her child: I shall endeavour to cherish and foster this dear love of yours, with all the tendernes that can be, and warm it at the fuel of my best affections, to make it grow every day stronger and stronger, untill it comes to the state of perfection, because I know it is a true and real, it is no spurious or adulterated love; If I intend to be so indulgent and careful of yours I hope you will not suffer mine to starve with you; my love to you needs not much tending, for it is a lusty strong love, and will not easily miscarry.

I pray when you waite next, to send me a dozen pair of the best white Kidskin Gloves, the *Royal Exchange* can afford; as also two pair of the purest white worsted Stockins you can get of Women size, together with half a dozen pair of Knifs. I pray send your man with them to *Vacandary* the *French Post* upon *Tower-hill*; who will bring them me safely. When I go to *Paris*, I shall send you som curiosities, equivalent to these; I have here inclos'd return'd an answer to those two that came in yours, I pray see them safely delivered. My kind respects to your Brother *Sergeant* at Court, to all at *Battersay*, or any wher else, wher you think my Commendations may be well plac'd.

No more at this time, but that I commend you to the never failing Providence of God, desiring you to go on in nourishing still between us, that love, which for my part.

No Traverses of Chance, of Time, of Fate

Shall e're extinguish till our lives last date?

But as the Vine her lovely Elm doth wire,

Grasp both our Heart, and flame with fresh desire,

Rouen, Aug.

Yours J. H.

13. 1619.

XV.

To my Father, from Rouen.

S I R,

Yours of the third of *August*, came to safe hand in an enclos'd from my Brother; you may make easie conjecture how welcome it was unto me, and to what a height of comfort it rais'd my spirits, in regard it was the first I received from you, since I eros'd the Seas, I humbly thank you for the blessing you sent along with it.

I am now upon the fair Continent of *France*, One of Natures, choised Master-peeces; one of *Ceres* cheifest Barns of Corn; one

of *Bacchus* prime Wine-Cellars, and of *Neptune's* best Salt-pits; a compleat self-sufficient Countrey, wher there is rather a superfluity, then defect of any thing, either for necessity or pleasure, did the policy of the Countrey correspond with the bounty of Nature, in the equal distribution of the wealth among the inhabitants; for I think there is not upon the Earth, a richer Countrey, and poorer people. 'Tis true, *England* hath a good repute abroad for her fertility, yet be our Harvests never so kindly, and our Crops never so plentiful, we have every year commonly some Grain from thence, or from *Dantzic*, and other places imported by the Merchant: Besides, ther be many more Hearths, Commons, Bleak-barren-Hills, and wast Grounds in *England*, by many degrees, then I find here; and I am sorry our Countrey of *Wales*, should give more instances hereof, then any other part.

This Province of *Normandy*, once an Appendix of the Crown of *England*, though it want Wine, yet it yeelds the King as much desmeans as any one of the rest: the lower *Norman* hath Syder for his common drink; and I visibly observ'd that they are more plump and replet in their bodies, and of a clearer complexion then those that drink altogether Wine. In this great City of *Rouen* ther be many Monuments of the *English* Nation yet extant. In the outside of the highest Steeple of the great Church there is the word of *GOD* engraven in huge Golden characters, every one almost as long as my self to make them the more visible. In this Steeple hangs also the greatest Bell of Christendom, call'd *d' Amboise*, for it weighs neer upon forty thousand pound weight. Ther is also here *Saint Oen*, the greatest Sanctuary in the city, founded by one of our compatriots, as the name imports: This Province is also subject to *Hardships*, and no other part of *France* besides: but whether the conqueror transported that Law to *England* from hence, or whether he sent it over from *England* hither, I cannot resolve you. There is a marvailous quick trade beaten in this Town, because of the great Navigable River *Se-quana* (the *Seine*) that runs hence to *Paris*, whereon ther stands a strange Bridge that ebbs, and flows, that riseth and falls with the River, it being made of Boats, whereon coaches, and carts may passe over as well as men: Besides, this is the nearest Mercantile city that stands 'twixt *Paris* and the Sea.

My last unto you was from the *Low-countries*, where I was in motion to and fro above four months; but I fear it miscarried in regard you make no mention of it in yours.

I begin more and more to have a sense of the sweetnesse, and advantage of forren Travel: I pray when you come to *London*, to find a time to visit Sir *Robert*, and acknowledge his great fa-
your

vours unto me, and desire a continuance thereof, according as I shall endeavour to deserve them. So with my due and daily Prayers for your health, and a speedy successful issue of all your Law-busineses, I humbly crave your blessing, and rest,

Your dutiful Son,

Septemb. the 7. 1619.

J. H.

XVI.

To Capt. Francis Bacon from Paris.

SIR,

I Received two of yours in *Rouen* with the Bills of Exchange, ther inclos'd, and according to your directions I sent you those things which you wrote for.

I am now newly com to *Paris*, this huge Magazin of men, the Epitome of this large populous Kingdom, and rendezvous of all Forrenors. The structures here are indifferently fair though the Streets generally foul all the four Seasons of the year, which I impute first to the Position of the City being built upon an Isle (the Isle of *France*, made so by the branching and serpentin cours of the River of *Seine*) and having som of her Suburbs seated high, the filth runs down the Channel, and settles in many places within the body of the City, which lieth upon a flat; as also for a world of Coaches, Carts, and Horses of all sorts that go to and fro perpetually, so that sometimes one shall meet with a stop half a mile long of those Coaches, Carts, and Horses, that can move neither forward nor backward by reason of some sudden encounter of others coming a crosse-way; so that often times it will be an hour or two before they can dis-intrangle: In such a stop the great *Henry* was so fatally slain by *Ravillac*. Hence comes it to passe, that this Town (for *Paris* is a Town, a City, and an University) is always dirty, and 'tis such a dirt, that by perpetual motion is beaten into such a thick black unctious Oyle, that wher it sticks, no art can wash it off of some colours, inso-much, that it may be no improper comparison to say, That an ill name is like the *Crot* (the dirt) of *Paris*, which is indelible; besides the stain this dirt leaves, it gives also so strong a scent, that it may be smelt many miles off, if the wind be in ones face as he comes from the fresh Air of the Countrey: This may be one cause why the Plague is always in som corner or other of this vast City, which may be call'd as once *Scythia* was *Vagina populorum*, or (as mankind was call'd by a great Philosopher) a great Mole-hill of Ants: Yet I believe this City is not so populous as she seems to be, for her

form being round (as the whole Kingdom is) the Passengers wheel about, and meet oftner then they use to do in the long continued Streets of *London*, which makes *London* appear lesse populous then she is indeed; so that *London* for length (though not for latitude) including *Westminster*, exceeds *Paris*, and hath in *Michaelmas* Term more souls moving within her in all places. 'Tis under one hundred years that *Paris* is becom so sumptuous, and strong in Buildings; for her houses were mean, untill a Myne of White Stone was discover'd hard by, which runs in a continued Vein of Earth, and is digg'd out with ease being soft, and is between a White Clay and Chalk at first, but being pullied up, with the open Air it receieves a Crusty kind of hardnesse, and so becomes perfect Freestone; and before it is sent up from the Pit, they can reduce it to any form: Of this Stone, the *Louvre*, the Kings Palace is built, which is a vast Fabrie, for the Gallery wants not much of an *Italian* mile in length, and will easily lodge 3000 men, which some told me, was the end for which the last King made it so big, that lying at the sag-end of this great mutinous City; if she perchance should rise, the King might powre out of the *Louvre* so many thousand men unawares into the heart of her.

I am lodg'd here hard by the *Basilie*, because it is furthest off from those places where the *English* resort: for I would go on to get a little Language as soon as I could. In my next, I shall impart unto you what State-news *France* affords, in the interim, and always I am

Your humble servant,

Paris the 30 of *March*, 1620.

J. H.

XVII.

To Richard Altham Esquire; from Paris.

Dear Sir,

Love is the marrow of frendship, and Letters are the Elixir of Love; they are the best fuel of affection, and cast a sweeter odour than any Frankincense can do; such an odour, such an Aromatic perfume your late Letter brought with it, proceeding from the fragraney of those dainty Flowers of Eloquence, which I found blossoming as it were in every Line; I mean those sweet expressions of Love and Wit, which in every period were intermingled with so much Art, that they seem'd to contend for mastery which was the strongest: I must confess, that you put me to hard shifts to correspond with you in such exquisit strains and raptures of Love, which were so lively, that I must needs judg them to proceed from the motions, from the *Dia stole* and *Systole*

of

of a Heart truly affected ; certainly your Heart did dictat every syllable you writ, and guided your hand all along : Sir, give me leave to tell you, that not a dram, nor a doze, not a scruple of this precious *love* of yours is lost, but is safely treasur'd up in my brest, and answer'd in like proportion to the full, mine to you is as cordial, it is passionate and perfect, as *love* can be.

I thank you for the desire you have to know how it fares with me abroad ; I thank God I am perfectly well, and well contented with this wandering cours of life a while , I never enjoyed my health better, but I was like to endanger it two nights ago ; for being in some jovial company abroad, and coming late to our lodging, we were suddenly surprized by a crue of *Filous* of night Rogues, who drew upon us, and as we had exchang'd som blows, it pleas'd God the *Chevalier de Guet*, an Officer, who goes up and down the Streets all night on horseback to prevent disorders, pass'd by, and so rescued us ; but *Jack White* was hurt, and I had two thrusts in my Cloak, Ther's never a night passeth, but some robbing or murther is committed in this Town, so that it is not safe to go late any where, specially about the *Pont-Neuf*, the New Bridge, though *Henry* the Great himself lies Centinel there in Arms, upon a huge *Florentine* horse, and sits bare to every one that passeth, an improper posture methinks to a King on horseback : not long since, one of the Secretaries of State (whereof ther are here alwayes four) having bin invited to the Suburbs of *Saint Germain*s to Supper, left order with one of his Laquays, to bring him his horse about nine, it so happened, that a mischance befell the horse, which lam'd him as he went a wating to the *Seine*, insomuch that the Secreretary was put to beat the hoof himself, and Foot it home ; but as he was passing the *Pont-Neuf* with his Laquay carryug a Torch before him, he might o're-hear a noise of clashing of Swords, and Fighting, and looking under the Torch, and perceiving they were but two, he bad his Laquay go on ; they had not made many paces, but two armed men with their Pistols cock'd, and swords drawn, made pushing towards them, wherof one had a paper in his hand, which he said, he bad casuallly took up in the streets, and the difference between them was about that Paper: therefore they desir'd the Secreretary to read it, with a great deal of Complement, the Secreretary took out his spectacles, and fell a reading of the said Paper, wherof the substance was, *That it should be known to all men, that whosoever did pass over that Bridge after nine a Clock at in Winter, and ten in Summer, was to leave his Cloak behind him, and in case of no Cloak, his Hat.* The Secreretary staring at this, one of the Camerades told him, That he thought that Paper concern'd him ; so they unmantled him

of a new plush Cloak, and my Secretary was content to go home quietly, and *en Cuerpo*. This makes me think often, of the excellent Nocturnal Government of our City of *London*, wher one may passe and repasse securely all hours of the night, if he give good words to the Watch. Ther is a gentle calm of Peace now throughout all *France*, and the King intends to make a progresse to all the Frontier Towns of the Kingdom, to see how they are fortified. The Favorite *Luines* strengthneth himself more and more in his minionship, but he is much murmured at in regard the accessse of Suiters to him are so difficult, which made a Lord of this Land say, That three of the hardest things in the world were, *To quadrat a Circle, to find out the Philosophers stone, and to speak with the Duke of Luines.*

I have sent you by *Vacandary* the Post, the *French Bever* and *Tweeses* you writ for: Bever-hats are grown dearer of late, because the *Jesuites* have got the *Monopoly* of them from the King.

Farewel dear child of Vertue and Minion of the Muses, and continue to love

Your J. H.

Paris 1. of May, 1620.

XVIII.

To Sir James Crofts; from Paris.

S I R,

I Am to set forward this week for *Spain*, and if I can find no commodity of imbarcation at *Saint Ma.o's*, I must be forc'd to journey it all the way by Land, and clammer up the huge *Pyrencey-hills*, but I could not bid *Paris* adieu, till I had conveyed my true and constant respects to you by this Letter. I was yesterday to wait upon Sir *Herbert Croft* at *Saint Germain's*, where I met with a *French Gentleman*, who amongst other curiosities, which he pleased to shew me up and down *Paris*, brought me to that place where the late King was slain, and to that wher the *Marquis of Ancre* was shot, and so made me a punctual relation of all the circumstances of those two acts, which in regard they were rare, and I believe two of the notablest Accidents that ever happen'd in *France*, I thought it worth the labor to make you partaker of some part of his discours.

France as all Christendom besides (for ther was then a truce 'twixt *Spain* and the *Hollander*) was in a profound Peace, and had continued so twenty years together, when *Henry* the Fourth fell upon some great Martial design, the bottom whereof is not known to this day; and being rich (for he had heap'd up in the

Bastile

Bastile a mount of Gold that was as high as a Lance) he levied a huge Army of 40000 men, whence came the Song, *The King of France with Forty thousand men*; and upon a sudden he put this Army in perfect equipage, and some say he invited our Prince *Henry* to come unto him to be a sharer in his exploits; But going one afternoon to the *Bastile*, to see his Trefure and Ammunition, his Coach stopp'd suddenly, by reason of some Colliers and other Carts that were in that narrow street; whereupon one *Ravillac* a lay-Jesuit (who had a whole twelve month watch'd an opportunity to do the act) put his foot boldly upon one of the wheels of the Coach, and with a long Knife stretch'd himself over their shoulders who were in the Boot of the Coach, and reach'd the King at the end, and stab'd him right in the left side to the heart, and pulling out the fatal Steel, he doubled his thrust; the King with a ruthless voice cryed out, *Jesuis bleffe* (I am hurt) and suddenly the blood issued at his mouth: The Regicide villain was apprehended, and command given, that no violence should be offer'd him, that he might be reserv'd for the Law, and some exquisit torture. The Queen grew half distracted hereupon, who had been crown'd Queen of *France* the day before in great triumph; but a few dayes after she had something to countervail, if not to overmatch her sorrow; for according to Saint *Lewis* law, she was made Queen Regent of *France* during the Kings Minority, who was then but about years of Age. Many consultations were held how to punish *Ravillac*, and there were some *Italian* Physicians that undertook to prescribe a torment, that should last a constant torment for three dayes, but he escap'd onely with this, His body was pull'd between four horses, that one might hear his Bones crack, and after the dislocation, they were set again, and so he was carried in a Cart standing half naked, with a Torch in that hand which had committed the murder; and in the place where the act was done, it was cut off, and a Gauntlet of hot Oyl was clap'd upon the stump, to stanch the blood, whereat he gave a doleful shriek, then was he brought upon a stage, wher a new pair of Boots was provided for him, half fill'd. with boyling Oyl then his body was pincer'd, and hot Oyl pour'd into the holes; in all the extremity of this torture, he scarce shew'd any sense of pain, but when the Gauntlet was clap'd upon his Arms to stanch the Flux, at which time he of reaking blood, gave a shriek onely; He bore up against all these torments about three hours before he dyed: all the confession that could be drawn from him, was, *That he thought he had done God good service, to take away that King, which would have embroil'd all Christendom in an endlesse war.*

A fatal thing it was, that *France* should have three of her Kings
com

com to such violent deaths, in so short a *revolution* of time. *Henry* the second running at Tilt with *Monfieur Montgomery*, was kill'd by a Splinter of a Lance that picr'd his eye: *Henry* the third, not long after, was kill'd by a young Fryer, who in lieu of a *Letter* which he pretended to have for him, pull'd out of his long sleeve a Knife, and thrust him into the *Bottom* of the belly, as he was coming from his *Close-stool*, and so dispatcht him; but that Regicide was hack'd to pieces in the place by the Nobles: The same destiny attended this King by *Ravillac*, which is becom now a common name of reproach and infamy in *France*.

Never was King so much lamented as this, ther are a world not onely of his Pictures, but Statues up and down *France*, and there's scarce a Market-Town, but hath him erected in the Market-place, or ore some Gate, not upon Sign-posts, as our *Henry* the eight and by a publick Act of Parliament which was confirmed in the Consistory at *Rome*, he was entitl'd, *Henry* the Great, and so plac'd in the Temple of Immortality. A notable Prince he was, and of an admirable temper of body and mind, he had a graceful facetious way to gain both love and aw, he would be never transported beyond himself with choler, but he would passe by any thing with some *reparty*, some witty strain, whercin he was excellent; I will instance in a few which were told me from a good hand. One day he was charg'd by the Duke of *Bovillon* to have chang'd his Religion, he answer'd, *No cosin, I have chang'd no Religion, but an Opinion*; And the Cardinal of *Perron* being by, he enjoyn'd him to write a Treatise for his Vindication, the Cardinal was long about the work, and when the King ask'd from time to time where his *Book* was, he would still answer him, *That he expected some Manuscripts from Rome before he could finish it*: It happen'd, that one day the King took the Cardinal along with him to look on his *workmen*, and new Buildings at the *Louvre*; and passing by one corner which had bin a long time begun, but left unfinished. The King ask'd the chief Mafon why that corner was not all this while perfected? Sir it it because I want some choice Stones; no, no, said the King, looking upon the Cardinal, *It is because thou wantest Manuscripts from Rome*. Another time, the old Duke of *Main*, who was used to play the drol with him, coming softly into his Bed-chamber, and thrusting in his Bald-head, and Long-neck, in a posture to make the King merry, it happened the King was coming from doing his Ease, and spying him, he took the round Cover of the *Close-stool*, and clap'd it on his Bald-Sconce, saying, *Alh Cousin you thought once to have taken the Crown off of my head, and wear it on your own; but this of my Tail shall now serve your turn.*

Another

Another time, when at the siege of *Amiens*, he having sent for the Count of *Soissons* (who had 100000 Franks a yeer Pension from the Crown) to assist him in those wars, and that the Count excused himself by reason of his years, and poverty, having exhausted himself in the former wars, and all that he could do now, was to pray for his Majesty, which he would do heartily: This answer being brought to the King, he replied, *will my Cousin the Count of Soissons do nothing else but pray for me, tell him that Prayer without Fasting, is not available; therefore I will make my Cousin Fast also, from his Pension of 100000 per annum.*

He was once troubled with a fit of the Gout, and the *Spanish* Ambassador coming then to visit him, and saying he was sorry to see his Majesty so lame, he answered, *As lame as I am, if ther were occasion, your Master the King of Spain, should no sooner have his foot in the stirrop, but he should find me on Horseback.*

By these few you may guesse at the genius of this spritfull Prince, I could make many more instances; but then I should exceed the bounds of a Letter, when I am in *Spain* you shall hear further from me, and if you can think on any thing wherein I may serve you, beleeve it Sir, that any imployment from you, shall be welcom to

Your much obliged servant.

Paris, 12. of May

1620.

J. H.

XIX.

To my Brother Dr. Howel.

BROTHER,

Being to morrow to part with *Paris*, and begin my journey for *Spain*, I thought it not amisse to send you this, in regard I know not when I shall have opportunity to write unto you again.

This Kingdom since the young King hath taken the Scepter into his own hands doth flourish very much with quietness and Commerce; nor is there any motion or the least tintamar of trouble in any part of the Countrey, which is rare in *France*. 'Tis true, the Queen Mother is discontented since she left her Regency, being confin'd, and I know not what it may com unto in time for she hath a strong party, and the murthering of her Marquis of *Ancre* will yet bleed as from fear.

I was lately in societie of a Gentleman, who was a Spectator of that Tragedie, and he pleas'd to relate unto me the particulars of it, which was thus: when *Henry* the fourth was slain, the Queen

Queen Dowager took the Reins of the Government into her hands during the young Kings Minority ; and amongst others whom she advanc'd, Signior *Conchino*, a *Florentin*, and her Foster-Brother was one ; Her countenance came to shine so strongly upon him, that he became her only confident and favorit, in so much, that she made him Marquis of *Ancre*, one of the twelve Marshals of *France*, Governour of *Normandy*, and conferred divers other Honours, and Offices of trust upon him, and who but he : The Princes of *France* could not endure this domineering of a stranger, therefore they leagu'd together, to suppress him by Arms ; The Queen Regent having intelligence hereof, surprized the Prince of *Conde*, and clap'd him up in the *Bastille* ; the Duke of *Main* fled hereupon to *Peronne* in *Picardy*, and other great men put themselves in an armed posture, to stand upon their guard : The young King being told, that the Marquis of *Ancre* was the ground of this discontentment, commanded Monsieur de *Vitry*, Captain of his Guard, to arrest him, and in case of resistance, to kill him : This business was carried very closely till the next morning, that the said Marquis was coming to the *Louvre* with a rustling Train of Gallants after him, and passing over the Draw-bridge at the Court-Gate. *Vitry* stood there with the Kings Guard about him, and as the Marquis entred, he told him, that he had a Commission from the King to apprehend him ; therefore he demanded his Sword : the Marquis hereupon put his hand upon his sword ; some thought to yeeld it up, other to make opposition ; in the mean time *Vitry* discharged a Pistoll at him, and so dispatch'd him : The King being above in his Gallery, ask'd what noise that was below, one smilingly answered, nothing, Sir ; but that the Marshall of *Ancre* is slain ; who slew him ? The Captain of your Guard : why ? Because he would have drawn his Sword at Your Majesties Royal Commission : then the King replied, *Vitry hath done well, and I will maintain the act* : Presently the Queen Mother had all her Guard taken from her, except six Men, and sixteen Women, and so she was banished *Paris*, and commanded to retire to *Blois* : *Ancre's* Body was buried that night in a Church hard by the Court, but the next morning, when the Laquays and Pages (who are more unhappy here than the Apprentises in *London*) broke up his Grave, tore his Coffin to peeces, rip'd the winding-Sheet, and tied his Body to an Asses Tail, and so dragg'd him up and down the Gutters of *Paris*, which are none of the sweetest ; they then slic'd off his Ears, and nail'd them upon the Gates of the City, they cut off his Genitories (and they say he was hung like an Ass) and sent them for a present to the Duke the *Main*, the rest of his Body, they carried

to the New-Bridge, and hung him his Heels upwards, and Head downwards upon a new Gibbet, that had bin set up a little before to punish them who should speak ill of the present Government, and it was his chance to have the Maiden-head of it himself: His Wife was hereupon apprehended, imprisoned, and beheaded for a Witch some few dayes after upon a surmise, that she had enchanted the Queen to dote so upon her Husband; and they say the young Kings Picture was found in her Closet in *Virgin-wax*, with one Leg melted away; a little after a proceſſe was formed against the Marquis (her Husband) and so he was *condemn'd after death*. This was a right act of a *French* popular fury, which like an angry torrent is irresistible; nor can any Banks, Boundaries, or Dikes, stop the impetuous rage of it. How the young King will prosper after so high, and an unexampled act of violence, by beginning his Reign, and embruining the Walls of his own Court with blood in that manner, ther are divers censures.

When I am settled in *Spain*, you shall hear from me, in the interim, I pray let your Prayers accompany me in this long journey, and when you write to *Wales*, I pray acquaint our friends with my welfare. So I pray God bleſſe us both; and send us a happy enterview.

Your loving Brother,

Paris, 8. Septemb.
1620.

J. H.

XX.

To my Cousin W. Vaughan Esq; from Saint Malo.

Cousin,

I Am now in *French Britany*, I went back from *Paris* to *Rouen* and so through all low *Normandy*, to a little Port call'd *Granville*, where I embark'd for this Town of *Saint Malo*, but I did purge so violently at Sea, that it put me into a Burning Feaver for som few dayes, whereof (I thank God) I am newly recovered, and finding no opportunity of shipping here, I must be forc'd to turn my intended Sea-voyage to a long Land-journey.

Since I came to this Province, I was curious to converse with some of the lower *Bretons* who speak no other Language but our *welsh*, for their radical words are no other, but 'tis no wonder, for they were a Colony of *welsh* at first, as the name of this Province doth imply, as also the Latin name *Armorica*, which though it passe for Latin, yet it is but pure *welsh*, and signifies a Country bordering upon the Sea, as that Arch heretick was call'd *Pelagius*, a *Pelago*, his name being *Morgan*. I was a little curious to peruse

peruse the Annals of this Province, and during the time that it was a Kingdom, there wer four Kings of the name *Hoell*, whicof one was called *Hoell* the Great.

This Town of *Saint Malo* hath one rariety in it, for ther is here a perpetual Garrison of *Engliſh*, but they are of *Engliſh* Dogs, which are let out in the night to guard the ſhips, and eat the Carren up and down the ſtreets, and ſo they are ſhut up again in the morning.

It will be now a good while before I ſhall have conveniency to ſend to you, or receive from you; howſoever, let me retain ſtill ſome little room in your memory, and ſometimes in your meditations, while I carry you about me perpetually, not only in my head, but in heart, and make you travel all along with me thus from Town to Countrey, from Hill to Dale, from Sea to Land, up and down the World; and you muſt be contented to be ſubject to theſe incertain removes and perambulations, until it ſhall pleaſe God to fix me again in *England*: nor need you, while you are thus my concomitant through new places evry day, to fear any ill uſage, as long as I fare well.

St. Malo, 25 of Sept.
1620.

Yours *χρησται & κλῆσται*
J. H.

XXI.

To Sir John North Knight; from Rochel.

S I R,

I Am newly com to *Rochel*, nor am I ſorry that I went ſomewhat out of my way to ſee this Town, not (to tell you true) out of any extraordinary love I bear to the people; for I do not find them ſo gentle and debonnair to ſtrangers, nor ſo Hoſpitable as the reſt of *France*, but I excuse them for it, in regard it is commonly ſo with all Republick and Hans Towns, whicof this finells very rank; nor indeed hath any *Engliſhman* much cauſe to love this Town, in regard in Ages paſſ'd, ſhe played the moſt treche-rous part with *England* of any other place in *France*. For the Story tells us, That this Town having by a perfidious ſtratagem (by forging a counterfeit Commiſſion from *England*) induc'd the *Engliſh* Governour to make a general Muſter of all his Forces out of the Town; this being one day done, they ſhut their Gates againſt him, and made him go ſhake his ears, and to ſhift for his lodging, and ſo rendred themſelves to the *French King*; who ſent them a blank to write their own conditions. I think they have the ſtrongest Ramparts by Sea of any place of *Chriſtendom*, nor have

have I seen the like in any Town of *Holland*, whose safety depends upon Water. I am bound to morrow for *Bordeaux*, then through *Gascogne* to *Tboloufe*, so through *Languidoc* ore the Hills to *Spain*; I go in the best season of the year, for I make an *Autumnal* journey of it. I pray let your Prayers accompany me all along, they are the best Officers of Love, and Fruits of Friendship: So God prosper you at home, as me abroad, and send us in good time a joyful conjuncture.

Rochel. 8. of October, 1620.

Yours, J. H.

XXII.

*To Mr. Tho. Porter, after Capt. Porter
from Barcelone.*

MY dear *Tom*, I had no sooner set foot upon this Soyl, and breath'd *Spanish* ayr, but my thoughts presently reflected upon you: Of all my friends in *England*, you were the first I met here, you were the prime object of my speculation, me thought the very Winds in gentle whispers did breath out your name, and blow it on me; you seem'd to reverberat upon me with the Beams of the Sun, which you know hath such a powerfull influence, and indced too great a stroke in this Countrey: And all this you must ascribe to the operations of Love, which hath such a strong virtual force; that when it fastneth upon a pleasing subject, it sets the imagination in a strange fit of working, it imployes all the faculties of the Soul, so that not one Cell in the Brain is idle, it busieth the whole inward man. it affects the Heart, amusethe understanding, it quickneth the fancy, and leads the will as it were by a silken thred to cooperat with them all: I have felt these motions often in me, specially at this time, that my memory fixed upon you: But the reason that I fell first upon you in *Spain*, was, that I remembered I had heard you often discourfing how you have received part of your education here, which brought you to speak the Language so exactly well: I think often of the Relations I have heard you make of this Countrey, and the good instructions you pleas'd to give me.

I am now in *Barcelona*, but the next weeke I intend to go on through your Town of *Valencia* to *Alicant*, and thence you shall be sure to hear from me further, for I make account to Winter there. The Duke of *Offuna* pass'd by here lately, and having got leave of Grace to release some slaves, he went aboard the *Cape-Gallic*, and passing through the Churma of slaves, he ask'd divers of them what their offences were, evry one excus'd himself,
one

one saying, That he was put in out of malice, another by bribery of the Judge, but all of them unjustly ; amongst the rest, ther was one sturdy little black man, and the Duke asking him what he was in for : Sir, said he, *I cannot deny but I am justly put in here; for I wanted money, and so took a Purse hard by Tarragona to keep me from starving ;* The Duke with a little staff he had in his hand, gave him two or thrce blowes upon the shoulder, saying, *You Rogue, what do you do amongst so many honest innocent men ? get you gone out of their company ;* so he was freed, and the rest remain'd still in *statu quo primus*, to tug at the Oar.

I pray commend me Signior Camillo, and Mazalao, with the rest of the *Venetians* with you, and when you go aboard the Ship behind the *Exchange*, think upon

Yours, J. H.

Barcelona, 10. of Novemb. 1620.

XXIII.

To Sir James Crofts.

S I R,

I Am now a good way within the Body of *Spain*, at *Barcelona*, a proud wealthy city, situated upon the *Mediterranean*, and is the *Metropolis* of the Kingdom of *Catalonia* call'd of old *Hispania Tarraconensis* : I had much ado to reach hither, for besides the monstrous abruptness of the way, these parts of the *Pyreneys* that border upon the *Mediterranean*, are never without Thieves by Land (call'd *Bandeleros*) and Pyrats on the Sea side which lie sculking in the Hollows of the Rocks, and often surprize Passengers unawares, and carry them slaves to *Barbary* on the other side. The safest way to passe, is to take a Bordon in the habit of a Pilgrim, whereof ther are abundancce that perform their vows this way to the Lady of *Monferrat*, one of the prime places of pilgrimage in *Christendom* ; It is a stupendous Monastery, built on the top of a huge Land Rock, whither it is impossible to go up, or come down by a direct way, but a path is cut out full of windings and turning ; and on the crown of this craggy-hill there is a flat, upon which the Monastery and Pilgrimage place is founded, where there is a Picture of the Virgin *Mary* Sunburnt, and Tann'd, it seems when she went to *Egypt* ; add to this Picture a marvailous confluence of people from all parts of *Europe* resort.

As I pass'd between som of the *Pyreny hills*, I observ'd the poor *Labradores*, som of the countrey people live no better than bruit Animals in point of food, for their ordinary commons is Grasse and Water, onely they have alwayes within their Houses a Bottle of Vinegar, and another of Oyl, and when Dinner or Supper

time

time comes, they go abroad and gather their Herbs, and so cast Vineger and Oyl upon them; and will pass thus two or three dayes without Bread or Wine, yet are they strong lusty men, and will stand stiffly under a Musket.

Ther is a Tradition, that ther wer divers Mynes of Gold in Ages pass'd amongst those Mountains: And the Shepherds that kept Goats then, having made a small fire of Rosemary-stubs, with other combustibile stuff to warm themselves, this fire graz'd along, and grew so outrageous, that it consum'd the very Entrails of the Earth; and melted those Mynes, which growing fluid by liquefaction, ran down into the small Rivelets that were in the Valleys, and so carried all into the Sea, that monstrous Gulph which swalloweth all, but seldome disgorgeth any thing; and in these Brooks to this day some small grains of Gold are found.

The *Viceroy* of this Countrey hath taken much pains to clear These Hills of Robbers, and ther hath bin a notable havock made of them this yeer; for in divers Woods as I pass'd, I might spie som Trees laden with dead Carcases, a better Fruit far then *Diogenes* Tree bore, wheron a Woman had hang'd her self, which the *Cynic* cryed out to be the best bearing Tree that ever he saw.

In this place then lives neither *English* Merchant or factor, which I wonder at, considering that it is a Maritim Town, and one of the greatest in *Spain*; her chiefest Arsenal for Gallies, and the Scale by which she conveys her Moneys to *Italy*; but I believe the reason is, that ther is no commodious Port here for Ships of any burden, but a large Bay. I will enlarge my self no furtier at this time, but leave you to the guard and guidance of God, whose sweet hand of protection hath brought me through so many uncouth places and difficulties to this City: So hoping to meet your Letters in *Alicant*, wher I shall anchor a good while, I rest

Barcelona, 24. Novemb.

1620.

Yours to dispose of,

J. H.

XXIV.

To Dr. Fr. Mansell. ; from Valentia.

S I R,

THOUGH it be the same glorious Sun that shines upon you in *England*, which illuminates also this part of the Hemisphere though it be the Sun that ripeneth your Pippins, and our Pomgranats; your Hops, and our Vineyards here, yet he despenseth his heat in different degrees of strength; those Rays that do but warm you in *England*, do half roast us here; those Beams that

C

irradiat

irradiat only, and guild your Honey-suckled fields, do scorch and parch this chinky gaping-soyl, and so put too many wringles upon the face of your Common Mother the Earth. O blessed Clime, O happy *England* wher ther is such a rare temperature of the heat and cold, and all the rest of Elementary qualities, that one may pass (and suffer little) all the year without either shade in Summer, or fire in Winter.

I am now in *Valentia*, one of the noblest Cities of all *Spain*, situate in a large Vegue or Valley, above three-score miles compass, here are the strongest Silks, the sweetest Wines, the excellent'st Almonds, the best Oyls, and the beautiful'st Females of all *Spain*, for the prime Courtisans in *Madrid* and else-where are had hence; The very brute Animals make themselves Beds of Rosemary, & other Fragrant Flowers hereabouts; and when one is at Sea, if the Wind blow from the shore, he may smell this soyl before he come in sight of it many leagues off, by the strong odoriferous sent it casts; As it is the most pleasant, so it is also the temperat'st Clime of all *Spain*, and they commonly call it the second *Italy*, which made the *Moors*, whereof many thousands were disterr'd and banished hence to *Barbary*, to think that Paradise was in that part of the Heavens which hung over this City. Some twelve miles off, is old *Sagunto*, call'd now *Morviedre*, through which I pass'd, and saw many Monuments of *Roman* Antiquities there, amongst others, ther is the Temple dedicated to *Venus*, when the Snake came about her Neck, a little before *Hannibal* came thither. No more now, but that I heartily wish you wer here with me, and I believe you would not desire to be a good while in *England*. So I am

Your J. H.

Valentia 1. of March, 1620.

XXV

To Christopher Jones, Esq; at Grays-Inne.

I Am now (thanks be to God) come to *Alicant*, the chief Rendezvous I aym'd at in *Spain*; for I am to send hence a commodity call'd *Barillia* to Sir Robert Mansell, for making of Crystall-Glasse, & I have treated with Signior *Andriotti* a *Genoa* Merchant for a good round parcel of it, to the value of 2000 pound, by letters of credit from Master *Richant*, and upon his credit, I might have taken many thousand pounds more, he is so well known in the Kingdom of *Valentia*. This *Barillia* is a strange kind of Vegetable, and it grows no wher upon the surface of the Earth, in that perfection, as here: The *Valentians* have it hence, and it is a commodity wherby this Maritim Town doth partly subsist, for it

is an ingredient that goes to the making of the best castle-soap. It grows thus, 'tis a round thick Earthy shrub that bears Berries like Barbaries, but 'twixt blew & green, it lies close to the ground, and when it is ripe, they dig it up by the roots, and put it together in Cocks, wher they leave it dry many days like Hey, then they make a Pit of a fathom deep in the Earth, and with an Instrument like one of our Prongs, they take the Tuffs and put fire to them, and when the flame comes to the Berries they melt, and dissolve into an *Azure* Liquor, and fall down into the Pit till it be full, then they dam it up, and som days after they open it, and find this *Barillia*-juice turn'd to a blew stone, so hard, that it is scarce Malleable; it is sold at one hundred Crowns a Tun, but I had it for lesse; ther is also a spurious Flower call'd *Gazull*, that grows here, but the Glasse that's made of that is not so resplendent and cleer. I have bin here now these three Months, and most of my Food have bin Grapes and Bread, with other Roots, which have made me so fat, that I think if you saw me, you would hardly know me, such nourriture these deep Sanguin *alicant* grapes give. I have not receiv'd a syllable from you since I was in *Antwerp*, which transforms me to wonder, and engenders odd thoughts of jealousy in me, that as my body grows fatter, your love grows lanker towards me. I pray take off these scruples, and let me hear from you else it will make a schism in frendship, which I hold to be a very holy league, and no lesse then a Piacle to infringe it, in which opinion I rest

Your Constant Friend,

Alicant, March 27.

J. H.

1621,

XXVI.

To Sir John North, Knight.

S I R,

HAVING endur'd the brunt of a whole Summer in *Spain*, and tryed the temper of all the other three Seasons of the year, up and down the Kingdoms of *Catalaynia*, *Valentia*, and *Mercia*, with som parts of *Aragon*, I am now to direct my cours for *Italy*; I hoped to have embark'd at *Carthagena*, the best Port upon the *Mediterranean*, for what Ships and Gallies get in thither, are shut up as it were in a box from the violence and injury of all Weathers, which made *Andrea Doria* being asked by *Philip* the second, which were his best Harbours? He Answered, *June*, *July*, and *Carthagena*, meaning that any Port is good in those two months, but *Carthagena* was good any time of the year. Ther was a most ruth-

ul accident had happen'd ther a little before I came, for whereas five ships had gone thence laden with Souldiers for *Naples*, amongst whom ther was the Flower of the Gentry of the Kingdom of *Murca*; those ships had hardly sail'd three leagues, but they met with sixteen sails of *Algier* men of War, who had lain skulking in the Creeks therabout and they had the winds, and all things else so favourabe, that of those five ships they took one, sunk another, and burnt a third, and two fled back to safe Harbor; the report hereof being bruited up and down the Countrey, the Gentlewomen came from the Countrey to have tidings, some of their Children, others of their Brothers, and kindred, and went tearing their Hair, and houlng up and down the streets in a most piteous manner: the Admiral of these two ships, as I heard afterwards, was sent for to *Madrid*, and hang'd at the Court gate, because he did not fight: Had I come time enough to have taken the opportunity, I might have bin made, either food for Hadocks, or turn'd to Cinders, or have bin by this time a slave in the Banner at *Algier*, or tugging at an Oar; but I hope God hath reserv'd me for a better destiny: so I came back to *Alicant*, wher I lighted upon a lusty *Dutchman*, who had carried me safe hither, but we wer neer upon forty days in voyage: we pass'd by *Majorca*, and *Minorca*, the *Baleares Insule*, by som Ports of *Barbary*, by *Sardinia Corsica*, and all the Islands of the *Mediterranean Sea*, we wer at the mouth of *Tyber*, and thence fore'd our cours for *Sicilie*; we pass'd by those Sulphureous firey Islands, *Mongibel*, and *Strombolo*, and about the dawn of the day we shot through *Scylla* and *Charybdis*, & so into the Phare of *Messina*, thence we tocht'd upon som of the Greek Islands, and so came to our first intended cour: into the *Venetian Gulph*, and are now here at *Malamosca*, wher we remain yet aboard, and must be content to be so, to make up the month before we have *pratic*, that is before any be permitted to go a shore, and negotiat, in regard we touch'd at some infected Places: For ther are no people upon Earth so fearfull of the Plague, as the *Italians*, specially the *Venetian*, though their Neighbors the Greeks hard by, and the *Turks* have little or no apprehension at all of the danger of it, for they will visit and comerse with the sick without any scruple, and will fix ther longest finger in the midst of their forehead, and say, Their destiny and manner of death is pointed ther. When we have gain'd y^{or} Maiden City, which lieth before us, you shall hear farther from me: So leaving you to his holy protection who hath thus graciously vouchsaf'd to preserve this Ship, and me, in so long and dangerous a Voyage, I rest

Malamosca. April the 30. 1621.

Yours, J. H.

XXVII. 1

XXVII.

To my Brother Dr. Howel, from a Shipboard
before Venice

BROTHER.

IF this Letter fail either in point of Orthography or Style, you must impute the first to the tumbling posture my body was in at the writing hereof, being a shipboard, the second the mud-diness of my Brain, which like Lees in a narrow Vessel, hath bin shaken at Sea in divers Tempest neer upon fourty dayes, I mean natural days which include the nights also, & are compos'd of four and twenty hours, by which number the *Italian* computes his time, and tells his Clock, for at the writing hereof, I heard one from *Malamocca* strike one and twenty hours: When I shall have saluted yonder Virgin City that stands before me, and hath tantaliz'd me now this sennight, I hope to cheer my spirits, and settle my Pericranium again.

In this voyage we pass'd thorow, at least touch'd, all those Seas which *Horace* and other Poets sing of so often, as the *Ionian* the *Aegean*, the *Tharrian*, the *Eyrhene*, with others and now we are in the *Adrian* Sea, in the mouth wherof, *Venice* stands like a Gold Ring in a Bears Muzzle: We pass'd also by *Aetna*, by the *Infames Scapules*, *Acrocerannia*, and though *Scylla* and *Charybdis*, about which the ancient Poets, both Greek, and Latin, keep such a coyl, but they are nothing so horrid & dangerous, as they make them to be, they are two white keen-pointed Rocks, that lie under water diametrically opposed, and like two Dragons defying one another, and ther are Pilots, that in small Shallops, are ready to steer all ships that pass: This amongst divers others, may serve for an instance, That the old Poets use to heighten and hoise up things by their ayrie fancies above the reality of truth *Aetna* was very furious when we pass'd as she useth to be sometimes more then other, specially when the wind is Southward, for then she is more subject to belching out flakes of fire (as Stutterers use to stammer more when the wind is in that hole) some of the sparkles fell aboard of us but they would make us believe in *Syracusa* now *Messina*, that *Aetna* in times pass'd, hath eructated such huge gobbets of fire, that the sparks of them have burnt houses, in *Maltta*, above fifty mies off, transported thither by a direct strong wind: We pass'd hard by *Corinth*; now *Ragusa*, but I was not so happy as to touch ther, for you know

Non cuius homini contingit adire Corinthum:

I convers'd with many Greeks but found none that could understand, much less practically speak any of the old dialects of

the Latin-Greek, it is so adulterated by the vulgar, as a bed of Flowers by Weeds, nor is ther any people, either in the Islands, or on the Continent, that speak it conversably, yet ther arc in the *Moraa* seven parishes call'd *Zacones*, wher the Original Greek is not much degenarated, but they confound divers Letters of the Alphabet with one sound; for in point of pronuntiation ther is no difference 'twixt *upsilon*, *Iota*, and *Eta*.

The last I received from you was in Latin, wherof I sent you an answer from *Spain* in the same Language, though in a courser Dialect: I shall be a guest to *Venice* a good while, therefore I desire a frequency of correspondence between us by Letters, for ther will be conveniency evry week of receiving and sending; when you write to *wales*, I pray send advice, that I am come safe to *Italy*, though not landed ther yet: So my dear Brother, I pray God bleise us both, and all our friends and reserve me to see you again with comfort, and you me, who am

May the 5. 1621.

Your loving Brother,
J. H

XXVIII.

*To the Honourable Sir Robert Mansell Vice-Admiral
of England; from Venice.*

SIR,

AS soon as I came to *Venice*, I applyed my self to dispatch your business according to instruction, and Mr. *Seymor* was ready to contribute his best furtherance: these two *Italians* who are the Bearers hereof, by report here, are the best Gentlemen-Workmen that ever blew Crystal, one is allied to *Antonio Miotti*, the other is Cosen to *Mazalao*; for other things they shall be sent in the Ship *Lion*, which rides here at *Malamocca*, as I shall send you account by conveyance of Mr. *Symms*: Herewith I have sent a Letter to you from Sir *Henry Wotton* the Lord Ambassador here, of whom I have received som favours, He wish'd me to write, that you have now a double interest in him: for whereas before he was only your Servant, he is now your Kinsman by your late marriage.

I was lately to see the *Arsenal of Venice*, one of the worthiest things of Christendom; they say ther are as many Gallies, and Galeasses of all sorts, belonging to Saint *Marck*, either in Cours, at Anchor, in Dock, or upon the Carine, as there be dayes in the year, here they can build a compleat Gally in half a day, and put her a float in perfect Equipage, having all the ingredients fitted before-

before-hand, as they did in three hours, when *Henry the Third* pass'd this way to *France* from *Poland*, who wish'd, that besides *Paris*, and his *Parliament-Towns*, he had this *Arsenal* in exchange, for three of his chiefest Cities: Ther are three hundred people perpetually here at Work, and if one comes young, and grows old in *Saint Marck* service, he hath a Pension from the State during life: Being brought to see one of the *Clarissimos* that governs this *Arsenal*, this huge *Sca Store-House*, among other matters reflecting upon *England*, he was saying, That if *Cavaglier Don Roberto Mansell* were now here, he thought verily the republic would make a proffer to him to be Admiral of that Fleet of *Gallics*, and *Galleons*, which are now going against the *Duke of Ossuna*, and the Forces of *Naples*, you are well known here.

I was, since I came hither in *Murano*, a little Island, about the distance of *Lambeth* from *London*, where *Crystal-Glasse* is made and 'tis a rare sight to see a whole Street, wher on the one side ther are twenty Furnaces together at work; They say here, that although one should transplant a *Glasse-Furnace* from *Murano* to *Venice* her self, or to any of the little assembly of Islands about her, or to any other part of the Earth besides, and use the same Materials, the same Workmen, the same Fuel, the self-same Ingredients evry way, yet they cannot make *Crystal Glasse* in that perfection, for beauty and lustre, as in *Murano*; som impure it to the quality of the circumambient Ayr, that hangs ore the place which is purified and attenuated by the concurrence of so many fires that are in those Furnaces night and day perpetually, for they are like the *Vestal* fire which never goes out: And it is well known that som Ayrs make more qualifying impressions then others, as a *Greek* told me in *Sicily*, of the Ayr of *Egypt*, where ther be huge common Furnaces to hatch Eggs by the thousands in *Camils* Dung; for during the time of hatching, if the Ayr happen to come to be overcast, and grow cloudy, it spoils all; if the skie continue still serene and clear, not one Egg in a hundred will miscarry.

I met with *Camillo* your Consaorman here lately, and could he be sure of entertainment, he could return to serve you again, and I believe for less salary.

I shall attend your commands herein by the next, and touching other particulars, wherof I have written to Captain *Bacon*: So I rest

Your most humble and ready Servant,

Venice, May, the 30, 1621.

J. H.

C 4

To

XXIX.

*To my Brother from Venice.**Brother,*

I Found a Letter of yours that had lain dormant here a good while in Mr. Symms hands, to welcome me to *Venice*, and I thank you for the variety of news, wherewith she went freighted; for she was to me, as a ship richly laden from *London* useth to be to our Marchants here, and I esteem her Cargazon at no less a value, for she enrich'd me with the knowledge of my Fathers health, and your own, with the rest of my Brothers and Sisters, in the Countrey, with divers other passages of contentment, besides, she went also ballasted with your good instruction, which as Marchants use to do of their commodities, I will turn to the best advantage, and *Italy* is no ill market to improve any thing; the onely *procede* (that I may use the mereantil term) you can expect, is thanks, and this way I shall not be wanting to make you rich returns.

Since I came to this Town I dispatched sundry busineses of good value for Sir *Robert Mansel*, which I hope will give content. The Art of Glasfe-making here is very highly valued; for whosoever he be of that profession, are Gentlemen *ipso facto*; and it is not without reason, it being a rare kind of knowledge and Chymistry, to transmute Dust and Sand (for they are the only main Ingredients) to such a diaphanous pellucid dainty body as you see a Crystal-Glasse is, which hath this property above Gold or Silver or any other mineral, to admit no poyson; as also, that it never wastes or loseth a whit of its first weight, though you use it never so long; When I saw so many sorts of curious Glasses made here, I thought upon the complement which a Gentleman put upon a Lady in *England*, who having five or six comly Daughters, said *He never saw in his life, such a dainty Cupboard of Crystal-Glasses*; the complement proceeds it seems from a saying they have here, *That the first handsome Woman that ever was made, was made of Venice-Glasse*, which implies Beauty, but brittlenes withall (and *Venice* is not unfurnish'd with som of that mould, for no place abounds more with Lasses and Glasses) but considering the brittlenes of the Stuff, it was an old kind of melancholly in him that could not be perswaded, but he was an *urinal*, surely he deserv'd to be piss'd in the mouth; But when I pried into the materials, and observ'd the Furnaces and the Calcinations, the Transubstantiation, the Liquefactions that are incident to this Art, my thoughts were rais'd to a higher speculation;

) that

that if this small furnace-fire hath vertue to convert such a small lump of Dark Dust and Sand into such a precious clear Body as Crystal, surely, that grand Universal-fire, which shall happen at the day of Judgment, may by its violent ardor *vitrifie* and turn to one lump of Crystal, the whole Body of the Earth, nor am I the first that fell upon this conceit,

I will enlarge my self no further to you at this time, but conclude with this Terrastick which my Brain ran upon in my bed this morning.

Vitrea sunt nostræ commissa negotia curæ,

Hoc oculis speculum mittimus ergo tuis:

Quod speculum? est infra speculi mea litera, per quod

Vivida fraternal cordis imago nitet.

Adieu my dear Brother, live happily and love

Ven. the 1. of

June, 1621.

Your Brother,

J. H.

XXX

To Mr. Richard Altham at Grayes-Inne,
from Venice.

Gentle S

O dulcior illo

Melle quod in ceris Attica ponit apis,

O thou that dost in sweetness far excell,

That Juyce the Attic Bee sloy's in her cell.

My dear Dick,

I Have now a good while since taken footing in *Venice*, this admired Maiden City, so call'd, because she was never deflowered by any enemy since she had a being, not since her *Rialto* was first erected, which is now above twelve Ages ago.

I protest unto you at my first landing, I was for som days ravished with the high beauty of this Maid, with her lovely countenance, I admired her magnificent buildings, her mervailous situation, her dainty smooth neat streets, wheron you may walk most dayes in the year in a Silk-stockin and Satin-Slippers, without soiling them, nor can the streets of *Paris* be so foul as these are fair. The beauteous Maid hath bin often attempted to be vitiated, som have courted her, som brib'd her, som would have forc'd her; yet she hath still preserved her chastity intire; and though she

These wishes com to you from *Venice*, a place wher ther is nothing wanting that heart can wish ; Renowned *Venice*, the admired'st City in the World, a City that all *Europe* is bound unto, for she is her greatest Rampart against that huge Eastern Tyrant the *Turk* by Sea, else I beleive he had over run all Christendom by this time. Against him this City hath perform'd notable exploits, and not only against him, but divers others ; She hath restored Emperours to their Thrones, and Popes to their Chairs, & with her Gallies often preserved Saint *Peters* Bark from sinking : for which by way of reward, one of his successors espoused her to the Sea, which marriage is solemnly renewed evry year in solemn profession by the *Dogge* and all the Clarissimos and a Gold Ring cast into the Sea out of the great Gale'sse, called the *Bucentoro*, wherein the first Ceremony was performed by the Pope himself, above three hundred years since, and they say it is the self-same Vessel still, though often put upon the *carine*, and trim'd : This made me think on that famous Ship at *Athens*; nay, I fell upon an abstracted notion in Philosophy, and a speculation touching the body of man, which being in perpetual Flux, and a kind of succession of decays, and consequently requiring ever and anon, a restauration of what it loseth of the vertue of the former aliment, & what was converted after the third concoction into a blood & fleshy substance, which as in all other sublunary bodies that have internal principles of heat, useth to transpire, breath out, and waste away through invisible Pores by exercise, motion, and sleep to make room still for a supply of new nourriture : I fell, I say, to consider whither our bodies may be said to be of like condition with this *Bucentoro* : which though it be reputed still the same Vessel, yet I believe ther's not a foot of that Timber remaining which it had upon the first Dock, having bin as they tell me so often plank'd and ribb'd, caulk'd and peec'd : In like manner our bodies may be said to be dayly repaired by new sustenance which begets new blood, and consequently new spirits, new humours, and I may say new flesh, the old by continual deperdition and insensible transpirations evaporating still out of us, and giving way to fresh; so that I make a question, whither by reason of these perpetual reparations, and accretions, the body of man may be said to be the same numerical body in his old age that he had in his manhood, or the same in his manhood, that he had in his youth, the same in his youth that he carried about him in his childhood, or the same in his childhood which he wore first in the womb. I make a doubt, whither I had the same identical individually numerical body, when I carried a Calf-Leather Satchel to School in *Hereford*, as when I wore a Lamskin Hood in *Oxford*,

Oxford, or whether I have the same masse of blood in my veins, and the same flesh now in *Venice* which I carried about me three years since, up and down *London* streets, having in lieu of. Beer and Ale, drank Wine all the while, and fed upon different Viands : now the stomach is like a crufible, for it hath a chymical kind of vertue to transmute one body into another, to transubstantiat Fish and Fruits into Flesh within, & about us; but though it be questionable, whither I wear the same flesh which is fluxible, I am sure my *Hair* is not the same, for you may remember I went flaxen-hair'd out of *England*. but you shall find me return'd with a very dark Brown, which I impute not only to the heat and ayr of ~~hot~~ ^{hot} Countries I have eat my bread in, but to the quality ~~at~~ ^{and} difference of food ; you will say that hair is but an excrementitious thing, and makes not to this purpose ; moreover, methinks I hear you say, that this may be true, onely in the blood and spirits, or such fluid parts, not in the solid and heterogeneous parts : but I will press no further at this time this Philosophical notion which the sight of *Bucentoro* infus'd into me, for it hath already made me exceed the bounds of a Letter, and I fear me to trespass too much upon your patience ; I leave the further disquisition of this point to your own contemplations, who are a far riper Philosopher then I, and have waded deeper into, and drunk more of *Aristotles* Well, but to conclude, though it be doubtful whither I carry about me the same body or no, in all Points that I had in *England*, I am well assur'd, I bear still the same mind, and therein I verifie the old vers

*Cœlum non animum mutant qui trans mare currunt,
The ayr but not the mind they change,
who in Outlandish Countries range.*

For what alterations soever happen in this Microcosm, in this little World, this small bulk and body of mine, you may be confident, that nothing shall alter my affections, specially towards you, but that I will persever still the same

The very same, J. H.

Ven. 25. June, 1621.

XXXII.

To Richard Altham Esquire.

Dear Sir,

I Was plung'd in a deep fit of Melancholy, *Saturn* had cast his black influence o're all my intellectualls, me thought I felt my heart as a lump of Dow, and heavy as Lead within my Brest ; when a Letter of yours of the third of this month was brought
me

me, which presently begot new spirits within me, and made such strong impressions upon my intellectuals, that it turn'd and transform'd me into another man, I have read of a Duke of Milan and others, who wer poyson'd by reading of a Letter, but yours produc'd contrary effects in me, it became an antidot, or rather a most Soverain Cordial to me, more operative then *Bezay*, of more vertue then Potable Gold, or the Elixir of Amber, for it wrought a sudden cure upon me : That fluent and rare mixture of love, and wit, which I found up and down therein were the Ingredients of this Cordial : they were as so many choice Flowers, strew'd here and ther, which did cast such an Odoriferous sent, that they reviv'd all my senees, and dispell'd those dull fumes which had formerly ore-clouded my brain : Such was the operation of your most ingenious and affectionat Letter, and so sweet entertainment it gave me ; if your Letter had that vertue, what would your person have done ? and did you know all. you would wish your person here a while, did you know the rare beauty of this Virgin City, you would quickly make love to her, and change your *Royal Exchange* for the *Rialto*, and your *Graves-Inne Walks* for *Saint Marks place* for a time. Farewell dear child of Vertue, and Minion of the Muses ; and love still

Ven, 1, July. 1621.

Your J. H.

XXXIII.

To my much honoured friend, Sir John North, Knight,
from Venice

Noble Sir,

THE first office of gratitude is, to receive a good turn civilly, then to retain it in memory and acknowledge it, thirdly, to endeavour a requital, for this last office ; it is in vain for me to attempt it ; specially towards you, who have laden me with such a variety of courtesies, and weighty favours, that my poor stock comes far short of any retaliation: but for the other two, *reception* and *retention*, as I am not conscious to have bin wanting in the first act, so I shall never fail in the second, because both these are within the compass of my power ; for if you could pry into my memory, you should discover ther a huge Magazin of your favours (you have bin pleas'd to do me present and absent) safely stor'd up and coacervated ; to preserve them from mouldring away in oblivion ; for *courtesies shall be no perishable commodity* : Should I attempt any other requital, I should extenuat your favours, and derogat from the worth of them ; yet if to this of the memory

memory, I can contribute any other act of body or mind, to enlarge my acknowledgements towards you ; you may be well assured that I shall be ever ready to court any occasion, whereby the world may know how much I am

Ven. 13. Jul. 1621:

Your thankful Servitor, J. H.

XXXIV.

To Dan. Caldwell Esq; from Venice.

My Dear D.

Could Letters flie with the same Wings as Love useth to do, and cut the Air with the like swiftness of motion, this Letter of mine should work a miracle, and be with you in an instant ; nor should she fear interception or any other casualty in the way, or cost you one peny the Post, for she should passe invisibly : but 'tis not fitting, that *paper* which is made but of old Rags wherewith Letters are swaddled, should have the same priviledg as Love, which is a spiritual thing, having something of Divinity in it, and partakes in celerity with the *Imagination*, then which ther is not any thing more swift you know, no not the motion of the upper sphere the *primum mobile*, which snatcheth all the other nine after, and indeed the whole Macrocosm, all the world besides, except our Earth (the Center) which upper sphere the Astronomers would have to move so many degrees, so many thousand miles in a moment ; since then, Letters are denied such a velocity, I allow this of mine twenty dayes ; which is the ordinary time allow'd 'twixt Venice and London, to com unto you, & thank you a thousand times over for your last of the tenth of June, and the rich Venison Feast you made, as I understand not long since, to the remembrance of me, at the Ship-Tavern : Believe it Sir, you shall find that this love of yours, is not ill imployed, for I esteem it at the highest degree, I value it more then the *Treasury of Saint Mark*, which I lately saw, wher among other things ther is a huge Iron Chest as tall as my self that hath no lock, but a Crevice thre igh which they cast in the Gold that's bequeath'd to Saint Mark in Legacies, wheron ther is graven this proud Motto.

*Quando questo scrimino S' Aprira
Tutto'l mundo tremera.*

When the Chest shall open, the whole World shall tremble : the Duke of Ossuna late Vice-Roy of Naples, did what he could to force them to open it, for he brought Saint Mark so waste much of this Treasure in the late Wars, which he purposely to that end, which made them have recours, to and the Hollander for Ships, not long since.

Amongst

Amongst the rest of *Italy*, this is call'd the Maiden-City (notwithstanding her great numbers of Courtesans) and ther is a Prophecy, that she shall continue a Maid until her Husband forsake her, meaning the Sea, to whom the Pope married her long since and the Sea is observ'd not to love her so deeply as he did, for he begins to shrink, and grow shallower in som places about here; nor doth the Pope also, who was the Father, that gave her to the Sea, affect her so much as he formerly did, specially since the extermination of the Jesuits: so that both *Husband*, and *Father*, begin to abandon her.

I am to be a guest to this Hospitable *Maid*, a good while yet, and if you want any commodity that she can afford (and what cannot she afford for humane pleasure or delight?) do but write; and it shall be sent you.

Farewell gentle soul, and correspond still in pure love with
Ven. 29 of Jul. 1621. Your J. H.

XXXV.

To Sir James Crofts Kt; from Venice.

SI R,

I Receiv'd one of yours the last week, that came in my Lord Ambassador *Wottons* Packet, and now begin upon point of parting with *Venice*, I could not do it without acquainting you (as far as the extent of a Letter will permit) with her power, her Policy, her Wealth and Pedigree: She was built of the ruines of *Aquileia*, & *Padona*, for when those swarms of tough Northern people over-ran *Italy*, under the conduct of that Scourge of Heaven *Attila*, with others, and that this soft voluptuous Nation after so long a desuetude from Arms, could not repell their fury, many of the ancient Nobility and Gentry fled into these Lakes and little Islands, amongst the Fishermen for their security, and finding the Ayr good and commodious for habitation, they began to build upon these small Islands, wherof ther are in all threescore; and in tract of time they conjoyn'd and leagu'd them together by bridges, wherof ther are now above 800. And this makes up the City of *Venice*; who is now above twelve Ages old, and was contemporary with the Monarchy of *France*; but the Signiory glorieth in one thing above the Monarchy, that she was born a Christian, but the Monarchy not. Though this City be thus hem'd in with the Sea, yet she spreads her Wings far wide upon the shore; she hath in *Lombardy* six considerable Towns, *Padua*, *Verona*, *Vicenza*, *Brescia*, *Cromo*, and *Bergamo*, she hath in the *Marquisat*, *Bassan* and *Castelfranco*; she hath all *Friuli* and *Istria*; she commands

commands the shores of *Dalmatia* and *Slavonia*; she keeps under the power of Saint *Mark*, the Islands of *Corfu* (anciently *Corcyra*), *Cephalonia*, *Zant*, *Cerigo*, *Lucerigo*, and *Candy* (*Joves Cradle*;) she had a long time the Kingdom of *Cyprus*, but it was quite rent from her by the *Turk*, which made that high spirited *Bassa*, being taken prisoner at the Battel of *Lepanto*, when the grand Signior lost above 200 Gallies, to say, That that defeat to his great Master was but like the shaving of his Beard, or the pairing of his Nails; but the taking of *Cyprus* was like the cutting off a Lim, which will never grow again: This mighty potentat being so neer a neighbour to her she is fore'd to comply with him, and give him an Annuall Present in Gold: She hath about thirty Gallies most part of the year in cours to seowre and secure the *Gulph*; she entertains by Land in *Lumbardy*, and other parts 25000. Foot, besides some of the Cantons of *Swisses* whom she gives pay unto; she hath also in constant pay 600 men of Arms, and evry of these must keep two Horses a peece, for which they are allowed 120 Duckats a yeer, and they are for the most part gentlemen of *Lumbardy*: When they have any great expedition to make, they have alwayes a stranger for their General, but he is supervis'd by two *Proveditors*, without whom he cannot attempt any thing.

Her great Counsell consists of above 2000. Gentlemen, and som of them meet evry Sunday and Holiday, to chuse officers, and Magistrates, and evry Gentleman being pass'd 25. years of Age, is capable to sit in this Counsell: The *Doge* or *Duke* (their *Sovereign Magistrate*) is chosen by Lots, which would be too tedious here to demonstrat, and commonly he is an Aged man who is created, like that cours they hold in the Popedom. When he is dead ther be *Inquisitors* that examin his actions, and his misdemeanors are punishable in his Heirs: Ther is a surintendent Councell of ten, and six of them may dispatch business without the *Doge*, but the *Doge* never without som of them, not as much as open a Letter from any Forrain State, though address'd to himself, which makes him to be call'd by other Princees, *Testa di ligno*, *A head of wood*.

The wealth of this *Republic* hath bin at a stand, or rather declining since the *Portugal* found a road to the *East-Indies* by the *Cape of good Hope*; for this City was us'd to fetch all those Spices, & other *Indian* Commodities, from the grand *Cayro* down the *Nile*, being formerly carried to *Cayro* from the *Red-Sea*, upon *Camels*; and *Dromedaries* Backs, threescore dayes journey; And so *Venice* us'd to dispenne those commodities through all Christendom, which not onely the *Portugall* but the *English*, and *Hollander*, now transport, and are Masters of the Trade. Yet ther is no

out-

outward appearance at all of poverty, or any decay in this City, but she is still gay, flourishing, and fresh, & flowing with all kind of bravery and delight, which may be had at cheap rates. Much more might be written of this ancient wise Republic, which cannot be comprehended within the narrow inclosure of a Letter. So with my due and daily prayers, for a continuance of your health, and increase of your honour, I rest

Ven. I. of August,
1621.

Your most humble and ready
servitor, J. H.

XXXVI.

To Robert Brown Esquire, at the middle-Temple;
from Venice.

Robin,

I Have now enough of the Maiden-City, and this week I am to go further into Italy; for though I have been a good while in Venice, yet I cannot say I have bin hitherto upon the Continent of Italy; for this City is nought else but a knot of Islands in the Adriatic Sea, joyn'd in one body by Bridges, and a good way distant from the firm Land: I have lighted upon very choice company, your Cofin Brown, and Master Web. and we all take the Rode of Lumbardy, but we made an order amongst our selves, that our discours be alwayes in the Language of the Countrey, under penalty of a forfeiture, which is to be indispenably pay'd. Randal Symns made us a curious Feast lately, wher in a Cup of the richest Greek we had your health, and I could not tell whether the Wine or the remembrance of you was sweeter; for it was naturally a kind of Aromatic Wine, which left a fragrant perfuming kind of farewell behind it. I have sent you a Runlet of it in the Ship *Lion*, and if it com safe, and unprick'd, I pray bestow som Bottles upon the Lady (you know) with my humble Service. When you write next to Master Symns, I pray acknowledge the good Hospitality, and extraordinary civilities I receiv'd from him: Before I conclude, I will acquaint you with a common saying that is us'd of this dainty City of Venice.

Venetia, Venetia, *chi non te vede non te Pregia,*
Ma chit'ha troppo veduto te Despreggia.

English'd and Rim'd thus (though I know you need no Translation, you understand so much of Italian.)

Venice, Venice, *none Thee unseen can prize,*
who hath seen too much will Thee despise.

I will conclude with that famous Hexastich which *Sannazarius* made of this rare City, which pleaseth much better.

*Viderat Hadriacis Venetam Neptunus in undis
Stare urbem, & toti ponere jura Mari;
Nunc mihi Tarpeias quantum vis Jupiter Arces
Objice, & illa tui menia Martis, ait,
Sic Pelago Tibrim præfers, urbem aspice utramque,
Illam homines dices, hanc posuisse Deos.*

*When Neptun saw in Adrian Surges stand
Venice, and give the Sea Laws of command:
Now Jove said he, Object thy Capitol,
And Mars proud walls: This were for to extol
Tyber beyond the Main, both Towns behold,
Rome men thoult say, Venice the Gods did mould.*

Sannazarius had given him by Saint Mark an hundred Zecchins, for evry one of these Verses, which amounts to about 300 pound. It would be long before the City of London would do the like. Witness that cold reward, or rather those cold drops of Water which were cast upon my Countrey man Sir *Hugh Middleton*, for bringing *Ware-River* through her Streets, the most serviceable and wholsome benefit that ever she received.

The parcel of *Italian Books* that you write for; you shall receive from Master *Leat*, if it please God to send the Ship to safe Port; and I take it as a favour, that you imploy me in any thing that may conduce to your contentment; because

Ven. 12, Aug.
1621,

I am your serious servitor
J. H.

XXVII.

To Capt. Thomas Porter, from Venice.

My dear Captain,

AS I was going a Shipboard in *Alicant*, a Letter of yours in *Spanish* came to hand: I discovered two things in it, first, what a master you are of that Language, then how mindful you are of your friend; for the first, I dare not correspond with you yet: for the second, I shall never com short of you, for I am as mindful of you, as possible you can be of me, and som hours, my Pulse doth not beat more often, then my memory runs on you, which is often enough in conscience, for the *Physitians* hold, that in evry well dispos'd body, ther be above 4000 Pulsations evry hour, and some Pulses have bin known to beat above 30000 times

an

an hour in acute Favours.

I understand you are bound with a gallant fleet for the *Mediterranean*, if you com to *Alicant*, I pray commend me to *Francisco Marco* my Land-lord, he is a merry drole; and good company: one night when I was ther, he sent his Boy with a *Borracho* of Leather under his Cloak for Wine, the Boy coming back about ten a Clock, and passing by the Guard one ask'd him whither he carried any Weapons about him (for none must wear any Weapons ther after ten at night,) No quoth the Boy being pleasant, I have but a little Dagger; the Watch came and scarch'd him, and finding the *Borracho* full of good Wine, drunk it all up, saying, Sirrah "You know no man must carry any Weapons so late: but "because we know whose servant you are, ther's the Scabbard of "your Dagger again, and so threw him the empty *Borracho*; but another pailage pleas'd me better of *Don Beltram de Rosa*, who being to marry a rich Labradors (a Yeomans) daughter hard by, which was much importun'd by her parents to the match, because ther Family should be therby ennobled, he being a Cavalier of *Saint Jago*: the young Maid having understood that *Don Beltram* had bin in *Naples*, and had that disease about him, answered wittily, *En verdad pro adoba me la langre, no quiero denarmi la carne*; Truly Sir, To better my blood, I will not hurt my flesh. I doubt I shall not be in *England* before you set out to Sea, if not, I take my leave of you in this Paper, and wish you a prosperous voyage and an honourable return, It is the hearty prayers of

Ven. 21. Aug. 1621.

10th I. H.

XXXVIII.

To Sir William Saint John Knight from
Venice. Rome

SIR,

HAVING seen *Antenors Tomb* in *Padova*, and the *Amphitheater* of *Flaminus* in *Verona*, with other brave Towns in *Lumbardy*, I am now come to *Rome*, and *Rome* they say is evry mans Countrey, she is call'd *Communis Patria*, for evry one that is within the compass of the *Latin Church*, finds himself here as it were at hom, and in his Mothers house, in regard of interest in Religion, which is the cause, that for one Native, ther be five strangers that sojourn in this City, and without any distinction, or mark of strangenes, they com to preferments and offices, both in Church and State, according to merit, which is more valued and sought after here, then any wher.

But wheras I expected to have found *Rome* elevated upon se-

ven Hills, I met her rather spreading upon a Flat, having humbled her self since she was made a *Christian*; and descended from those Hills to *Campus Martius*, with *Traſteren*, and the Suburbs of Saint Peter she hath yet in compaſs about fourteen miles, which is far ſhort of that vaſt circuit ſhe had in *Claudius* his time; for *Vopifſcus* writes ſhe was then of fifty miles in circumference: and ſhe had five hundred thouſand free Citizens in a famous ecnſe that was made, which allowing but ſix to evry Family in Women, Children, and Servants, came to three Millions of ſouls, but ſhe is now a Wilderneſs in compariſon of that number: The *Pope* is grown to be a great Temporal Prince of late years, for the State of the Church extends above 300 miles in length, and 200 miles in breadth, it contains *Ferrara*, *Bologna*, *Romagnia*, the *Marquiſat of Ancona*, *Umbria*, *Sabina*, *Perugia*, with a part of *Toſcany*, the *Patri-money*, *Rome* her ſelf, and *Latium*: In theſe there are above fifty Biſhopricks, the *Pope* hath alſo the Dutchy of *Spoletto*, and the exarchat of *Ravenna*, he hath the Town of *Beneventa* in the Kingdom of *Naples*, and the Countrey of *Veniſſo* call'd *Avignon* in *France*; he hath title alſo good enough to *Naples* it ſelf, but rather then offend his Champion the King of *Spain*, he is contented with a white Mule, & Purſe of Piſtols about the neck; which he receives evry year for a heriot or homage, or what you will call it; he pretends alſo to be Lord paramount of *Sicily*, *Urbino*, *Parma*, and *Maſſeran*, of *Norway*, *Ireland* and *England*, ſince King *John* did proſtrat our Crown at *Pandolfo* his Legat's Feet.

The State of the Apoſtolic See here in *Italy* lieth 'twixt two Seas, the *Adriatic*, and the *Tyrrhen*, and it runs through the miſt of *Italy*, which makes the *Pope* powerful to do good or harm, and more capable then any other to be an Umpire or an Enemy: His authority being mixt 'twixt Temporal and Spiritual, diſperſeth it ſelf into ſo many members, that a young man may grow old here, before he can well underſtand the form of Government;

The Conſistory of Cardinals meet but once a week, and once a week they ſolemnly wait all upon the *Pope*. I am told ther are now in Chriſtendom but fixty eight Cardinals, wherof ther are ſix Cardinal Biſhops: fifty one Cardinal Priests, and eleven Cardinal Deacons: The Cardinal Biſhops attend and ſit neer the *Pope*, when he celebrates any Feſtival: The Cardinal Priests aſſiſt him at Maſſe, and the Cardinal Deacons attire him. A Cardinal is made by a ſhort Breve or writ from the *Pope* in theſe words, *Creamus te Socium Regibus, ſuperiorem Ducibus & fratrem noſtrum*: We creat thee a Companion to Kings, Superior to Dukes, and our Brother: If a Cardinal Biſhop ſhould be queſtioned for any offence, ther muſt be twenty four Witneſſes produc'd againſt him:

The

The Bishop of *Ostia* hath most priviledge of any other, for he consecrates & instales the *Pope*, and goes always next to him: All these Cardinals have the repute of Princes, and besides other incomes, they have the Annat of Benefices to support their greatness,

For point of power, the *Pope* is able to put 50000 men in the field, in case of necessity, besides his navall strength in Gallies. We read how *Paul* the third sent *Charles* the fifth twelve thousand Foot, and 500 Horse. *Pius* the fifth sent a greater ayd to *Charles* the ninth: and for riches, besides the Temporall Dominions he hath in all the Countrys before named, the Datary or Dispatching of *Bulls*: the Trienniall Subsidies, Annats, and other Ecclesiastic Rights, mount to an unknown sum; and it is a common saying here, *That as long as the Pope can finger a pen, he can want no pence.* *Pius* the fifth, notwithstanding his expences in Buildings left four Millions in the Castle of Saint Angelo, in less then five years, more I believe then this *Gregory* the fifteenth will, for he hath many Nephews; and better it is to be the *Popes* Nephew, then to be a favorit to any Prince in Christendom.

Touching the Temporal Government of *Rome*, and Oppidan Affairs, ther is a Pretor, and som choice Citizens which sit in the Capitoll: Amongst other peices of Policy, ther is a Synagog of Jews permitted here (as in other places of *Italy*) under the *Popes* nose: but they go with a mark of distinction in their hats, they are tolerated for advantage of commerce, wherein the *Jews* are wonderful dextrous, though most of them be only Brokers and Lombardeers; and they are held to be here, as the *Cynic* held Women to be *malum necessarium*. Ther be few of the *Romans* that use to pray heartily for the *Popes* long life, in regard the oftner the change is, the more advantagious it is for the City, because commonly it brings strangers, and a recruit of new people. This Ayr of *Rome* is not so wholesome as of old; and amongst other reasons one is, because of the burning of Stubble to fatten their fields; For her Antiquities, it would take up a whole Volumn to write them, those which I hold the chiefest are *Vespations Amphitheater*, where fourscore thousand people might sit; the Stoves of *Anthony*, divers rare Statues at *Belveder* and *Saint Peters*; specially that of *Laocoon*, the *Obelisk*; for the genius of the *Roman* hath alwayes bin much taken with Imagery, Limming and Sculptures, inso-much, that as in former times, so now, I believe the Statues and Pictures in *Rome*, exceed the number of living people: One antiquity among others is very remarkable, because of the change of Language; which is an ancient Column erected as a Trophiey for *Duillius* the Consul, after a famous Naval victory obtain'd against

the *Carthaginians* in the second Punic War wher these words are ingraven and remain legible to this day. *Exemet lectiones Macistrates Castris exfocient pugnandos caped enque navibus maris Consul &c.* And half a dozen lines more it is call'd *Columna rostrata*, having the Beaks and Prores of ships ingraven up and down, wherby it appears, that the Latin then spoken was much differing from that which was us'd in *Cicero's* time 150. years after. Since the dismemb'ring of the Empire, *Rome* hath run through many Vicissitudes, and turns of Fortune : and had it not bin for the residence of the Pope, I believe she had becom a heap of Stones, a mount of Rubbish by this time ; and however that she bears up indifferent well, yet one may say,

*Qui miseranda videt veteris vestigia Romæ,
Ille potest merito dicere Roma fuit*

*They who the ruines of first Rome behold,
May say, Rome is not now, but was of old.*

Present *Rome* may be said to be but a Monument of *Rome* pass'd, when she was in that flourish that Saint *Austin* desired to see her in, She who tam'd the world, tam'd her self at last, and falling under her own weight, fell to be a prey to *Time*, yet ther is a providence seems to have a care of her still ; for though her Ayr be not so good, nor her circumjacent Soyl so kindly as it was, yet she hath wherwith to keep life and soul together still, by her Ecclesiastic Courts, which is the sole cause of her peopling now: So that it may be said, When the Pope came to be her head, she was reduc'd to her first principles; for as a Shepherd was Founder, so a Shepherd is still Governour and preserver. But wheras the French have an odd saying, That

*Jamais cheval ny homme,
S'amenda pour aller a Rome.
Ne're Horse, or Man did mend.
That unto Rome did wend.*

Truly I must confess, that I find my self much better'd by it ; for the sight of som of these ruines did fill me with symptoms of Mortification, and made me more sensible of the frailty of all sublunary things, how all bodies, as well inanimat as animat, are subject to dissolution and change, and evry thing else under the Moon, except the love of

Your faithful servitor,

Rome Septemb. 13.

J. H.
XXXIX. 74

XXXIX.

To Sir T. H. Knight from Naples.

S I R,

I Am now in the Gentle City of *Naples*, a City swelling with all delight, Gallantry and Wealth, and truly, in my opinion, the King of *Spain's* greatness appears here more eminently, then in *Spain* it self: This is a delicat luxurious City, fuller of true-bred Cavaliers, then any place I saw yet. The clime is hot, and the constitution of the Inhabitants more hot.

The *Neapolitan* is accounted the best Courtier of Ladies, and the greatest embracer of pleasure of any other people: They say ther is no less here then twenty thousand Cortizans registred in the office of *Savelli*. This Kingdom with *Calabria*, may be said to be the one moyri of *Italy*, it extends it self 450. miles, and spreads in bredth 112; it contains 2700 Towns, it hath 20 Archbishops, 127 Bishops, 13 Princes, 24 Dukes, 25 Marquissés, and 800 Barons. Ther are three Presidial Castles in this City; and though the Kingdom abound in rich Staple commodities, as Silks, Cottons, & Wine, and that ther is a mighty Revenüe comes to the Crown; yet the King of *Spain* when he casts up his account at the years end, makes but little benefit therof, for it is eaten up twixt Governours, Garisons, and Officers. He is forc'd to maintain 4000 *Spanish* Foot call'd the *Tercia* of *Naples*, in the Castles he hath 1600, in the perpetual Garison he hath 1000 men of Arms, 450 Light Horse; besides ther are five Footmen enroll'd for evry hundred Fire; and he had need to do all this, to keep this voluptuous people in aw; for the story musters up seven and twenty famous Rebellions of the *Neapolitans* in less then 300 years: But now they pay soundly for it, for one shall hear them groan up & down under the *Spanish* yoaik; and commonly the King of *Spain* sends som of his *Grandeess* hither, to repair their decayed fortunes, whence the saying sprung, *That the Viceroy of Sicily gnaws, the Governor of Millain Eats, but the Viceroy of Naples devours*. Our *English* Merchants here, bear a considerable Trade, and their Factors live in better Equipage, and in a more splendid manner, as in all *Italy* besides, then their Masters and Principals in *London*, they ruffle in Silks and Sattins, and wear good *Spanish* Leather-shooes, while their Masters-shooes upon our *Exchange* in *London* shine with blacking. At *Puzzoli* not far off, amongst the *Grotts*, ther are so many strange stupendous things, that nature her self seem'd to have studied of purpose how to make her self ther admir'd: I reserve the discourting of them,

with the nature of *Tarantola*, and *Manna* which is gather'd here and no wher else, with other things till I shall see you, for they are fitter for discourses then a Letter. I will conclude with a Proverb they have in *Italy* of this people.

Napolitano

Largo di bocca, stretto di mano

The Neapolitans

Have wide mouths, but narrow hands.

They make strong Masculin promises, but Female performances, (*for deeds are men, but words are women*) and if in a whole flood of complements one find a drop of reality, 'tis well. The first acceptance of Courtesie is accounted the greatest incivillity that can be amongst them, and a ground for a quarel, as I heard of a *German Gentleman* that was baffled for accepting one only invitation to a dinner. So desiring to be preserv'd still in your good opinion, and in the rank of your servants, I rest alwayes most ready

At your disposing,

Naples, Octob, the 1.

1621,

J. H.

XL.

*To Christopher Jones Esq; at Grayes-Inne,
from Naples.*

Honoured Father,

I Must still stile you since I was adopted your Son, by so good a Mother as *Oxford*: My mind lately prompted me, that I should commit a great Solœcisme, amongst the rest of my friends in *England*, if I should leave you unsaluted, whom I love so dearly well, specially having such a fair and pregnant opportunity as the hand of this worthy Gentleman your cosin *Morgan*, who is now posting hence for *England*. He will tell you how it fares with me; how any time these thirty odd months I have bin tofs'd from shore to shore, and pass'd under various Meridians, and am now in this voluptuous, and luxuriant City of *Naples*: And though these frequent removes and tumblings under climes of differing temper were not without some danger, yet the delight which accompanied them was far greater; and it is impossible for any man to conceive the true pleasure of Peregrination but he who actually enjoyes, and puts it in practise; believe it Sir, that one year well imployed abroad by one of mature judgement (which you know I want very much) advantageth more in point of usefull and solid knowledge, then three in any of our

Univers

universities: You know *Running waters* are the purest, so they that traverse the world up and down have the clearest understanding; being faithful ey-witnesses of those things which others receive but in trust, wherunto they must yeild an intuitive consent, and a kind of implicit faith, When I pass'd through some parts of *Lombardy*, amongst other things, I observ'd the Physiognomies, and complexions of the people, men and women, and I thought I was in *Wales*, for divers of them have a cast of countenance, and a neerer resemblance with our Nation, than any I ever saw yet: And the reason is obvious, for the *Romans* having bin neer upon three hundred year amongst us, wher they had four Legions (before the English Nation or Language had any being) by so long a coalition and tract of time, The two Nations must needs copulat and mix: Infomuch, that I believe there is yet remaining in *Wales* many of the *Roman* race, and divers in *Italy* of the *Brittish*. Amongst other resemblances, one was in their prosody, and vein of versifying, or riming, which is like our *Bards*, who hold agnominations, and enforcing of consonant words or syllables, one upon the other, to be the greatest elegance: As for example in *Welsh*, *Tewgrï's to-dyrris ty'r derrin gwiltt*, &c. So I have seen divers old rimes in *Italian* running so; *Doane; O Danno, che Febo affronto affronta: In selva salvo a me Più caro caore*, &c.

Being lately in *Rome* amongst other Pasquils I met with one that was against the *Scot*, though it had som gawl in't yet it had a great deal of wit, specially towards the conclusion: So that I think if King *James* saw it, he would but laugh at it.

As I remember som years since, ther was a very abusive Satyr in Vers brought to our King: and as the passages were a reading before him, he often said, That if there were no more men in *England*, the rogue should hang for it: at last being com to the conclusion, which was (after all his railing)

*Now God preserve the King, the Queen the Peers,
And grant the Author long may wear his Ears.*

This pleas'd His Majestie so well, that he broke into a laughter, and said, *By my sol so thou shalt for me: Thou art a bitter; but thou art a witty Knave.*

When you write to *Monmouthshire*, I pray send my respects to my Tutor, Master *Moor Fortune*, and my service to Sir *Charles Williams*: and according to that relation which was 'twixt us in *Oxford*, I rest

Your constant Son to serve you,

*Naples, 8. Octob,
1621.*

J. H.
XLI. To

XLI.

To Sir J. C. from Florence.

SIR,

THIS Letter comes to kiss your hands from fair *Florence*, a City so Beautiful, that the great Emperour (*Charles the fifth*) said, *That she was fitting to be shewn, and seen onely upon Holidays.* She marvellously flourisheth with Buildings, with Wealth and Artisans; for it is thought that in *Serges*, which is but one commodity, ther are made two millions evry year: All degrees of people live here not onely well, but splendidly well, notwithstanding the manifold exactions of the Duke, upon all things. For none can buy here Lands or Houses, but he must pay eight, in the hundred to the Duke: none can hire or build a house but he must pay the tenth penny; none can marry, or commence a suite in Law, but ther's a Fee to the Duke; none can bring as much as an Egg or Sallet to the Market, but the Duke hath share therein: Moreover, *Ligorn*, which is the Key of *Tuscany*, being a Maritim, and a great Mercantil Town, hath mightily enrich'd his Countrey by being a Frank Port to all comers, and a safe rendezvous to Pyrats, as well as to merchants. Add hereunto, that the Duke himself in som respect is a merchant, for he sometimes ingrosseth all the Corn of the Countrey, and retails it at what rate he pleaseth. This enables the Duke to have perpetually 20000. men inroll'd, train'd up, and payed, and none but they can carry Arms; he hath 400. Light-Horse in constant pay, and 100. men at Arms besides; and all these quartered in so narrow a compass, that he can command them all to *Florence* in twenty four hours. He hath twelve Gallies, two Galeons, and six Galeasses besides, and his Gallies, are call'd *the black Fleet*, because they annoy the *Turk* more in the bottom of the Straits, then any other.

This State is bound to keep good quarter with the Pope, more then others; for all *Tuscany* is fenc'd by Nature her self, I mean with Mountains, except towards the Territories of the Apostolic Sea, and the Sea it self, therefore is call'd a Countrey of Iron.

The Duke's Palace is so spacious, that it occupieth the Room offifty Houses at least: yet though his Court surpasseth the bound of a Duke's, it reacheth not to the Magnificence of a King's: The Pope was solicited to make the gran Duke a King, and he answer'd, That he was content he should be King in *Toscany*, not of *Toscany*; wherupon one of his Councillors replied, That

That it was a more glorious thing to be a gran Duke, then a petty King.

Among other Cities which I desir'd to see in *Italy*, *Genoa* was one wher I lately was, and found her to be the proudest for buildings of any I met withall, yet the people go the plainest of any other, and are also most parsimonious in their diet: they are the subtillest, I will not say the most subdalous dealers: they are wonderfull wealthy specially in Money: In the year 1600: the King of *Spain*, owed them eighteen millions, and they say it is double as much now.

From the time they began to finger the *Indian Gold*, and that this Town hath bin the *Scale* by which he hath conveyed his Treasure to *Flanders*, since the Wars in the *Netherlands* for the support of his Armies, and that she hath got som priviledges for the exportation of Wools, and other commodities, prohibited to others out of *Spain*, she hath improved extremly in riches and made *Saint Georges Mount* swell higher then *Saint Marks* in *Venice*.

She hath bin often ill favouredly shaken by the *Venetian*, and hath had other enemies, which have put her to hard shifts for her own defence, specially in the time of *Lewis* the eleventh of *France*; at which time, when she would have given her self up to him for protection, King *Lewis* being told that *Genoa* was content to be his, he answer'd; *she should not be his long, for he would give her up to the devil, and rid his hands of her.*

Indeed the *Genovais* have not the Fortune to be so well belov'd, as other people in *Italy*, which proceeds I believe from their cunningnes, and over-reaching in barganings, wherin they have something of the *Jew*. The Duke is there but Biennial, being chang'd every two years: He hath fifty *German*s for his Guard: there be four *Centurions* that have two men a piece, which upon occasion attends the Signory abroad, in Velvet Coats: ther be eight chief Governours, and 400. Councillours, amongst whom ther be five Soverain Syndies, who have authority to censure the Duke himself, his time being expir'd, and punish any Governour else, though after death, upon the Heir.

Amongst other customes they have in that Town, one is, that none must carry a pointed knife about him, which makes the *Hollander*, who is us'd to *Snik* and *Snee*, to leave his Horn-sheath and knife a Shipboard when he comes a shore: I meet not with an *Englishman* in all the Town: nor could I learn of any Factor of ours that ever resided ther.

Ther is a notable little active Republic towards the midst of
Toscany

Toscany call'd *Luca*, which in regard she is under the Emperours Protection, he dares not meddle withall, though she lie as a Partridg under a Faucons Wings in relation to the gran Duke; besides ther is another reason of the State, why he meddles not with her, because she is more beneficial unto him now that she is free, and more industrious for support this freedom, then if she wcr becom his vassal; for then it is probable, she would grow more careless and idle, and so could not vent his commodities so soon, which she buyes for ready money, wherein most of her wealth consists: Ther is no State that winds the penny more nimbly and makes quicker returns,

She hath a Councell call'd the *Discoli*, which pryes into the profession and life of every one, and once a year they rid the State of all Vagabonds: So that this petty pretty Republic, may not be improperly parallell'd to a Hive of Bees, which have been alwayes the emblems of industry and order.

In this splendid City of *Florence*, ther be many rarities, which if I should insert in this Letter, it would make her fivell too big, and indeed they are fitter for Parol Communication. Here is the prime dialect of the *Italian* spoken, though the pronuntiation be a little more guttural, then that of *Siena*, and that of the Court of *Rome*, which occasions the Proverb,

Lingua Toscana in boca Romana,

The Toscan tongue sounds best in a Roman mouth.

The peepke here generally seem to be more generous and of a higher comportment then else-where, very cautious and circumspect in their negotiation; whence ariseth the Proverb.

Chi ha da far con Tosco,

Non bisogna chi sia Losco.

Who dealeth with a Florentine

Must have the use of both his Ey'n

I shall bid *Italy* farewell now very shortly, and make my way ore the *Alps* to *France*, and so home by Gods grace, to take a review of my friends in *England*, amongst whom, the sight of your self will be as gladfome to me, as of any other, for I profess my self, and purpose to be ever

Your thrice affectionat
servitor, J. H.

Florence; Novemb, 1621.

XLII.

To Capt. Francis Bacon. from Turin.

SIR,

I Am now upon the point of shaking hands with *Italy*; for I am com to *Turin*, having already seen *Venice* the rich, *Padua* the learned,

learned, *Bologna* the fat, *Rome* the holy, *Naples* the gentle, *Genoa* the proud, *Florence* the fair, and *Milan* the great, from this last, I came hither, & in that City also appears the *Grandeur* of *Spain's* Monarchy very much : The Governour of *Milan* is alwayes Captain General of the Calvalry to the King of *Spain* thorowout *Italy* : The Duke of *Feria* is now Governour, and being brought to kifs his hands, he us'd me with extraordinary respect, as he doth allos of our Nation, being by the maternall side a *Dormer*. The *Spaniard* entertains ther also 3000 Foot, 1000 Light-Horfe- and 600 men at Arms in perpetuall pay ; so that I believe the benefit of that Dutchy also, though seated in the richest Soyl of *Italy*, hardly Countervailles the charge. Three things are admir'd in *Milan*, the *Dome* or great Church (built all of white Marble, within and without,) the Hospitall, and the Castle, by which the Cittadel of *Antwerp* was trac'd, and is the best condition'd Fortresse of Christendom: Though *Nova Palma* a late Fortrefs of the *Venetian* would go beyond it, which is built according to the exact Rules of the most modern Enginry, being of a round form with nine Bastions, and a street level to evry Bastion.

The Duke of *Savoy*, though he pass for one of the Princes of *Italy* yet the least part of his Territories lie ther, being squander'd up and down amongst the *Alps*, but as much as he hath in *Italy*, which is *Piemont*, is a well peopled, and passing good Countrey.

The Duke of *Savoy Emanuel*, is accounted to be of the Ancient'st and purest extraction of any Prince in *Europe*, and his Knights also of the *Anunciade*, to be one of the ancient'st Orders; though this present Duke be little in Stature, yet is he of a lofty spirit, and one of the best Souldiers now living; and though he be valiant enough, yet he knows how to patch the Lions-skin with a Fox tail : and whosoever is Duke of *Savoy* had need be cunning, and more then any other Prince, in regard that lying between two potent Neighbours, the *French* and the *Spaniard*, he must comply with both.

Before I wean my self from *Italy*, a word or two touching the genius of the Nation. I find the *Italian* a degree higher in complement then the *French*, he is longer and more grave in the delivery of it, and more prodigal of words, insomuch, that if one wer to be worded to death, *Italians* is the fittest Language in regard of the fluency and softness of it : for throughout the whole body of it, you have not a word ends with a consonant, except som few Monosyllable Conjunctions and prepositions, and this renders the Speech more smooth; which made one say, *That when the confusion of tounge happen'd at the building of the Tower of Babel,*

bel, if the *Italian* had been ther, *Nimrod* had made him a Plaister-er; They are generally indulgent of themselves, and great embracers of pleasure, which may proceed from the luscious rich Wines and luxurious food, Fruits and Roots, wherewith the Countrey abounds; Inſomuch, that in ſom places, Nature may be ſaid to be *Lena ſui*, *A Band to her ſelf*. The Cardinal *de Medici*'s Rule, is of much authority amongſt them, *That ther is no Religion under the Navell*. And ſome of them are of opinion of the *Aſians*, who hold that touching thoſe naturall paſſions, deſires, and motions, which run up and down in the blood, God Almighty and his hand-Maid Nature, did not intend they ſhould be a torment to us, but to be us'd with comfort and delight. To conclude, in *Italy* ther be *Virtutes magnæ, nec minora Vitia*, Great virtues, and no leſs vices,

So with a tender of my moſt affectionat reſpects unto you, I reſt

Your moſt humble ſervitor,

Turin, 30. Novemb.

J. H.

XLIII.

To Sir J. H. from Lions

S I R,

I Am now got ore the *Alps*, and return'd to *France*; I had croſs'd and clammer'd up the *Pyreneans* to *Spain* before, they are not ſo high and hideous as the *Alps*; but for our *Mountains* in *Wales*, as *Eppiat* and *Penwinmaur*, which are ſo much cry'd up amongſt us, they are *Mole-hills* in compariſon of theſe, they are but *Pigmys* compar'd to *Giants*, but *bliſters* compar'd to *Impoſtumes*, or *Pimples* to *Werts*: Beſides our *Mountains* in *Wales* bear alwaies ſomething uſefull to man or beaſt, ſom graſs at leaſt; but theſe uncouth huge monſtrous excrescences of Nature, bear nothing (moſt of them) but craggy ſtones. The Tops of ſom of them are blanch'd over all the year long with *Snows*, and the people who dwell in the *Valleys* drinking for want of other this *Snow-water*, are ſubject to a ſtrange ſwelling in the Throat, called *Goytre*, which is common amongſt them.

As I ſcal'd the *Alps*, my thoughts reflected upon *Hannibal*, who with *Vingar* and *Strong-Waters*, did eat out a paſſage through thoſe Hills, but of late yeers they have found a ſpeedier way to do it by *Gunpowder*.

Being at *Turin*, I was by ſome diſaſter brought to an extreme low cbb in money, ſo that I was forc'd to foot it along with ſom *Pilgrims*, and with gentle pace and eaſie journeys, to clime up thoſe Hills till I came to this Town of *Lions*, wher a Countrey-

man

man of ours, one Mr. *Lewis*; whom I knew in *Alicant* lives Fact-
or, so that now I want not any thing for my accomodation.

This is a stately rich Town, and a renowned Mart for the Silks
of *Italy*, and other *Levantin* commodities, and a great Bank for
money, and indeed the greatest of *France*; before this Bank was
founded, which was by *Henry* the first, *France* had but little Gold
and Silver, in so much, that we read how King *John* their Captive
King, could not in four years raise sixty thousand Crowns to pay
his Ransom to our King *Edward*, and Saint *Lewis* was in the
same case when he was prisoner in *Egypt*, wher he had left the
Sacrament for a gage; but after this Bank was erected, it fill'd
France full of Money; they of *Luca*, *Florence*, and *Genoa*, with the
Venetian, got quickly over the Hills, and brought their moneys
hither to get twelve in the hundred profit, which was the in-
terest at first, though it be now much lower.

In this great Mercantil Town, there be two deep navigable
Rivers the *Rhone* and the *Sone*; the one hath a swift rapid cours,
the other slow and smooth; And one day as I walk'd upon their
Banks, and observ'd so much difference in their cours, I fell into
a contemplation of the humours of the *French* and *Spaniard*, how
they might be not improperly compar'd to these Rivers; the
French to the swift, the *Spaniard* to the slow River.

I shall write you no more Letters until I present my self unto
you for a speaking Letter, which I shall do as soon as I may tread
London stones.

Your most affectionat servitor,

Lions. 6. Novemb. 1621.

J. H.

XLIV.

To Mr. Tho. Bowyer, from *Lions*.

Being so near the Lake of *Geneva*, curiosity would carry any
one to see it: The Inhabitants of that Town methinks are
made of another paste differing from the affable nature of those
people I had convers'd withal formerly; they have one policy,
lest that their pretty Republic should be pester'd with fugitives,
thier Law is, That what stranger soever flies thither for sanctuary, he
is punishable there, in the same degree, as in the Countrey where he
committed the offence.

Geneva is govern'd by four Syndics, and four hundred Sena-
tors: She lies like a Bone twixt three Mastiffs, the Emperor, the
French King, and the Duke of *Savoy*, they all three look upon the
Bone, but neither of them dare touch it singly, for fear the other
two would flie upon him. But they say the *Savoyard* hath the
justest Title, for thier are Imperial Records extant, That although
the

the Bishops of Geneva were Lords Spiritual and Temporal, yet they should acknowledg the Duke of Savoy for their Supcriour; This man's Ancestors went frequently to the Town, and the Keys wer presently tender'd to him. But since *Calvin's* time, who had bin once banish'd; and then call'd in again, which made him to apply that speech unto himself, *The stone which the builders refused, is becom the head-stone of the corner*: I say, since they were refin'd by *Calvin*, they seem to shun and scorn all the world besides, being cast as it were into another mould, which hath quite alter'd their very natural disposition in point of Moral Society.

Before I part with this famous City of *Lions*, I will relate unto you a wonderful strange accident that happen'd here not many years ago: Ther is an Officer called *Le Chevalier du Guet* (which is a kind of Night-guard) here as well as in *Paris*, and his Lieutenant call'd *Jaquette* having supp'd one night in a rich Merchants house, as he was passing the round afterwards, he said, *I wonder what I have eaten and drunken at the Merchants house, for I find my self so hot, that if I met with the Devils Dam to night, I should not forbear using of her*: hereupon, a little after he overtook a young Gentlewoman mask'd, whom he would needs usher to her Lodging, but discharg'd all his Watch, except two: she brought him, to his thinking, to a little low lodging hard by the City Wall, wher ther wer onely two Rooms: after he had enjoyed her, he desir'd, that, according to the custom of *French* Gentlemen, his two Camerads might partake also of the same pleasure; so she admittcd them one after the other: And when all this was done, as they sat together, she told them, if they knew well, who she was, none of them would have ventur'd upon her, thcrupon she whisl'd three times, and all vanish'd: The next morning, the two Souldiers; that had gone with Lieutenant *Jaquette* were found dead under the City Wall, amongst the ordure and excrements, and *Jaquette* himself a little way off half dead, who was taken up, and coming to himself again, confess'd all this, but dyed presently after.

The next week I am to go down the *Loire* towards *Paris*, and thence as soon as I can for *England*, wher amongst the rest of my friends, whom I so much long to see after this Triennial separation, you are like to be one of my first Objects; In the mean time, I wish the same happines may attend you at home, as I desire to attend me homeward; for I am

Truly yours;

J. H.

Lions, 5. Decemb.

1621.

Familiar

Familiar *LETTERS*.

Section. II.

I.

To my Father.

S I R,

IT hath pleased God after almost three years peregrination by Land and Sea, to bring me back safely to *London*; but although I am come safely, I am com sickly: for when I landed in *Venice*, after so long a Sea-Voyage from *Spain*, I was afraid the same defluxion of salt rheum which fell from my Temples into my Throat in *Oxford*, and distilling upon the *uvula* impeached my utterance a little to this day, had found the same channel again, which caused me to have an Issue made in my left arm for the diversion of the humour. I was well ever after till I came to *Roxen*, and there I fell sick of a pain in the head, which, with the Issue, I have carrid with me to *England*. Doctor *Harvey* who is my Physician, tells me, that it may turn to a Consumption, therefore he hath stopped the Issue, telling me there is no danger at all in it, in regard I have not worn it a full twelvemonth: My Brother, I thank him hath bin very carefull of me in this my sicknes, and hath come often to visit me: I thank God I have pass'd the brunt of it, and am recovering, and picking up my crums apace. There is a flaunting French Ambassador com over lately, and I believe his errand is nought else but Complement, for the King of *France* being lately at *Calais*, and so in sight of *England*, he sent his Ambassador Monsieur *Cadoux* expressly to visit our King, he had audience two days since, wher he with his train of ruffling long-hair'd Monseurs, carried himself in such a light garb, that after the audience, the King ask'd my Lord Keeper *Bacon* what he thought of the French Ambassador; he answer'd, that he was a tall proper man; I, his Majesty replied, but what think you of his head-peece? is he a proper man for the Office of an Ambassador? Sir, said *Bacon*; *Tall men are like high Houses of four or five Stories, wherein commonly the uppermost room is worst furnished.*

So desiring my brothers and sisters, with the rest of my cosens

E

and

and friends in the Countrey, may be acquainted with my safe return to *England*, and that you would please to let me hear from you by the next conveniency, I rest,

Your dutiful Son

Lond. 2 Febr. 1621.

J. H.

I I.

To Rich. Altham Esq; at Norberry.

S *Alce pars animæ dimidiata meæ* ; Hail half my soul, my dear Dick, &c. I was no sooner returned to the sweet bosom of *England*, & had breath'd the smoak of this Town, but my memory ran suddenly on you, the *Idea* of you hath almost ever since so fill'd up and ingross'd my imagination, that I can think on nothing else, the love of you swells both in my breast and brain with such a pregnancy that nothing can deliver me of this violent high passion but the sight of you : Let me despair if I lye, ther was never femal long'd more after any thing by reason of her growing embryo, than I do for your presence: Therefore I pray you make haste to save my longing, and *Tantalize* me no longer, 'tis but three hours riding) for the sight of you will be more precious to me then any one Object I have seen, (and I have seen many rare ones) in all my three years Travel ; and if you take this for a Complement (because I am newly com from *France*) you are much mistaken in

Lond. 1. Febr. 1621.

Your J. H.

III.

To W. Caldwell Esq; at Battersay.

MY dear Dan. I am com at last to *London*, but not without som danger, and through divers difficulties, for I fell sick in *France*, and cam so over to *Kent* ; And my journey from the Sea side hither, was more tedious to me than from *Rome* to *Roven*, where I grew first indisposed; and in good faith, I cannot remember any thing to this hour how I came from *Gravesend* hither, I was so stupified, and had lost the knowledg of all things : But I am com to my self indifferently well since, I thank God for it, and you cannot imagin how much the sight of you, much more your society, would revive me : your presence would be a Cordial unto me more restorative then exalted Gold, more precious than the powder of Pearl, wheras your absence if it continue long, will prove unto me like the dust of *Diamonds*, which is incurable poyson : I pray be not accessary to my death, but hasten to comfort your so long weather-beaten friend,

Lond. Feb. 1. 1621.

Yours J. H.

IV. To

IV.

To Sir James Crofts, at the L. Darcy's.
in S. Olith.

S I R, I am got again safely this side of the Sea, and though I was in a very sickly case when I first arriv'd, yet thanks be to God I am upon point of perfect recovery, whcreunto the sucking in of *English* air, & the sight of som friends conduc'd not a little.

Ther is fearful news com from *Germany*; you know how the *Bohemians* shook off the Emperors yolk, and how the great Council of *Prague* fell to such a hurly burly, that som of the Imperial Counsellors were hurl'd out at the windows, you heard also, I doubt not, how they offer'd the Crown to the Duke of *Saxony*, and he waving it they sent Ambassadors to the *Palsgrave*, whom they thought might prove *par negotio*, & to be able to go through-stitch with the work, in regard of his powerful alliance, the King of great *Brittain* being his Father-in-law, the King of *Denmark*, the Prince of *Orenge*, the Marq. of *Brandenburg*, the Duke of *Bovillon* his Uncles, the States of *Holland* his Confederates, the *French* King his friend, and the Duke of *Bavaria*. his near allye: The Prince *Palsgrave* made some difficulty at first, and most of his Counsellors opposed it, others incited him to it, and amongst other hortatives, they told him, That if he had the courage to venture upon a King of *Englands* sole Daughter, he might very well venture upon a Sovereign Crown when it was tendred him. Add hereunto that the States of *Holland* did mainly advance the work, and ther was good reason in policy for it; for their twelve years Truce, being then upon point of expiring with *Spain*, and finding cur ~~him~~ so wedded to *Peace*, that nothing could divorce him from it, they lighted upon this design to make him draw his Sword, and engage him against the House of *Austria* for the defence of his sole Daughter, and his Gran-Children. What his Majesty will do hereafter, I will not presume to foretell, but hitherto he hath given little countenance to the busines, nay he utterly misliked it first; for whereas Doctor *Hall* gave the Prince *Palsgrave* the Title of King of *Bohemia* in his Pulpit-Prayer, he had a check for his pains; for I heard his Majesty should say, That ther is an implicit tie amongst Kings, which obligeth them, though ther be no other interest or particular engagement to stick unto, and right one another upon insurrection of Subjects; Therefore he had more reason to be against the *Bohemians*, then to adhere to them in the deposition of their Sovereign Prince: The King of *Denmark* sings the same note. nor will he also allow him the appellation of King. But the fearful news I told you of at the beginning of this Letter is, that

ther are fresh tidings brought how the Prince *Palsgrave* had a well appointed Army of about 25000 horse and foot near *Prague*, but the Duke of *Bavaria* came with scarce half the number, and notwithstanding his long march, gave him a sudden Battel, and utterly routed them; insomuch that the new King of *Bohemia* having not worn the Crown a whole twelvemonth, was fore'd to flie with his Queen and children : and after many difficulties they write, that they are com to the Castle of *Castrein*, the Duke of *Brandenburg's* Country his Uncle : This news affects both Court and City here with much heaviness.

I send you my humble thanks for the noble correspondence you pleased to hold with me abroad, and I desire to know by the next, when you come to *London*, that I may have the comfort of the sight of you, after so long an absence.

March the 1. 1619.

Your true Servitor, J. H.

V.

To Dr. Fr. Mansel, at All-Souls in
Oxford.

I Am returned safe from my forain employment, from my three, years travel, I did my best to make what advantage I could of the time though not so much as I should ; for I find that Peregrination (well us'd) is a very profitable school, it is a running Academy, and nothing conduceth more to the building up and perfecting of a man. Your honourable Uncle Sir *Robert Mansel* who is now in the *Mediterranean* hath bin very notable to me, & I shall ever acknowledge a good part of my education from him. He hath stieled various sums of money in the glass busines. a busines indee not proper for a Merchant, then a Courtier. I heard the King should say, that he wondred *Robin Mansel* being a Sca-man, whereby he hath got so much honour, should fall from *Water* to tamper with *Fire*, which are two contrary Elements ; My Father fears that this glass employment will be too brittle a foundation for me to build a Fortune upon, and Sir *Robert* being now at my coming back so far at Sea, and his return uncertain : my Father hath advised me to hearken after som other condition. I attempted to go Secretary to Sir *John Ayres* to *Constantinople*, but I came too late : You have got your self a great deal of good repute by the voluntary resignation you made of the principality of *Jesus Colledge*, to Sir *Eubule Theloall*, in hope that he will be a considerable benefactor to it : I pray God he perform what he promiseth, and that he be not over-partial to *North-males* men. Now that I give you the first summon, I pray you make me happy with your correspondence by Letters, ther is no excuse or impediment

at

at all left now, for you are sure where to find me, whereas I was a *Landloper* as the Dutch-man saith, a wanderer, and subject to incertain removes, and short sojourns in divers places before. So with appreciation of all happines to you here and hereafter; I rest,
March 5. 1618. *At your friendly dispose, J. H.*

VI.

*To Sir Eubule Theloal Knight, and Principal of
 Jesus Coll. in Oxford.*

SIR, I send you most due and humble thanks, that notwithstanding I have played the Truant, and been absent so long from *Oxford*, you have bin pleas'd lately to make choice of me to be Fellow of your new Foundation in *Jesus Colledge*, wherof I was once a member; as the quality of my Fortunes, and cours of life run now, I cannot make present use of this your great favour, or promotion rather, yet I do highly value it, and humbly accept of it, and intend, by your permission, to reserve and lay it by, as a good warm garment against rough weather if any fall on me: with this my expression of thankfulnes, I do congratulate the great honour you have purchas'd both by your own beneficence, & by your painful endeavor besides, to perfect that National Colledge, which hereafter is like to be a Monument of your Fame as well as a Seminary of Learning, and will perpetuat your memory to all Posteritie.

God Almighty prosper and perfect your undertakings, and provide for you in heaven those rewards which such public works of Piety use to be crown'd withal; it is the appreciation of

Your truly devoted Servitor, J. H.

London, idibus Mar. 1621.

VII.

To my Father.

SIR, according to the advice you sent me in your last, while I sought after a new cours of employment, a new employment hath lately sought after me; my Lord *Savage* hath two young Gentlemen to his sons, and I am to go travel with them: Sir *James Crofts* (who so much respects you) was the main Agent in this busines, and I am to go shortly to *Long Melford* in *Suffolk*, and thence to *Saint Osith* in *Essex* to the Lord *Darcy*. Queen *Anne* is lately dead of a Dropsie in *Denmark* house, which is held to be one of the fatal events that followed the last fearful Comet that rose in the tail of the Constellation of *Virgo*, which some ignorant Astronomers that write of it, would fix in the heavens, and that

as far above the Orb of the *Moon*, as the *Moon* is from the earth: but this is nothing in comparison of those hideous fires that are kindled in *Germany* blown first by the *Bohemians*, which is like to be a war without end; for the whole house of *Austria* is intereſt'd in the quarrel, and it is not the custom of that House to sit by any affront, or forget it quickly. Queen *Anne* left a world of brave Jewels behind, but one *Piero* an outlandish man who had the keeping of them embeazled many, & is run away; she left all she had to Prince *Charles*, whom she ever loved best of all her children, nor do I hear of any Legacy she left at all to her daughter in *Germany*; for that match som say lessened something of her affection towards her ever since, so that she would often call her *goodly Palsgrave*, nor could she abide Secretary *Winwood* ever after, who was one of the chiefest instruments to bring that match about, as also for the rendition of the cautionary Towns in the *Low-countries* *Flushing* and *Brill*, with the *Rammakins*. I was lately with Sir *John Walter* and others of your Council about Law-busines, and som of them told me that Master *J. Lloyd* your adversary, is one of the shrewdest Solicitors in all the thirteen shires of *Wales*, being so habituated to Law-sutes and wrangling, that he knows any the least starting hole in every Court: I could wish you had made a fair end with him, for besides the cumber & trouble, specially to those that dwell at such a huge distance from *Westminster-Hall* as you do, Law is a shrewd pickpurs, and the Lawyer as I heard one say wittily not long since, is like a *Christmässe-box*, which is sure to get whoſoever loseth.

So with the continuance of my due and daily prayers for your health, with my love to my brothers and sisters, I rest,

Your dutiful Son, J. H.

March, 20. 1621.

VIII.

To Dan. Caldwal Esq; from the Lord Savages
House in Long-Melford.

My dear D.

THough considering my former condition of life I may now be called a Countrey-man, yet you cannot call me Rustic, (as you would imply in your Letter) as long as I live in so civil and noble a Family, as long as I lodg in so vertuous and regular a House as any I believe in the Land both for *æconomical* government, and the choice company, for I never saw yet such a dainty Race of Children in all my life together, I never saw yet such an order-

orderly and punctual attendance of servants, nor a great House so neatly kept; here one shall see no dog, nor a cat, nor cage to cause any nastiness within the body of the House: The Kitchen and gutters and other offices of noise and drudgery are at the fag-end, ther's a back-gate for beggars and the meaner sort of swains to com in at: The stables butt upon the Park, which for a cheerful rising ground, for groves and browfings for the Deer, for rivulets of water may compare with any of its bignes in the whole land; it is opposite to the front of the great House, whence from the Gallary one may see much of the game when they are hunting. Now for the Gardning and costly choice flowers, for ponds, for stately large walks green and gravelly, for orchards and choice fruits of all sorts, ther are few the like in *England*: here you have your *bon Christien plear* and *Bergamot* in perfection, your *Muscadel grapes* in such plenty that ther are som bottles of wine sent every year to the King: and one Mr. *Daniel* a worthy Gentleman hard by, who hath bin long abroad, makes good store in his vintage. Truly this House of *Long-Melford* though it be not so great, yet it is so well compacted and contrived with such dainty conveniencies every way, that if you saw the Landskip of it, you would be mightily taken with it, and it would serve for a choice pattern to build and contrive a house by; If you come this summer to your Mannor of *Sheriff* in *Essex*, you will not be far off hence: if your occasions will permit, it will be worth your coming hither, though it be onely to see him, who would think it a short journey to go from *Saint Davids* head to *Dover* cliffs to see and serve you, wer ther occasion: if you would know who the same is; 'tis

Your J. H.

20 May. 1621.

IX.

To Robert Brown Esquire.

S I R,

THanks for one curtesie, is a good usher to bring on another, Therefore it is my policy at this time to thank you most heartily for your late copious Letter to draw on a second: I say, I thank you a thousand times over for yours of the third of this present, which abounded with such variety of news, and ample well-couch'd relations, that I made many frends by it; yet I am sorry for the quality of som of your news, that Sir Robert Mansel being now in the *Mediterranean* with a considerable naval strength of ours against the *Moors*, to do the *Spaniard* a pleasure, Marquis *Spinola* should in a bogling way, change his Master for the time,

and taking commission from the Emperour, becom his servant for invading the *Palatinat* with the forces of the King of *Spain*, in the *Netherlands*: I am sorry also the Princes of the union should be so stupid as to suffer him to take *Oppenheim* by a Parthian kind of back stratagem, in appearing before the Town, and making semblance afterwards to go for *Lorins*, and then perceiving the Forces of the United Princes to go for succouring of that, to turn back and take the town he intended first, wherby I fear he will be quickly master of the rest. Surely I believe ther may be some treachery in't, and that the Marquis of *Ansback* the General was orecom by pistols made of *Indian* ingots, rather then of steel, else an Army of 40000. which he had under his command might have made its party good aganist *Spinola's* lesse then 2000. though never such choice Veterans, but what will not gold do? it will make a Pig-mey too hard for a Gyant, ther's no fence or fortrefs against an *Ajs laden with Gold*; It was the saying you know of *His Father*, whom partial and iguorant Antiquity cryes up to have conquered the World, and that he sigh'd ther wer no more Worlds to conquer, though he had never one of the three old parts of the then known World entirely to himself, I desire to know what is becom of that handful of men his Majesty sent to *Germany* under Sir *Horace Vere*, which he was bound to do as he is one of the Protestant Princes of the union; and what's become of Sir *Arthur Chichester* who is gon Ambassador to those parts.

Dear Sir, I pray make me happy still with your Letters, it is a mighty pleasure for us Countrey folks to here how matters passe in *London* and abroad: you know I have not the opportunity to correspond with you in like kind, but may happily hereafter when the tables are turn'd, when I am in *London*, and you in the West. wheras you are desirous to hear how it fares with me, I pray know that I live in one of the noblest Houses, and best Air of *England*: Ther is a dainty Park adjoyning wher I often wander up and down, and I have my several walks. I make one to represent the Royal Exchange, the other the middle Isle of *Paul's*, another, *Westminster-Hall*; and when I passe through th' herd of Deer me-thinks I am in *Cheapside*. So with a full return of the same measure of love, as you pleas'd to send me, I rest

24. Martii. 1621.

Yours, J. H.

X.

To R. Altham Esquire, from Saint Olith.

S I R,

I Ife it self is not so dear unto me as your friendship, nor Vertue in her best colours as precious as your love, which was lately

lately so lively pourtraied unto me in yours of the fifth of this present: Methinks your Letter was like a peice of Tissue richly embroidered with rare flowers up and down, with curious representations, and Landskips : Albeit I have as much stuff as you of this kind (I mean matters of love) yet I want such a Loom to work it upon, I cannot draw it to such a curious web ; therefore you must be content with homely Polldavie ware from me, for you must not expect from us Countrey folks such *urbanities*, and quaint invention, that you, who are daily conversant with the wits of the Court, and of the Inns of Court, abound withall.

Touching your intention to travel beyond the Seas the next Spring, and the intimation you make how happy you would be in my company ; I let you know, that I am glad of the one, and much thank you for the other, and will think upon it, but I cannot resolve yet upon any thing. I am now here at the Earl Rivers, a noble and great knowing Lord, who hath seen much of the World abroad ; My Lady Savage his Daughter is also here with divers of her children : I hope this *Hilary* Term to be merry in London, and amongst others to re-enjoy your conversation principally, for I esteem the society of no foul upon Earth more then yours: till then I bid you farwell, and as the season invites me, I wish you a merry Christmas, resting

Yours while

Jam. Howel.

Decem. 20. 1621.

XI.

*To Captain Tho. Porter upon return from
Algier-voyage.*

Noble Captain,

I Congratulat your safe return from the *Streights*, but am sorry you were so *streightned* in your Commission, that you could not attempt what such a brave naval power of 20. men of War, such a gallant General and other choice, knowing Commanders might have performed, if they had had line enough ; I know the lightness and nimbleness of *Algier* ships. When I lived lately in *Allicant* and other places upon the *Mediterranean*, we should every wee khear som of them chas'd, but very seldom taken ; for a great ship following one of them, may be said to be as a Mastiff dog running after a hare ; I wonder the Spaniard came short of the promised supply for furtherance of that notable adventurous design, you had to fire the ships and Gallies in *Algier* road ; And according to the relation you pleased to send me, it was one of the bravest enterprises, & had prov'd such a glorious exploit, that no story

story could have parellel'd ; but it seems their Hoggies, Magitians and Maribots, were tampring with the ill spirit of the Air all the while, which brought down such a still cataract of rain waters suddenly upon you to hinder the working of your fire-works; such a disaster the story tells us befell *Charles* the Emperour, but far worse than yours, for he lost ships and multitudes of men, who wer made slaves, but you came off with losse of eight men only, and *Algier* is another gets thing now, than she was then, being I believe a hundred degrees stronger by Land and Sea, and for the latter strength we may thank our Countreyman *Ward*, and *Danfker* the butterbag *Hollander*, which may be said to have bin two of the fatallest & most infamous men that ever *Christendom* bred ; for the one taking all *Englishmen*, and the other all *Dutchmen*, and bringing the Ships and Ordnance to *Algier*, they may be said to have bin the chief Rayfers of those *Picaroons* to be *Pirats*, which are now com to that height of strength, that they daily endamage and affront all *Christendom*. When I consider all the circumstances and successe of this your voyage, when I consider the narrownes of your Commission, which was as lame as the *Clerk* that kept it ; when I find that you secured the Seas, and traffick all the while, for I did not hear of one Ship taken while you wer abroad ; when I hear how you brought back all the Fleet without the least disgrace or dammage by foe or foul weather to any ship, I conclude, and so do far better judgements than mine, that you did what possibly could be done : let those that repine, at the one in the hundred (which was impos'd upon all the *Levant* Merchants for the support of this Fleet) mutter what they will, that you went first to *Gravesend*, then to the *Lands end*, & after to no end.

I have sent you for your welcome home (in part) two barrels of *Colchester* oysters, which were provided for my Lord of *Colchester* himself, therefore I presume they are good, and all green finn'd ; I shall shortly follow, but not to stay long in *England*, for I think I must over again speedily to push on my fortunes : so my dear *Tom*. I am *de todas mis entranas*, from the center of my heart I am

St. Osth, Decemb.

Yours J. H.

XII.

To my Father upon my second going to Travel.

S I R,

I Am lately returned to *London*, having bin all this while in a very noble Family in the Countrey, wher I found far greater respects than I deserv'd ; I was to go with two of my Lord *Savages* Sons

Sons to travel, but finding my self too young for such a charge, and our Religion differing, I have now made choice to go over Camerade to a very worthy Gentleman, Baron *Althams* Son, whom I knew in *Stanes*, when my brother was there. Truly I hold him to be one of the hopefulest young men of this Kingdom for parts and person, he is full of excellent solid knowledg, as the Mathematics, the Law and orher material studies; besides I should have bin tied to have staid 3 years abroad in the other employment at least, but I hope to go back from this by Gods grace before a twelvemonth be at an end, at which time I hope the hand of Providence will settle me in some stable home-fortune.

The news is that the Prince *Palgrave* with his Lady and children are com to the *Hague* in *Holland*, having made a long progres or rather a pilgrimage about *Germany* from *Prague*. The old Duke of *Bavaria* his uncle is chosen Elector & Arch-sewer of the Roman Empire in his place (but as they say in an imperfect Diet) and with this proviso, that the transferring of this Election upon the *Bavarian*, shall not prejudice the next heir. Ther is one *Count Mansfelt* that begins to get a great name in *Germany*, and he with the Duke of *Branswick* who is a temporal Bpp. of *Halverstadt*, have a considerable Army on foot for the Lady *Elizabeth*, which in the *Low-Countrys* and some parts of *Germany* is called the *Queen of Boheme*, and for her winning Princeely comportment, the *Queen of Hearts*: Sir *Arthur Chichester* is com back from the *Palatinate*, much complaining of the small Army that was sent thither under Sir *Horace Vere*, which should have been greater, or none at all.

My Lord of *Buckingham* having bin long since Master of the Horse at Court, is now made Master also of all the wooden horses in the Kingdom, which indeed are our best Horses, for he is to be High Admiral of *England*, so he is becom *Dominus Equorum & Aquarum*. The late Lord *Trefurcr Cranfield* grows also very powerful, but the City hates him for having betrayed their greatest secrets which he was capable to know more then another, having been formerly a Merchant.

I think I shall have no opportunity to write to you again till I be t'other side of the Sea; therefore I humbly take my leave, and ask your blessing, that I may the better prosper in my proceedings: So I am,

Your dutiful Son, J. H.

March, 19. 1621:

XIII.

To Sir John Smith, Knight.

S I R,

THE first ground I set foot vpon after this my second transmarin voyage was *Trevere* (the *Scots* Staple) in *Zealand*, thence we sail'd to *Holland*, in which passage we might see divers Steeples and Turrets under water, of Towns that as we wertold wer swallowed up by a deluge within the memory of man: we went afterwards to the *Hague*, wher ther are hard by, though in several places, two wonderfull things to be seen, the one of *Art*, the other of *Nature*, that of *Art* is a Waggon or Ship, or a Monster mixt of both like the *Hippocentaure* who was half man, and half horse; this Engin hath wheels and sayls that will hold above twenty people, & goes with the wind being drawn or mov'd by nothing elte, and will run, the wind being good, and the sayls hois'd up, above fifteen miles an hour upon the even hard sands: they say this invention was found out to entertain *Spinola* when he came hither to treat of the last Truce. That wonder of *Nature* is a Church-Monument, wher an Earl and a Lady are engraven with 365. Children about them, which were all delivered at one birth; they were half male, halffemale; the bason hangs in the Church which carried them to be Christened, and the Bishops Name who did it; and the story of this Miracle, with the year and the day of the month mentioned, which is not yet 200 years ago; and the Story is this: That Countesse walking about her door after dinner, ther came a begger-woman with two children upon her back to beg alms, the Countesse asking whether those children wer her own, she answered, she had them both at one birth, and by one father, who was her husband; the Countesse would not onely give her any alms, but reviled her bitterly, saying, It was impossible for one man to get two children at once: This begger-woman being thus provok'd with ill words, & without alms fell to imprecations, that it should please God to shew his Judgment upon her, and that she might bear at one birth as many children as ther be days in the year, which she did before the same year send, having never born child before. We are now in *North-Holland*, wher I never saw so many, among so few, sick of Leprosies; and the reason is, because they commonly eat abundance of fresh Fish. A Gentleman told me that the women of this Countrey when they are delivered, ther comes out of the womb a living creature besides the child call'd *Zucchie*, likest a Bat of any other creature, which the Midwives throw into the fire, holding sheets before the chimney lest it should fly away. Master *Altham* desires his service be sprented

to

to You and your Lady, to Sir *John Franklin* and all at the *Hill*, the like do I humbly crave at your hands: the *Italian* and *French* Manuscripts you pleas'd to favour me withal, I left at Mr. *Seils* the Stationer, whence if you have them not already, you may please to send for them. So in all affection I kiss your hands, and am

Truere. 10. April,

1622.

Your humble servant,

J. H.

XIV.

To the Right Honourab^e, the Lord Vicount Colchester, after Earl Rivers.

Right Honourable,

THE commands your Lordship pleas'd to impose upon me when I left *England*, and those high favours wherein I stand bound to your Lordship, call upon me at this time to send your Lordship som small fruits of my forren Travel: Marquis *Spinola* is return'd from the *Palatinat*, wher he was so fortunat, that like *Cesar* he came, saw and overcame, notwithstanding that huge Army of the Princes of the Union, consisting of 40000 men, whereas his was under twenty, but made up of old tough blades, and veteran Commanders. He hath now chang'd his coat, and taken up his old Commission again from *Don Philippo*, whereas during that Expedition, he call'd himself *Cesar's* servant. I hear the Emperor hath transmitted the upper palatinat to the Duke of *Bavaria*, as caution for those moneys he hath expended in those wars: And the King of *Spain* is the Emperors Commissary for the lower Palatinat: they both pretend that they were bound to obey the imperial summons to assist *Cesar* in these wars; the one as he was Duke of *Burgundy*, the other of *Bavaria*, both which Countreys are fudetary to the Empire, else they had incurr'd the Imperial ban. It is fear'd this *German* war will be as the *Frenchman* said, *de longue halaine*; long breath'd, for ther are great powers on both sides, and they say the King of *Denmark* is arming.

Having made a leasurely sojourn in this Town, I had spare hours to couch in writing a survey of these Countreys which I have now travers'd the second time; but in regard it would be a great bulk for a Letter, I send it your Lordship apart, and when I return to *England*, I shall be bold, to attend your Lordship for correction of my faults; in the interim I rest

Antwerp, May 1.

1632.

My Lord,

Your thrice humble Servitor, J. H.

XV, A

XV.

*A Survey of the Seventeen Provinces.**My Lord,*

TO attempt a precise description of each of the seventeen *Provinces*, and of its Progression, Priviledges and Primitive government, wer a task of no lesse confusion than labour: Let it suffice to know that since *Flanders* and *Holland* wer erected to Earldoms, and so left to be an appendix of the Crown of *France*, som of them have had absolute and supreme Governors, som subaltern and subject to a superior Power. Amongst the rest the Earls of *Flanders* and *Holland*, wer most considerable: but of them two he of *Holland* being homageable to none, and having *Friesland* and *Zeland* added, was the more potent: in processe of time all the seventeen met in one: som by conquest, others by donation and legacy, but most by alliance: In the House of *Burgundy* this union received most growth, but in the House of *Austria* it came to its full perfection; for in *Charles* the fift they all met as so many lines drawn from the circumference to the centre, who Lording as supreme head not only over the fifteen temporal, but the two Spiritual, *Leige* and *utrecht*, had a design to reduce them to a Kingdom, which his Son *Phillip* the second attempted after him, but they could not bring their intents home to their aym, the cause is imputed to that multiplicity and difference of priviledges which they are so eager to maintain, and wherof som cannot stand with a Monarchy without incongruity. *Phillip* the second at his inauguration was sworn to observe them, and at his departure he oblig'd himself by an oath, to send still one of his own blood to govern them: Moreover at the request of the Knights of the golden Fleece, he promised that all Forren Soldiers should retire, and that he himself would com to visit them once evry seventh year; but being once gon, and leaving in lieu of a *Sword* a *Distaffe*, an unweldy woman to govern; he came not only short of his promise, but procur'd a dispensation from the *Pope* to be absolv'd of his Oath, and all this by the counsel of the Cardinal *Granvill*, who, as the States Chronieler writes, was the first firebrand that kindled that lamentable and longsome war wherein the *Netherlands* have traded above fifty years in blood: For intending to increase the number of *Bishops*, to establish the decrees of the Counsell of *Trent*, and to clip the power of the Counsell of State compos'd of the natives of the Land, by making it appealable to the Counsell of *Spain*, and by adding to the former Oath of Allegiance, (all which conduc'd to settle the inquisition, and to curb the conscience) the broyls began; to appease which Ambassadors

dors wer dispatch'd to *Spain*, wherof the two first came to violent deaths, the one being beheaded, the other poyson'd : But the two last *Egmond* & *Horn* were nourish'd still with hopes, until *Philip* the second had prepar'd an Army under the conduct of the Duke of *Alva*, to compose the difference by Arms. For as soon as he came to the government, he established the *Bloet-raed*, as the complainants term'd it, a Counsel of bloud, made up most of *Spaniards*: *Egmond* and *Horn* were apprehended, and afterwards beheaded ; Cittadels wer erected, and the Oath of Allegiance, with the Political government of the Country in divers things alter'd : This powr'd oyl on the fire formerly kindled, and put all in combustion : The Prince of *Orange* retires, therupon his eldest Son was surpriz'd and sent as a Hostage to *Spain*, and above 5000 Families quit the Countrey, many Towns revolted, but wer afterwards reduc'd to obedience ; which made the Duke of *Alva* say, that the *Netherlands* appertain'd to the King of *Spain* not only by descent but conquest, and for a cumble of his victories when he attempted to impose the tenth peny for maintenance of the Garrisons in the Cittadels he had erected at *Grave*, *Utrecht*, and *Antwerp*, (wher he caus'd his Statue made of *Canon-brass* to be erected, trampling the *Belgians* under his feet) all the Towns withstood this imposition, so that at last matters succeeding ill with him, and having had his cosen *Paccio* hang'd at *Flushing* gates, after he had trac'd out the platform of a Cittadel in that Town also, he receiv'd Letters of revocation from *Spain*; Him succeeded *Don Luys de Requesens*, who came short of his predecessor in exploits, and dying suddenly in the field, the government was invested for the time in the Counsel of State; The *Spanish* soldiers being without a head, gather'd together to the number of 1600. and committed such outrages up and down, that they were proclaimed enemies to the State : Hereupon the pacification of *Gant* was transacted, wherof amongst other Articles one was, that all forren soldiers should quit the Countrey : this was ratified by the King, and observ'd by *Don John* of *Austria* who succeeded in the government; yct *Don John* retain'd the *Landsknechts* at his devotion still, for som secret design, and as som conjectur'd for the invasion of *England*, he kept the *Spaniards* also still hovering about the Frontiers ready upon all occasion : Certain Letters were intercepted that made a discovery of som projects which made the war to bleed afresh ; *Don John* was proclaim'd enemy to the State ; so the Arckduke *Matthias* was sent for, who being a man of small performance and improper for the times was dismiss'd, but upon honourable terms. *Don John* a little after dies, and as some gave out of the Pox ; then comes in the Duke of *Parma*, a man as of a different Nation, being

being an *Italian*, so of a differing temper, and more moderat spirit, and of greater performances then all the rest, for whereas all the *Provinces* except *Luxemburg* and *Hanault* had revolted, he reduc'd *Gaunt*, *Tournay*, *Burguis*, *Malins*, *Brussels*, *Antwerp*, (which three last he beleager'd at one time) & divers other great Towns to the *Spanish* obedience again, he had sixty thousand men in pay; and the choicest which *Spain* and *Italy* could afford. The *French* & *English* Ambassadors interceding for a peace had a short answer of *Philip* the second, who said, that he needed not the help of any to reconcile himself to his own subjects and reduce them to conformity, but the difference that was, he would refer to his cousin the Emperor: hereupon the business was agitated at *Colen*, wher the *Spaniard* stood as high a tipstoe as ever, & notwithstanding the vast expence of treasure & blood he had bin at for so many years, and that matters began to exasperat more and more, which wer like to prolong the wars *in infinitum*, he would abate nothing in point of Ecclesiastie government: hereupon the states perceiv'd that King *Philip* could not be wrought either by the solicitations of other Princes, or their own supplications so often reiterated, that they might enjoy the freedom of Religion, with other infranchisements, & finding him inexorable, being incited also by that ban which was published against the Prince of *Orange*, that whosoever kill'd him should have 5000 crowns, they at last absolutely renounced & abjur'd the King of *Spain* for their Soverain; They broke his Seals, chang'd the Oath of Allegiance, and fled to *France* for shelter; they inaugurated the Duke of *Aujou* (recommended unto them by the Queen of *England*, to whom he was a sutor) for their Prince, who attempted to render himself absolute, & so thought to surprize *Antwerp*, wher he receiv'd an ill favor'd repuls; yet nevertheless, the united *Provinces*, for so they term'd themselves ever after, fearing to distast their next great neighbor *France*, made a second proffer of their protection and Soverainty to that King, who having too many irons in the fire at his own home, the *Ligue* growing stronger and stronger he answer'd them that his shirt was nearer to him then his dublet, Then had they recours to Queen *Elizabeth*, who partly for her own securitie, partly for interest in Religion reacht them a supporting hand, and so sent them men, money & a Governour the Earl of *Liccester*, who not symbolizing with their humor, was quickly revok'd, yet without any outward dislike on the queens side, for she left her Forces still with them, but upon their expence: she lent them afterwards som considerable sums of moneys, and she receiv'd *Flushing* and the *Brill* for caution: Ever since the *English* have bin the best friends of their war, & Achievers of the greatest exploits amongst them. Having thus made sure work with the *English*, they made
young

yeers together held tack with the *Spaniard*, and during those traverses of war was very fortunat: an overture of Peace was then propounded, which the States would not hearken unto *singly* with the King of *Spain*, unless the *Provinces* that yet remain'd under him would engage themselves for performance of what was Articled; besides, they would not treat either of Peace or Truce, unless they wer declar'd *free States*, all which was granted; so by the intervention of the *English* and *French* Ambassadors, a Truce was concluded for twelve yeers.

These wars did so drain and discommodat the King of *Spain*, by reason of his distance (every soldier that he sent either from *Spain* or *Italy*, costing him nere upon a hundred crowns before he could be rendred in *Flanders*) that notwithstanding his mines of *Mexico* and *Pera*, it plung'd him so dceply in debt, that having taken up moneys in all the chief banks of *Christendom*, he was forc'd to publish a *Diploma*, wherein he dispens'd with himself (as the *Holland* Story hath it) from payment, alledging that he had employed those moneys for the public Peace of *Christendom*: this broak many great Banquers, and they say his credit was not current in *Sevil* or *Lisbon* his own Towns: and which was worse, while he stood wrastring thus with his own Subjects, the *Turk* took his opportunity to get from him *Tunis* and the *Goleta*, the Trophies of *Charles* the fift his Father. So eager he was in this quarrel, that he employ'd the utmost of his strength and industry to reduce this people to his will, in regard he had an intent to make these *Provinces* his main Randevous and Magazin of men of war, which his neighbours perceiving, and that he had a kind of aim to be *Western Monarch*, being led not so much for love as reasons of State, they stuck close to the revolted *Provinces*; and this was the bone that Secretary *Walsingham* told Queen *Elizabeth*, he would cast the King of *Spain* that should last him 20 yeers, and perhaps make his teeth shake in his head.

But to return to my first discours, whence this digression hath snatch'd me; The *Nether Lands* who had bin formerly knit and centred under one Soverain Prince, wer thus dismembred: And as they subsist now, They are a *State* and a *Province*: The *Province* having ten of the 17. at least, is far greater, more populous, better soyld, and more stor'd with Gentry. The *State* is the richer and stronger, the one proceeding from their vast Navigation and Commerce, the other from the quality of their Country, being defensible by Rivers and Sluces, by means wherof they can suddenly overwhelm all the whole Country, witnes that stupendious siege of *Leyden* and *Haerlem*; for most of their Towns (the marks being taken away) are inaccessible by reason of shelves of

sands, Touching the tranſaction of theſe *Provinces* which the King of *Spain* made as a dowry to the Archduke *Albertus*, upon marriage with the *Infanta*, who therupon left his red Hat, and *Toledo*-Miter (the chiefest ſpiritual Dignity in Chriſtendom for revenue, after the Papacy) it was fring'd with ſuch cautious reſtraints, that he was ſure to keep the better end of the ſtaff ſtill to himſelf, for he was to have the tutele and ward of his children, that they were to marry with one of the *Auſtrian* family recommended by *Spain*, and in default of iſſue, and in caſe *Albertus* ſhould ſurvive the *Infanta*, he ſhould be but Governour only : add herunto that King *Phillip* reſerv'd ſtill to himſelf all the Cittadels and Caſtles, with the order of the golden Fleece, wherof he is Maſter, as he is Duke of *Burgundy*.

The Archduke for the time hath a very princely command, all Coyns bear his ſtamp, all Placarts or Edicts are publiſhed in his name ; he hath the election of all civil Officers and Magiſtrates ; he nominates alſo Biſhops and Abbots, for the Pope hath only the Confirmation of them her, nor can he adjourn any out of the Country to answer any thing, neither are his Bulls of any ſtrength without the Princes *placet*, which makes him have alwaies ſom Commiſſioners to execute his Authority. The people her grow hotter and hotter in the *Roman* Cauſe, by reaſon of the mixture with *Spaniards* and *Italians* ; as alſo by the example of the Archduke and the *Infanta*, who are devout in an intense degree. Ther are two ſupreme Councils, the Privy Council, and that of the State ; this treats of confederations and intelligence with foreign Princes, of Peace and War, of entertaining or of diſmiſſing Colonels and Captains of Fortifications, and they have the ſurintendency of the higheſt affairs that concern the Prince and the polity of the *Provinces*, the privat hath the granting of all Patents and Requests, the Publiſhing of all Edicts and Proclamations, the priſing of Coin, the looking to the confines and extent of the *Provinces*, and the enacting of all new Ordinances. Of theſe two Councils ther is never a *Spaniard*, but in the actual Council of War their voices are predominant : Ther is alſo a Court of Finances or Exchequer, whence all they that have the ſingring of the Kings money, muſt draw a diſcharge. Touching matters of Juſtice, their Law is mixt between Civil and Common, with ſom clauſes of Canonical : The High Court of Parliament is at *Maline*, whither all Civil Cauſes may be brought by appeal from other Towns, except ſome that have municipal Priviledges, and are Sovereign in their own juriſdictions, as *Mons in Henalt*, and a few more.

The prime *Province* for dignity is *Brabant*, which amongſt many other

other priviledges it enjoyeth, hath this for one, not to appear upon any summons out of its own precinct, which is one of the reasons why the Prince makes his residence ther; but the prime for extent and fame is *Flanders*, the chiefest Earldom in Christendom, which is three days journey in length; *Ghent*, its Metropolis, is reputed the greatest Town of *Europe*, whence arose the Proverb, *Les Flamens tiennent en Goe, qui tiendra Paris dedans*. But the beautifullest, richest, strongest, and most priviledg'd City is *Antwerp* in *Brabant*, being the *Marquis* of the holy Empire, and drawing neer to the nature of a *Hans-Town*, for she payes the Prince no other Tax but the Impost. Before the dissociation of the seventeen *Provinces*, this Town was one of the greatest Marts of *Europe*, & greatest bank on this side the *Alps*, most Princes having their Factors heer, to take up, or let out moneys, and heer our *Gresham* got all his wealth, and built our Royal Exchange by model of that heer. The Merchandise which was brought hither from *Germany*, *France* & *Italy* by Land, and from *England*, *Spain*, and the *Hans-Towns* by Sea, was estimated at above twenty Millions of Crowns every yeer; but as no violent thing is long lasting, and as 'tis fatal to all Kingdoms, States, Towns and Languages to have their period; so this renown'd Mart hath suffer'd a shrewd eclipse, yet no utter downfall, the Exchange of the King of *Spain*'s money, and som small land-traffic keeping still life in her, though nothing so full of vigor as it was. Therefore ther is no Town under the Archduke wher the States have more conceal'd friends than in *Antwerp*, who would willingly make them her Masters in hope to recover her former commerce, which after the last twelve yeers truce began to revive a little, the States permitting to pass by *Lillo's* sconce (which commands the River of *Skeld*, and lyeth in the teeth of the Town) som small cross-saild ships to pass hither: Ther is no place hath bin more passive than this, and more often pillag'd; amongst other times she was once plundr'd most miserably by the *Spaniards* under the conduct of a Priest, immediatly upon *Don John* of *Austria's* death, she had then her *Stat-h-use* burn'd; which had cost a few yeers before above twenty thousand Crowns the building, and the spoils that were carried away thence amounted to forty runs of gold: thus she was reduc'd not only to poverty, but a kind of captivity, being commanded by a Cittadel, which she preferr'd before a Garrison; this made the Merchants retire and seek a more free Randevous, som in *Zealand*, som in *Holland*, specially in *Amsterdam*, which rose upon the fall of this Town, as *Lisbon* did from *Venice* upon the discovery of the Cape of good Hope, though *Venice* be not neer so much crest-fall'n.

I will now steer my discours to the united *Provinces*, as they term

themselves, which are six in number, *viz.* *Holland, Zealand, Frisland, Overysse, Gronninghen* and *Utrecht*, three parts of *Gilderland*, and som Frontire Towns and places of contribution in *Brabant* and *Flanders*: In all these ther is no innovation at all introduc'd, notwithstanding this great change in point of Government, except that the Colledge of States represents the Duke or Earl in times pass'd, which Colledge consists of the chieft Gentry of the Country, surintendents of Towns, and the principal Magistrates: every *Province* and great Town choose yeerly certain Deputies, to whom they give plenary power to deliberat with the other States of all affairs touching the public welfare of the whole Province, and what they vote stands for Law. These being assembled consult of all matters of State, Justice and War, the Advocat who is prime in the Assembly propounds the busines, and after Collects the suffrages, first of the Provinces, then of the Towns, which being put in form, he delivers in pregnant and moving speeches, and in case ther be a dissonance and reluctancy of opinions, he labours to accord and reconcile them; concluding alwayes with the major voyces.

Touching the administration of Justice, the President who is monthly chang'd, with the great Council have the supreme judicature, from whose Decrees ther's no appeal, but a revision, and then som of the choycest Lawyers amongst them are appointed.

For their *Oppidan* Government they have variety of Offices, a Scout, Burgmasters, a Baluc, and *Vroetschappens*: The Scout is chosen by the States, who with the Balucs have the judging of all criminal matters in last resort without appeal; they have also the determining of Civil Causes, but those are appealable to the *Hague*. Touching their chieft Governor (or General rather now) having made proof of the *Spaniard, German, French & English*, and agreeing with none of them, they lighted at last upon a man of their own mould Prince *Maurice*, now their General, in whom concurr'd divers parts suitable to such a charge, having bin train'd up in the wars by his Father, who with three of his Uncles, and divers of his kindred, sacrific'd their lives in the States quarrel; he hath thriven well since he came to the Government; he clear'd *Friesland, Overysse* and *Groninghem*, in less than eighteen months: He hath now continued their Governor and General by sea and land above 33 years; he hath the election of Magistrates, the pardoning of Malefactors, and divers other Prerogatives, yet they are short of the reach of Sovereignty, and of the authority of the ancient Counts of *Holland*: though I cannot say 'tis a mercenary employment, yet he hath a limited allowance; nor hath he any

any implicit command when he goes to the field; for either the Council of War marcheth with him, or else he receives daily directions from them: moreover the States themselves reserve the power of nominating all Commanders in the Army, which being of sundry Nations, deprive him of those advantages he might have to make himself absolute. Martial Discipline is no wher so regular as amongst the States; no wher are ther lesser insolencies committed upon the Burger, nor robberies upon the Country Boors; nor are the Officers permitted to insult over the common soldier. When the Army marcheth, not one dares take so much as an apple off a tree, or a root out of the earth in their passage; and the reason is, they are punctually paid their pay, else I believe they would be insolent enough, and wer not the pay so certain, I think few or none would serve them. They speak of sixty thousand they have in perpetual pay by Land and Sea, at home, and in the Indies: The King of *France* was us'd to maintain a Regiment, but since *Henry the Great's* death, the payment hath bin neglected. The means they have to maintain these Forces, to pay their Governor, to discharge all other expence, as the preservation of their Dikes, which comes to a vast expence yeerly, is the ancient revenue of the Counts of *Holland*, the impropriat Church-livings, Imposts upon all merchandise, which is greater upon exported than imported goods; excise upon all commodities, as well for necessity as pleasure; taxes upon every Acre of ground, which is such, that the whole Country returns into their hands every three yeer: Add herunto the Art they use in their bank by the rise and fall of money, the fishing upon our Coasts, whither they send every Autumn above 700 Holks or Busses, which in the voyages they make, return above a million in Herrings: moreover their fishing for Green-fish and Salmon, amounts to so much more; and for their Cheefe and Butter, 'tis thought they vent as much evry yeer, as *Lisbon* doth spices. This keeps the common Treasury alwayes full, that upon any extraordinary service or design, ther is seldom any new tax upon the pceple. Trafic is their general profession, being all either Merchants or Mariners, and having no land to manure, they furrow the Sea for their living; and this universality of Trade, and their banks of adventures distributes the wealth so equally, that few amongst them are exceeding rich, or exceeding poor: Gentry amongst them is very thin, and, as in all Democrasies, little respected; and coming to dwell in Towns, they soon mingle with the Merchant, and so degenerat: Their soyl being all 'twixt marsh and meadow, is so fat in pasturage, that one Cow will give eight quarts of milk a day; so that as a Boor told me, in four little dorps near *Haerlem*, 'tis thought ther is as much milk milk'd in the yeer, as ther is Rhenish wine

brought to *Dort*, which is the sole Staple of it. Their Towns are beautifull and neatly built, and with uniformity, that who sees one sees all: In som places, as in *Amsterdam*, the foundation costs more than the superstructure, for the ground being soft, they are constrain'd to ram in huge stakes of timber (with wooll about it to preserve it from putrifaction) till they com to a firm basis; so that as one said, whosoever could see *Amsterdam* under ground, should see a huge winter-Forrest.

Amongst all the confederat Provinces, *Holland* is most predominant, which being but six hours journey in breadth, contains nine and forty wall'd Towns, and all these within a days journey one of another. *Amsterdam* for the present is one of the greatest mercantil Towns in *Europe*: To her is appropriated the East and West *Indie*-trade, whither she sends yearly 40 great ships, with another fleet to the *Baltic* Sea, but they send not nere so many to the Mediterranean as *England*; Other Towns are passably rich, and stor'd with shipping, but not one very poor, which proceeds from the wholsom policy they use, to assign every Town som firm staple commodity, as to (their maiden Town) *Dort* the *German* wines and corn, to *Middleburgh* the *French* and *Spanish* wines, to *Trevere* (the Prince of *Orenge* his Town) the *Scotts* trade; *Leyden* in recompence of her long siege was erected to an University, which with *Franker* in *Friesland* is all they have. *Harelem* for knitting and weaving hath som priviledge. *Rotterdam* hath the *English* cloth, and this renders their Towns so equally rich and populous. They allow free harbor to all Nations with liberty of Religion, (the *Roman* only excepted) as far as the *Jew* who hath two Synagogues allow'd him, but only in *Amsterdam*, which peece of policy they borrow of the *Venerian*, with whom they have very intimate intelligence; only the *Jew* in *Venice*. in *Rome* and other places go with som outward mark of distinction, but heer they wear none: and these two republicks, that in the East, and this in the West, are the two remora's that stick to the great Vessel of *Spain*. that it cannot sayl to the Western Monarchy.

I have bin long in the survey of these Provinces, yet not long enough, for much more might be said which is fitter for a story than a survey: I will conclude with a mot or two of the peeple, wherof som have bin renown'd in times past for feats of War: amongst the States, the *Hollander* or *Batavian* hath bin most known, for som of the *Roman* Emperors have had a selected guard of them about their persons for their fidelity and valour, as now the King of *France* hath of the *Swisse*. The *Frisons* also have bin famous for those large priviledges wherwith *Charlemain* endow'd them, the *Flemings* also have bin illustrious for the martial exploits they

they atchiv'd in the East, wher two of the Earls of *Flanders* were crown'd Emperors. They have all a genius inclin'd to commerce, very inventive and witty in *manuſactures*, witnes the Art of Printing, painting and colouring in glaſſe; thoſe curious quadrants, chimes and dials, thoſe kind of waggons which are us'd up and down Chriſtendom were firſt us'd by them; and for the Mariners Compaſ, though the matter be diſputable, 'twixt the *Neapolitan*, the *Portugal*, and them, yet ther is a ſtrong argument on their ſide, in regard they wer the firſt that ſubdivided the four cardinal winds to two and thirty, others naming them in their language.

Ther is no part of *Europe* ſo hanted with all ſorts of *For:eners* as the *Netherlands*, which makes the inhabitants (as well women as men) ſo well verſ'd in all ſorts of languages, ſo that in Exchange-time one may hear 7 or 8 ſorts of toungs ſpoken upon their Bourſes: nor are the men only expert herin, but the women and maids alſo in their common hoſtries, and in *Holland* the wiſ's are ſo well verſ'd in bargining, ciſring and writing, that in the abſence of their Huſbands in long Sea-Voyages, they beat the trade at home, and their words will paſs in equal credit: Theſe women are wonderfully ſober, though their Huſbands make commonly their bargains in drink, and then are they moſt cautelous. This confluence of Strangers makes them very populous, which was the cauſe that *Charls* the Emperor ſaid, that all the *Netherlands* ſeem'd to him but as one continued Town. He and his Grandfather *Maximilian*, notwithstanding the choiſe of Kingdoms they had, kept their Courts moſt frequently in them, which ſhew'd how highly they eſteem'd them; and I believe if *Philip* the ſecond had viſited them ſometimes, matters had not gon ſo ill.

Ther is no part of the Earth, conſidering the ſmall circuit of the Country, which is eſtimated to be but as big as the fiſt part of *Italy*, wheron may find more differing cuſtoms, tempers and humors of people, than in the *Netherlands*. The *Wallon* is quick and ſprightfull, acostaſtable and full of Complement, and gawdy in apparel, like his next neighbour the *French*: The *Flemin* and *Brabanter*, ſomewhat more ſlow and more ſparing of ſpeech: The *Hollander* ſlower than he, more ſurly and reſpectles of Gentry and ſtrangers, homely in his cloathing, of very few words, and heavy in action, which may be well imputed to the quality of the ſoyl, which works ſo ſtrongly upon the humors, that when a peeple of a more vivacious and nimble Temper com to mingle with them their children are obſerv'd to partake rather of the ſoyl than the ſyre; and ſo it is in all Animals beſides,

Thus have I huddled up ſom obſervations of the *Low-Countries*
F 4
beſeeching

beseeching your Lordship would be pleas'd to pardon the imperfections, and correct the errors of them; for I know none so capable to do it as your Lordship, to whom I am.

Antwerp, 1 Maii,
1622.

A most humble and ready
Servitor J. H.

XIV.

To my Brother, Mr. Hugh Penry upon his marriage.

SIR,

YOU have had a good while the interest of a Friend in me, but you have me now in a straighter tie, for I am your Brother, by your late marriage which hath turn'd friendship into an alliance; you have in your arms one of my dearest sisters, who, I hope, nay I know, will make a good wife: I heartily congratulate this marriage, and pray that a blessing may descend upon it from that place, wher all marriages are made, which is from heaven, the Fountain of all felicity: to this prayer I think it no prophane-ness to add the saying of the *Lyric Poet Horace*, in whom I know you delight much; and I send it you as a kind of *Epithalamium*, and wish it may be verified in you both:

Felices ter & amplius

Quos irrupta tenet copula, nec malis

Divulsus querimoniis

Suprema citius solvet amor die.

Thus English'd

That Couple's more than trebly blest
Which nuptial bonds do so combine,
That no distast can them untwine
Till the last day send both to rest.

So dear Brother, I much rejoyce for this alliance, and wish you may encrease and multiply to your hearts content.

May the 20. 1622.

Your affectionat Brother, J. H.

XVII.

To my Brother Doctor Howell from Brussels.

SIR,

I Had yours in Latine at *Rotterdam*, whence I corresponded with you in the same language; I heard, though not from you, since I came from *Brussels*, that our sister *Anne* is lately married to Mr. *Hugh Penry*, I am heartily glad of it, and wish the rest of our sisters wer so well bestow'd; for I know Mr. *Penry* to be a Gentleman of a great deal of solid worth and integrity, and one that will prove

prove a great Husband, and a good *Oeconomist*.

Here is news that *Mansfelt* hath receiv'd a foyl lately in *Germany*, and that the Duke of *Brunswick*, *alias* Bishop of *Halverstadt*, hath lost one of his arms: This makes them vapour here extremely, and the last week I heard of a play the Jesuits of *Antwerp* made, in derogation, or rather derision of the proceedings of the Prince *Palsgrave*, wher amongst divers other passages, they feign'd a Post to come puffing upon the stage, and being ask'd what news, he answer'd how the *Palsgrave* was like to have shortly a huge formidable Army; for the King of *Denmark* was to send him a hundred thousand, the *Hollanders* a hundred thousand, and the King of great *Britaine* a hundred thousand; but being asked thousands of what? he replied, the first would send 100000 *red Herrings*, the second 100000 *Cheeses*, and the last 100000 Ambassadors, alluding to Sir *Richard Weston*, and Sir *Edward Conway*, my Lord *Carlile*, Sir *Arthur Chichester*, and lastly, the Lord *Digby*, who have bin all employ'd in quality of Ambassadors in less than two yeers, since the beginning of these *Germane* broils: touching the *last*, having bin with the Emperor and the Duke of *Bavaria*, and carried himself with such high wisdom in his negotiations with the one, and stoutnes with the other; and having preserv'd Count *Mansfelt's* troupes from disbanding, by pawning his own argentry and Jewels, he pass'd this way, wher they say the Archduke did esteem him more than any Ambassador that ever was in this Court; and the report is yet very fresh of his high abilities.

We are to remove hence in coach towards *Paris* the next week, wher we intend to winter, or hard by; when you have opportunity to write to *Wales*, I pray present my duty to my Father, and my love to the rest; I pray remember me also to all at the *Hill* and the *Dale*, especially to that most vertuous Gentleman, Sir *John Frankling*. So my dear Brother, I pray God continue and improve his blessings to us both, and bring us together again with comfort.

June 10. 1622.

Your Brother, J. H.

XVIII.

To Doctor Tho. Prichard at Worcester House.

SIR,

Friendship is that great chain of humane society; and intercourse of Letters is one of the chiefeſt links of that chain: you know this as well as I, therefore I pray let our friendship, let our love, that nationality of *British* love, that vertuous tie of *Academic* love be still strengthened (as hertofore) and receive daily more and more vigor. I am now in *Paris*, and ther is weekly opportunity to receive and

and send; and if you please to send, you shall be sure to receive; for I make it a kind of Religion to be punctual in this kind of payment. I am heartily glad to hear that you are become a *domestic* member to that most noble Family of the *Worcesters*, and I hold it to be a very good foundation for future preferment; I wish you may be as happy in them, as I know they will be happy in you. *France* is now barren of news, only ther was a shrewd brush lately 'twixt the young King and his Mother, who having the Duke of *Espenon* and others for her Champions, met him in open field about *pont de Ce*, but she went away with the worst; such was the rare dutifulnes of the King, that he forgave her upon his knees, and pardon'd all her complices: And now ther is an universal Peace in this Country, which 'tis thought will not last long, for ther is a war intended against them of the reform'd *Religion*; for this King, though he be slow in speech, yet he is active in spirit, and loves motion: I am heere camrade to a gallant young Gentleman, my old acquaintancc, who is full of excellent parts, which he hath acquir'd by a choicc breeding, the Baron his Father gave him both in the University, and in the Inns of Court, so that for the time, I envy no man's happines. So with my hearty commends, and much endear'd love unto you, I rest

Paris 3. Aug.
1622.

Yours whiles
Jan. Howell,

XIX.

To the Honourable Sir Tho. Savage, (after Lord Savage,) at his House upon Tower-Hill.

Honourable S I R,

THose many undeserv'd favors for which I stand oblig'd to your self and my noble Lady, since the time I had the happines to com first under your roof, and the command you pleas'd to lay upon me at my deparure thence, call upon me at this time to give you account how matters pass in *France*.

That which for the present affords most plenty of news, is *Rochel*, which the King threatmeth to block up this Spring with an Army by Sea, under the command of D. of *Nevers*, and by a Land-army under his own conduct: both sides prepare, he to assault, the *Rochellers* to defend. The King declares that he proceeds not against them for their Religion, which he is still contented to tolerate, but for holding an Assembly against his Declarations. They answer, That their Assembly is grounded upon his Majesties Royal Warrant, given at the dissolution of the last Assembly at *Lodun*, wher

wher he solemnly gave his word, to permit them to re-assemble when t^l ey would fix months after, if the breaches of their liberty and grievances which they then propounded were not redressed; and they say this being unperform'd, it stands not with the sacred Person of a King to violate his promise, being the first that ever he made them. The King is so ineens'd against them, that their Deputies can have neither access to his Person, nor audience of his Councel, as they stile themselves the Deputies of the Assembly at *Rochel*; but if they say they com from the whole body of Them of the pretended reform'd Religion, he will hear them. The breach between them is grown so wide, that the King resolves upon a siege. This resolution of the Kings is much fomented by the *Roman Clergy*, specially by the *Celestines*, who have 200000 Crowns of gold in the *Arsenal* of *Paris*, which they would sacrifice all to this service; besides, the *Pope* sent him a Bull to levy what sums he would of the *Gallican* Church, for the advancement of this design: This resolution also is much push'd on by the Gentry, who besides the particualar employments and pay they shall receive hereby, are glad to have their young King train'd up in Arms, to make him a Martial man: But for the Merchant and poor Peasant, they tremble at the name of this War, fearing their teeth should be set on edge with those four grapes their fathers tasted in the time of the *League*; for if the King begin with *Rochel*, 'tis scar'd all the four corners of the Kingdom will be set on fire.

Of all the Towns of surety which they of the Religion hold, *Rochel* is the chiefest, a place strong by nature, but stronger by Art: It is a Maritim Town, and Landward they can by sluices drown a Leagues distance: 'tis fortifi'd with mighty thick walls, bastions, and counterescarps, and those according to the modern rules of Enginry. This amongst other cautionary Towns, was granted by *Henry* the fourth, to them of the Religion, for a certain term of ycers, which being expir'd, the King saith they are devolv'd again to the Crown, and so demands them. They of the Religion pretend to have divers grievances; first, they have not bin paid these two yeers the 160000 Crowns which the last King gave them annually to maintain their Ministers and Garrisons: they complain of the King's carriage lately at *Pearn* (*Henry* the Great's Country) which was meerly Protestant, wher he hath introduc'd (two yeers since) the public exercise of the Mass, which had not bin sung ther fifty yeers before; he alter'd also ther the Government of the Country, and in lieu of a *Viceroy*, left a Governor only: and whereas *Navarrin* was formerly a Court of Parleiment for the whole Kingdom of *Navar*, (that's under *France*) he hath put it down, and publish'd an Edict, That the *Navarrois* should com to *Tolouse*, the chief Town

Town of *Languedoc*; and lastly, he left behind him a Garrison in the said Town of *Navarin*. These and other grievances they of the Religion propos'd to the King lately, desiring his Majestic would let them enjoy still those Priviledges his Predecessor *Henry* the third, and his Father *Henry* the fourth afforded them by Act of Pacification: But he made them a short answer, That what the one did in this point, he did it out of *fear*; what the other did, he did it out of *love*; but he would have them know, that he neither lov'd them, nor fear'd them: so the business is like to bleed sore on both sides; nor is ther yet any appearance of prevention.

Ther was a scuffle lately here 'twixt the Dnke of *Navers*, and the Cardinal of *Guise*, who have had a long sute in law about an Abby, and meeting the last week about the Palace, from words they fell to blows, the Cardinal struck the Duke first, and so wer parted; but in the afternoon ther appear'd on both sides no less than 3000 horse in a field hard by, which shews the populousness and sudden strength of this huge City; but the matter was taken up by the King himself, and the Cardinal clapt up in the *Bastile*, wher the King saith he shall abide to *ripen*; for he is but young, and they speak of a *Bull* that is to come from *Rome* to decardinaliz him. I fear to have trespass'd too much upon your patience, therefore I will conclude for the present, but will never cease to profess my self

Your thrice humble and ready
Servitor,
J. H.

Paris. Aug. 18.
1622.

XX.

To D. Caldwell Esq; from Poyssy.

My dear D.

TO be free from *English*, and to have the more conveniency to fall close to our business, Mr *Altham* and I are lately retir'd from *Paris* to this town of *Poyssy*, a pretty gentle place at the foot of the great Forrest of *Saint German*, upon the River *Sequana*, and within a mile of one of the King's chiefeft standing-Houses, and about fifteen miles from *Paris*. Here is one of the prime Nunneries of all *France*. *Lewis* the ninth, who in the Catalog of the *French Kings*, is call'd *St. Lewis*, which Title was confirm'd by the Pope, was baptiz'd in this little Town, and after his return from *Egypt*, and other places against the *Saracens*, being ask'd by what Title he would be distinguish'd from the rest of his Predecessors after his death, he answer'd, that he desir'd to be call'd *Lewis* of *Poyssy*: reply being made that ther wer divers other places and Cities of renown,

renown, wher he had perform'd brave exploits, and obtain'd famous victories; therfore it was more fitting that som of those places should denominat him : no, said he, I desire to be call'd *Lewis of Poissy*, because ther I got the most glorious victory that ever I had, for *ther I overcame the Devil* : meaning that he was Christened ther.

I sent you from *Antwerp* a silver Dutch Table-Book, I desire to hear of the receipt of it in your next : I must desire you (as I did once at *Rouen*) to send me a dozen pair of the whitest kid-skin gloves for women, and half a dozen pair of knives, by the Merchants post ; and if you want any thing that *France* can afford, I hope you know what power you have to dispose of

Poissy, Septemb. 7.

Yours,

1622.

J. H.

XXII.

To my Father, from Paris.

SIR,

I Was afraid I should never have had ability to write to you again, I had lately such a dangerous fit of sicknes, but I have now pass'd the brunt of it, God hath bin pleas'd to reprieve me, and reserve me for more daies, which I hope to have grace to number better, Mr. *Altham* and I having retired to a small Town from *Paris* for more privacy, and sole conversation with the Nation ; I tyed my self to a task for the reading of so many books in such a compass of time, and therupon to make good my word to my self, I us'd to watch many nights together, though it was in the depth of Winter, but returning to this Town, I took cold in the head, and so that mass of rheum which had gather'd by my former watching, turn'd to an impostume in my head, wherof I was sick above forty days, at the end they cauteriz'd and made an issue in my cheek, to make vent for the impostume, and that sav'd my life. At first they let me blood, and I parted with above fifty ounces in less than a fortnight ; for *Phlebotomy* is so much practis'd heer, that if ones little finger ake, they presently open a vein, and to ballance the blood on both sides, they usually let blood in both arms. And the commoness of the thing seems to take away all fear, insomuch that the very women when they find themselves indispos'd, will open a vein themselves ; for they hold that the blood which hath a circulation, and fetcheth a round every 24 hours about the body, is quickly repair'd again. I was eighteen daies and nights that I had no sleep, but short imperfect slumbers, and those too procur'd by potions : the rumors

at

at last came so about my throat, that I had scarce vent left for respiration, and my body was brought so low with all sorts of Physic, that I appear'd like a meer *Skeleton*. When I was indifferently well recover'd, som of the Doctors and Chirurgions that tended me, gave me a visit, and amongst other things they fell in discours of wines, which was the best, and so by degrees they fell upon other beverages, and one Doctor in the company who had bin in *England*, told me that we have a drink in *England* call'd Ale, which he thought was the wholsom'st liquor that could go into ones guts; for whereas the body of man is supported by two columns, *viz.* the natural heat and radical moysture, he said, ther is no drink conduceth more to the preservation of the one, and the encrease of the other than Ale; for while the *Englishmen* drank only Ale, they wer strong brawny able men, and could draw an arrow an ell long; but when they fell to wine and beer, they are found to be much impair'd in their strength and age; so the Ale bore away the bell among the Doctors.

The next weeke we advance our course further into *France*, towards the river of *Loire* to *Orleans*, whence I shall continue to convey my duty to you. In the mean time I humbly crave your blessing, and your acknowledgment to God Almighty for my recovery; be pleas'd further to impart my love amongst my brothers and sisters, with all my kinsmen and friends in the Country, so I rest,

Paris, Decemb. 10.
1622.

Your dutifull Son,
J. H.

XXII.

To Sir Tho. Savage Knight and Baronet.

Honourable S I R,

THat of the fifth of this present which you pleas'd to send me was receiv'd, and I begin to think my self something more than I was, that you value so much the slender endeavours of my pen to do you service, I shall continue to improve your good opinion of me as opportunity shall serve.

Touching the great threats against *Rochel*, wherof I gave you an ample relation in my last, matters are becom now more calm, and rather inclining to an accommodation, for 'tis thought a sum of money will make up the brcach; and to this end som think all these bravado's were made. The Duke of *Lynes* is at last made Lord high Constable of *France*, the prime Officer of the Crown; he hath a peculiar Court to himself, a guard of 100 men in rich liveries, and a hundred thousand livers every yeer Pension: The old

old Duke of *Lesdiguieres*, one of the ancientest soldiers of *France*, and a Protestant, is made his Lieutenant.

But in regard all Christendom rings of this Favorit, being the grcatest that ever was in *France*, since the *Maires of the Palace* who came to be *Kings* afterwards, I will send you herin his Legend. He was born in *Province*, and is a Gentleman by descent, though of a pettie extraction, in the last King's time he was preferr'd to be one of his *pages*, who finding him industrious, & a good waiter, allow'd him 300 Crowns pension *per annum*, which he husbanded so well, that he maintain'd himself and his two brothers in passable good fashion therewith. The King observing that, doubled his Pension, and taking notice that he was a serviceable instrument, and apt to please, he thought him fit to be about his son, in whose service he hath continu'd above fifteen yeers, and he hath *flown* so high into his favor by a singular dexterity and Art he hath in *fauconry*, and by shooting at birds flying, wherin the King took great pleasure, that he hath *soar'd* to this pitch of honor. He is a man of a passable good understanding and forecast, of a mild comportment, humble and debonair to all, and of a winning conversation, he hath about him choice and solid heads who prescribe unto him rules of policy, by whose *Compas* he steers his course, which is likly will make him subsist long. He is now come to that transcendent altitude, that he seems to have mounted above the reach of envy, and made all hopes of supplanting him frustrate, both by the politic guidance of his own actions, and the powerfull alliances he hath got for himself and his two brothers: he is married to the Duke of *Monthazon*'s daughter, one of the prime Peers of *France*. His second brother *Cadanet* (who is reputed the wisest of the three) married the heiress of *Picardy*, with whom he had 9000 l. lands a yeer. His third brother *Brand*, to the great heiress of *Luxemburg*, of which house ther have bin five Emperors; so that these three brothers and their allies would be able to counterballance any onc faction in *France*, the eldest and youngest being made Dukes and Peers of *France*, the other Marshal. There are lately two Ambassadors extraordinary com hither from *Venice* about the *Valtolin*, but their negotiation is at a stand, until the return of an Ambassador extraordinary which is gone to *Spain*. Ambassadors also are com from the *Hague* for payment of the *French* Regiment ther, which hath bin neglected these ten yeers, and to know whether his Majesty will be pleas'd to continue their pay any longer; but their answer is yet suspended: They have brought news that the seven ships which were built for his Majesty in the *Tessel* are ready, to this he answer'd, that he desires to have ten more built; for he intends to finish that design which

his

his Father had a foot a little before his death to establish a Royal Company of Merchants.

This is all the news that *France* affords for the present, the relation wherof, if it prove as acceptable as my endeavours to serve you herin are pleasing unto me, I shall esteem my self happy: So wishing you and my noble Lady continuance of health, and increase of honour, I rest

Your most humble Servitor,

Paris, 15. Decembris,
1622.

J. H.

XXIII.

To Sir John North, Knight.

S I R,

I Confess you have made a perfect conquest of me by your late favours, and I yeeld my self your captif, a day may come that will enable me to pay my ransom, in the interim let a most thankful acknowledgement be my bail and mainprise.

I am now remov'd from off the *Seine* to the *Loire*, to the fair town of *Orleans*: ther was heer lately a mixt Procession 'twixt military and ecclesiastic for the maid of *Orleans*, which is perform'd every yeer very solemnly; her Statue stands upon the bridge, and her clothes are preserv'd to this day, which a young man wore in the Procession; which makes me think that her story (though it sound like a Romance) is very true: And I read it thus in two or three Chronicles; when the *English* had made such firm invasions in *France*, that their Armies had march'd into the heart of the Country, besieg'd *Orleans*, and driven *Charles* the seventh to *Bourges* in *Berry*, which made him to be call'd (for the time) King of *Berry*; ther came to his Army a Shepheardesse, one *Anne de Arche*, who with a confident look and language told the King that she was design'd by heaven to beat the *English*, and drive them out of *France*. Therefore she desir'd a command in the Army, which by her extraordinary confidence and importunity she obtain'd; and putting on man's apparel, she prov'd so prosperous, that the siege was rais'd from before *Orleans*, and the *English* wer pursued to *Paris*, and forc'd to quit that, and driven to *Normandy*: she us'd to go on with marvelous courage and resolution, and her word was *ha a ha*: But in *Normandy* she was taken prisoner, and the *English* had a fair revenge upon her; for by an Arrest of the Parliam-
ment

ment of *Rotten* she was burnt for a Witch. there is a great business now a foot in *Paris* call'd the *Polette*, which if it take effect will tend to correct, at least wise to cover a great Error in the *French* Government : The custom is that all the chief places of Justice throughout all the eight Courts of Parliament in *France*, besides a great number of other offices, are set to sale by the King and they return to him unless the buyer liveth forty dayes after his resignation to another: It is now propounded that these casual Offices shall be absolutely hereditary, provided that every officer pay a yearly revenue unto the King, according to the valuation of and perquisites of the office: this business is now in hot agitation but the issue is yet doubtful.

The last you sent I receiv'd by *Vacandary* in *Paris* : so highly honoring your excellent parts and merit, I rest now that I understand *French* indifferent well, no more your (*she*) Servant, but

Orleans, 3. Martii.
1622.

Your most faithful Servitor,
J. H.

XXIV.

To Sir James Crofts, Knight.

SIR,

W^Here I to freight a Letter with complements, this Countrey would furnish me with variety, but of news a small store at this present; and for Complement it is dangerous to use any to you, who have such a piercing judgment to discern semblances from realities

The Queen Mother is com at last to *Paris*, where she hath not been since *Ancre's* death: The king is also return'd post from *Bourdeaux*, having travers'd most part of his Kingdom, he settled peace every wher he pass'd and quash'd divers insurrections, and by his obedience to his Mother, and his lenity towards all his partisans at *pont de Ce*, where above 400 were slain; and notwithstanding that he was victorious, yet he gave a general pardon, he hath gain'd much upon the affections of his people : His Council of State went ambulatory alwayes with him, and as they say here, never did men manage things with more wisdom. Ther is a war questionless a fermenting against the Protestants, The Duke of *Espernon* in a kind of *Rodomontado* way, desired leave of the King to block up *Rochel* and in six weeks he would undertake to deliver her to his hands, but I believe he reckons without his Host. I was told a merry passage of this little *Gascon* Duke, who is now the oldest soldier of *France*; Having come lately to *Paris* he treated with a Pander to procure him a Courtesan; and if she was a

Damoifel (a Gentlewoman) he would give so much, and if a *Citizen* he would give so much : The Pander did his Office, but brought him a Citizen clad in *Damoisels* apparel, so she and her Maquerel wer paid accordingly ; the next day after, som of his familiars having understood hereof, began to be pleasant with the Duke, and to jeer him, that he being a *vieil Routier* an old tryed Soldier, should suffer himself to be so cozen'd, as to pay for a Citizen after the rate of a Gentlewoman ; the little Duke grew half wild hereupon, and commenc'd an action of fraud against the Pander, but what became of it I cannot tell you, but all *Paris* rung of it. I hope to return now very shortly to *England*, where amongst the rest of my noble friends, I shall much rejoyce to see and serve you whom I honour with no vulgar affection, so I am

Your true Servitor,

Orleans, 5. Martii .

1622.

J. H.

XXV.

To my Cosen Mr. Will. Martin at Brussels, from
Paris.

Dear Cosen,

I Find you are very punctual in your performances, & a precise Observer of the promise you made here to correspond with Mr. *Altham* and me by Letters. I thank you for the variety of *German* news you imparted unto me, which was so neatly couch'd & curiously knit together, that your Letter might serve for a pattern to the best Intelligencer. I am sorry the affairs of the Prince *Palsgrave* go so untowardly, the wheel of War may turn, and that Spoke which is now up may down again. For *French* Occurrences, ther is a War certainly intended against them of the Religion here ; and ther are visible preparations afoot already ; Amongst others that shrink in the shoulders at it, the Kings servants are not very well pleas'd with it, in regard besides *Scots* and *Swissers*, ther are divers of the King's Servants that are Protestants. If a man go to *racion' di stato* to reason of State, the *French* King hath something to justify this dessein; for the Protestants being so numerous, and having near upon fifty presidiary wall'd towns in their hands for caution, they have power to disturb *France* when they please, and being abetted by a forren Prince to give the King Law; and you know as well as I how they have been made use of to kindle a fire in *France*: Therefore rather then they should be utterly suppressed, I believe the *Spaniard* himself would reach them his ragged-staff to defend them.

I send

I send you here inclos'd another from Master *Altham* who respects you dearly, & we remembred you lately at *la pomme du pin* in the best liquor of the *French Grape*. I shall be shordly for *London*, where I shall not rejoyce a little to meet you; the English air may confirm what Forren begun, I mean our frendship and affections, and in *Me* (that I may return you in English the Latin Verses you sent me)

*As soon a little little Ant
Shall bib the Ocean dry,
A Snail shall creep about the world,
Ere these affections dye.*

So my dear Cosen, may Vertue be your guide, and Fortune your Companion.

Paris, 18. *Martii*.
1622.

Yours while
Jam. Howel.

Familiar *LETTERS*.*Section. III.*

I.

To my Father.

S I R,

I Am safely return'd now the second time from beyond the Seas, but I have yet no employment: God and good friends I hope will shortly provide one for me.

The *Spanish* Ambassador Count *Gondamar* doth strongly negotiat a Match 'twixt our Princee, & the *Infanta* of *Spain*, but at his first audience ther happen'd an ill-favor'd accident (I pray God it prove no ill augury) for my Lord of *Arundell* being sent to accompany him to *White-Hall*, upon a Sunday in the afternoon; as they were going over the *Tarrasse*, it broke under them, but onely one was hurt in the arm; *Gondamar* said that he had not car'd to have dyed in so good company: he saith ther is no other way to regain the *Palatinate*; but by this Match, and to settle an eternal Peace in *Christendom*.

The Marquis of *Buckingham* continueth still in fulnes of grace and favor; the Countess his Mother sways also much at Court, she brought Sir *Henry Montague* from delivering Law on the *K. Bench* to look to his bags in the *Exchequer*, for she made him Lord high Trefurer of *England*, but he parted with his white staffe before the years end, though his purs had bled deeply for it (above 20000 l.) which made a Lord of this Land to ask him at his return from Court, whether he did not find that wood was extreme dear at *New-market*, for ther he receiv'd the white staff. Ther is now a notable stirring man in the place, my Lord *Cranfield*, who from walking about the *Exchange*, is com to sit cheif Judge in the *Chequer Chamber*, and to have one of the highest places at the *Counsell Table*: he is married to one of the Tribe of Fortune, a kinswoman of the Marquis of *Buckingham*. Thus ther is rising and falling at Court, and as in our natural pace one foot cannot be up,

till

till the other be down, so it is in the affairs of the world commonly, one man riseth at the fall of the other.

I have no more to write at this time, but that with tender of my duty to you, I desire a continuance of your blessing and prayers.

Lond. March 22.

1622.

Your dutiful Son,

J. H.

II.

To the Honourable M. John Savage (now Earl Rivers) at Florence.

S I R,

MY love is not so short but it can reach as far as *Florence* to find you out, and further too if occasion requir'd, nor are these affections I have to serve you so dull but they can clammer ore the *Alps* and *Apennine* to wait upon you, as they have adventur'd to do now in this paper, I am sorry I was not in *London* to kisse your hands before you set to Sea, and much more sorry that I had not the happines to meet you in *Holland* or *Brabant*, for we went the very same road, and lay in *Dort* and *Antwerp* in the same lodgings you had lain in a fortnight before. I presume you have by this time tasted of the sweatnes of Travel, and that you have wean'd your affections from *England* for a good while, you must now think upon home (as one said) good men think upon heaven aiming still to go thither, but not till they finish their cours; and yours I understand will be thrce ycars, in the mean time you must not suffer any melting tendernes of thoughts, or longing desires, to distract or interrupt you in that fair road you are into vertue, & to beautifie within that comly Edifice which nature hath built without you. I know your reputation is preeceious to you, as it should be to every noble mind, you have expos'd it now to the hazard, therefore you must be careful it receive no taint at your return by not answering that expectation which your Prince and noble Parents have of you: You are now under the cheifest clime of wisdom, fair *Italy*, the Darling of Nature, the Nurse of Policy, the Theater of Vertue; But though *Italy* give milk to *Vertue* with one dug, she often suffers *Vice* to suck at the other, therefore you must take heed you mistake not the dug; for ther is an ill-favored saying, that *inglese Italianato e Diavolo incarnato*; An *Englishman Italianat*, is a Devil incarnat. I fear no such thing of you, I have had such pregnant proofs of your ingenuity, and noble inclinations to vertue and honour: I know you have a mind to both, but I must tell you that you will hardly

ly get the good will of the *latter*, unlesse the *first* speak a good word for you : when you go to *Rome*, you may haply see the ruines of two Temples, one dedicated to *Virtue*, the other to *Honour*, and ther was no way to enter into the last, but through the first. Noble Sir, I wish your good very seriously, and if you please to call to memory and examin the circumstance of things, & my carriage towards you since I had the happines to be known first to your Honourable Family, I know you will conclude that I love and honour you in no vulgar way.

My Lord, your Grandfather was complaining lately that he had not heard from you a good while : By the next shipping to *Ligorn*, amongst other things he intends to send you a whole Brawn in collers. I pray be pleas'd to remember my affectionat service to Mr. *Thomas Savage*; and my kind respects to Mr *Bold*, for English news I know this packet comes freighted to you therefore I forbear at this time to send any. Farwell noble Heir of Honour, and command always

London. March, 24
1622.

Your true Servitor,
J. H.

III.

To Sir James Crofts Knight at Saint Olith
in Essex.

S I R,

I Had yours upon Tuesday last, and wheras you are desirous to know the proceedings of the Parliament, I am sorry I must write to you that matters begin to grow boysterous, the King retir'd not long since to *Newmarket* not very well pleas'd, and this week ther went thither twelve from the House of Commons to whom Sir *Richard Weston* was the mouth : the King not liking the Message they brought, call'd them his Ambassadors, and in the large answer which he hath sent to the Speaker, he saith that he must apply unto them a speech of Queen *Elizabeths* to an Ambassador of *Poland*, *Legatum expectavimus, Heraldum accepimus* : We expected an Ambassador, we have received a Herald; he takes it not well that they should meddle with the match twixt his son and the *Infanta*, alledging an example of one of the Kings of *France*, which would not marry his Son without the advice of his Parliament; but afterwards that King grew so despicable abroad, that no Forren State would treat with him about any thing without his Parliament. Sundry other high passages ther wer as a caveat he gave them not to touch the honour of the King of *Spain*, with whom he was so far ingag'd in a matrimonial

monial treaty that he could not go back : he gave them also a check for taking Cognisance of those things which had their motion in the ordinary Courts of Justice, and that Sir *Edward Coke* (though these words were not inserted in the answer) whom he thought to be the fittest instrument for a Tyrant that ever was in England, should be so bold as to call the Prerogative of the crown a great monster. The Parliament after this was not long liv'd, but broak up in discontent, and upon the point of dissolution, they made a Protest against divers particulars in the aforesaid answer of his Majesties. My Lord *Digby* is preparing for Spain in quality of Ambassador Extraordinary, to perfect the match 'twixt our Prince and the Lady *Infanta*, in which business *Gondamar* hath waded already very deep, and bin very active, and ingratiated himself with divers persons of quality, Ladies especially, yet he could do no good upon the Lady *Hatton* whom he desir'd lately that in regard he was her next neighbor (at *Eli House*) he might have the benefit of her back-gate to go abroad into the fields, but she put him off with a complement, wherupon in a private audience lately with the King amongst other passages of merriment, he told him that my Lady *Hatton* was a strange Lady, for she would not suffer her Husband Sir *Edward Coke*, to come in at her fore-dore, nor him to go out at her back-dore ; and so related the whole business : He was also dispatching a Post lately for Spain, and the Post having receiv'd his packet, and kiss'd his hands, he call'd him back and told him he had forgot one thing. which was, that when he came to Spain he should commend him to the Sun, for he had not seen him a great while, and in Spain he should be sure to find him. So with my most humble service to my Lord of Colchester, I rest,

London, Mar. 24.

1622.

Your most humble
Servitor, J. H.

IV.

To my Brother Mr, Hugh Penry.

S I R,

THE Welsh nag you sent me, was deliver'd me in a very good plight, and I give you a thousand thanks for him ; I had occasion lately to try his mettle and his lungs, and every one tells me he is right, and of no mongrel race, but a true Mountaneer, for besides his toughnesse, and strength of lungs up a hill, he is quickly curried, and content with short Commons : I believe he hath not been long a highway traveller, for whereas other horses, when they pass by an Inne or Alehouse use to make towards them to give them a friendly visit, this nag roundly goes on, and

scorns to cast as much as a glance upon any of them, which I know not whether I shall impute it to his ignorance, or height of spirit, but conversing with the soft horses of *England*, I believe he will quickly be brought to be more courteous.

The greatest news we have now is the return of the Lord Bpp. of *Landaff, Davenant, Ward, & Belcanquell*, from the Synod of *Dort*, wher the Bpp. had precedence given him according to his Episcopal dignity, *Arminius* and *Vorstius* were sore baited ther concerning Predestination, Election, and Reprobation; as also touching Christs death, and mans Redemption by it; then concerning mans Corruption, and Conversion; lastly, concerning the perseverance of the Saints? I shall have shortly the transactions of the Synod. The Jesuits have put out a jeering libel against it, and these two verses I remember in't.

Dordrecht Synodus? nodus; chorus integer? aeger;

Conventus? ventus; Sessio stramen; Amen.

But I will confront this Distich with another I read in *France* of the Jesuits in the Town of *Dole*, towards *Lorain*; they had a great house given them call'd *L' arc (arcum)* and upon the River of *Loir*, Henry the fourth gave them *la fleche, sagittum* in Latin, wher they have two stately Convents; that is, Bow and Arrow; wherupon one made these verses:

Arcum Dola dedit, dedit illis alma sagittam

Francia; quis chordam, quam meruere, dabit?

Fair *France* the Arrow, *Dole* gave them the Bow,
Who shall the String which they deserve bestow;
No more now, but that with my dear love to my Sister, I rest,
Your most affectionate brother,

London, April, 16.

1622.

J. H.

V.

To the Lord Vicount Colchester.

My Good Lord,

I receiv'd your Lordships of the last week, & according to your command, I send here inclos'd the *Venetian* gazet: of forren *aviso's*, they write that *Mansfelt* hath bin beaten out of *Germany*, and is com to *Sedan*, and 'tis thought the Duke of *Bovillon* will set him up again with a new Army: *Marquis Spinola* hath newly sat down before *Berghen op Zoom*; your Lordship knows well what consequence that Town is of, therefore it is likely this will be a hot Summer in the *Netherlands*. The *French King* is in open war against them of the Religion, he hath already clear'd the *Loir* by taking

Jerslean

Jeysean and *Saumur*, where *Monfieur du Plessis* sent him the keys, which are promis'd to deliver'd him again, but I think ad *Græcæ Calendas*. He hath bin also before *Saint John d' angeli*, where the young Cardinal of *Guyse* died, being struck down by the puffle of a Canon Bullet which put him in a burning feavour, and made an end of him, the last town that's taken was *Clerac*, which was put to 50000 crowns ransom; many wer put to the Sword, and divers Gentlemen drown'd as they thought to escape, this is the fifteenth cautionary Town the King hath taken, and now they say he marcheth towards *Montauban*, and so to *Montpellier* and *Nismes*, and then have at *Rochel*, My Lord *Hays* is by this time 'tis thought, with the Army, for Sir *Edward Herbert* is return'd, having had som clashing and counterbuffs with the Favorite *Luyne*, wherein he comported himself gallantly: ther is a fresh report blown over, that *Luyne* is lately dead in the Army of the Plague, som say of the Purples, the next cosen German to it; which the Protestants give out to be the just judgement of Heaven sals upon him, because he incited his Master to these wars against them. If he be not dead, let him die when he will, he will leave a fame behind him, to have been the greatest Favorit for the time that ever was in *France*, having from a simple Faulconer com to be high Constable, and made himself and his younger brother *Grand Dukes* and *Peers*; and his second brother *Cadenet Marshall* and all three married to Princely Families.

No more now, but that I most humbly kifs your Lordships hands, and shall be alwaies most ready and chearful to receive your commandments, because I am

London, 12. Aug.
1622.

Your Lordships obliged Servitor,
J. H.

VI.

To My Father from London.

SIR,

I was at a dead stand in the cours of my Fortunes, when it pleased God to provide me lately an employment to *Spain* whence I hope ther may arise both repute and profit. Som of the Cape Merchants of the *Turky* Company amongst whom the chiefest wer Sir *Robert Napper*, and Captain *Leat*, propos'd unto me, that they had a great business in the Court of *Spain* in agitation many years, nor was it now their business but the Kings in whos name it is followed: they could have Gentlemen of good quality that would undertak it; yet if I would tak it upon me, they would employ no other, and assur'd me that the employment should tend both

both to my benefit and credit. Now the business is this : Ther was a great *Turkey* ship call'd the *Vineyard*, sailing through the Streights towards *Constantinople*, but by distress of weather she was forc'd to put into a little Port call'd *Milo in Sardinia* : The searhers came aboard of her, and finding her richly laden, for her cargazon of broad cloth was worth the first peny neer upon 30000*l.* they cavill'd at som small proportion of lead and tin, which they had only for the use of the ship, which the searhers alledged to be *ropa de contrabando* prohibited goods, for by Article of Peace nothing is to be carried to *Turkey* that may arm or vittle. The *Vice-roy* of *Sardinia* hereupon seiz'd upon the whole ship, and all her goods, landed the Master and men in *Spain*, who comming to Sir *Charles Cornwallles* then Ambassador at the Court; Sir *Charles* could do them little good at present, therfore they came to *England*, and complain'd to the King and Councell; his Majesty was so sensible hereof that he sent a particular Commission in his own royall Name, to demand restitution of the ship and goods, and justice upon the *Vice-Roy* of *Sardinia*, who had so apparently broke the Peace, and wrong'd his Subjects : Sir *Charles* (with Sir *Paul Pindar* a while) labour'd in the business, and commenc'd a sute in Law, but he was call'd home before he could do any thing to purpose. After him Sir *John Digby*, (now Lord *Digby*) went Ambassador to *Spain*, and amongst other things, he had that particular Commission from his Majesty invested in him, to prosecute the sute in his own royal Name : Therupon he sent a well qualified Gentleman; Mr. *Walsingham Gresly* to *Sardinia*, who unfortunately meeting with some men of War in the passage, was carried prisoner to *Algier* : My Lord *Digby* being remanded home, left the business in Mr. *Cotingtons* hands then Agent; but resum'd it at his return ; yet it prov'd such a tedious intricate sute, that he return'd again without finishing the work, in regard of the remoteness of the Island of *Sardinia*, whence the witnesses and other dispatches were to be fetcht. The Lord *Digby* is going now Ambassador extraordinary to the Court of *Spain* upon the business of the match, the restitution of the *Palatinate*, and other high affairs of State; therfore he is desirous to transmit the Kings Commission touching this particular business to any gentleman that is capable to follow it, and promiseth to assist him with the utmost of his power, and he saith he hath good reason to do so, in regard he hath now a good round share himself in it. About this business I am now preparing to go to *Spain*, in company of the Ambassador, and I shall kiss the Kings hands as his Agent touching this particular Commission. I humbly intreat that your blessing and prayers may accompany me in this my new employment, which I have undertaken

ken upon very good terms touching expences and reward : So with my dear love to my brothers and sisters, with other kindred and friends in the countrey, I rest

Your dutiful Son,

J. H.

London, 8. Sept.

1623.

VII.

To Sir Tho. Savage Knight and Baronet,
at his house in Long-Melford.

Honourable Sir,

I Receiv'd your commands in a Letter which you sent me by Sir John North, and I shall not fail to serve you in those particulars. It hath pleased God to dispose of me once more for Spain, upon a busines which I hope will make me good returns : ther have two Ambassadors and a Royal Agent follow'd it hitherto, and I am the fourth that is employed in it : I defer to trouble you with the particulars of it, in regard I hope to have the happiness to kiss your hand at Tower-Hill before my departure; which will not be, till my Lord Digby sets forward. He goes in a gallant splendid Equipage, and one of the Kings ships is to take him in at Plymouth ; and transport him to the *Corunna*, or Saint Anderas.

Since that sad disaster which befell Archbishop Abbot, to kill the man by the glancing of an arrow as he was shooting at a Deer, (which kind of death befell one of our Kings once in new Forrest :) ther hath bin a Commission awarded to debate whether upon this fact, wherby he hath shed human blood he be not to be depriv'd of his Archbishoprick, and pronounc'd irregular ; some wer against him, but Bishop Andrews, and Sir Henry Martin stood stiffly for him, that in regard it was no spontaneous act, but a meer contingency, and that ther is no degree of men but is subject to misfortunes and casualties, they declar'd positively that he was not to fall from his dignity or function, but should still remain regular ; and *in statu quo prius* ; during this debate, he petitioned the King that he might be permitted to retire to his Alms house at Guilford wher he was born, to pass the remainder of his life; but he is now com to be again *rectus in curia*, absolutely quitted and restor'd to all things : But for the wife of him which was kill'd, it was no misfortune to her, for he hath endowed herself, and her children with such an Estate, that they say her Husband could never have got; So I humbly kiss your hands, and rest

Your most obliged Servitor,

J. H.

London, 9. Nov,

1622.

VIII. To

VIII.

To Captain Nich. Leat from Madrid, at his house
in London.

S I R,

I am safely com to the Court of *Spain*, and although by reason of that misfortune which befell Mr. *Altham* and me, of wounding the Sergeants in *Lumbardstreet*, we stayed three weeks behind my Lord Ambassador, yet we came hither time enough to attend him to Court at his first audience.

The *English* Nation is better look'd on now in *Spain* than ordinary, because of the hopes ther are of a match, which the merchant and communalty much desire, though the Nobility and Gentry be not so forward for it: so that in this point the pulse of *Spain* beats quite contrary to that of *England*, wher the people are averse to this match, and the Nobility with most part of the Gentry inclinable.

I have perus'd all the papers I could get into my hands, touching the business of the *ship-Vineyard*, and I find that they are higher than I in bulk, though closely prest together; I have cast up what is awarded by all the sentences of view, & review, by the Council of State and War, and I find the whole sum as well principal, as interest upon interest, all sorts of damages, and procesial charges, com to above two hundred and fifty thousand Crowns, The *Conde del Real quondom Viceroy of Sardinia* who is adjudged to pay most part of this money, is here and he is *Major Domo*, Lord Steward to the *Infanta* Cardinal; if he hath wherewith, I doubt not but to recover the money, for I hope to have com in a favorable conjuncture of time, and my Lord Ambassador who is so highly esteem'd here, doth assure me of his best furtherance. So praying I may prove as succesful, as I shall be faithful in this great business, I rest

Yours to dispose of,

Madrid, 28. Decemb, 1622.

J. H.

IX.

To Mr. Arthur Hopton, from Madrid.

S I R,

Since I was made happy with your acquaintance, I have receiv'd sundry strong evidences of your love and good wishes unto me, which have tyed me unto you in no common obligation of thanks: I am in despair ever to cancel this bond, nor would I do it, but rather endear the engagement more and more.

The

The Treaty of the Match 'twixt our Prince and the Lady *Infanta* is now strongly a foot, she is a very comely Lady, rather of a *Flemish* complexion than *Spanish*; fair hair'd, and carrieth a most pure mixture of red and white in her face; she is full and big lip'd, which is held a beauty rather than a blemish or any excess in the *Austrian* Family, it being a thing incident to most of that race; she goes now upon 16, and is of a taleness agreeable to those years. The King is also of such a complexion, and is under twenty; he hath two brothers, *Don Charlas*, and *Don Hernando*, who though a youth of twelve, yet he is Cardinal and Archbishop of *Toledo* which in regard it hath the Chancelorship of *Castile* annexed to it, is the greatest spiritual dignity in Christendom after the Papacy, for it is valued at 300000 crowns *per annum*. *Don Carlos* is of a differing complexion from all the rest, for he is black hair'd, and of a *Spanish* hue, he hath neither Office, Command, Dignity, or Title, but is an individual companion to the King and what cloathes foever are provided for the King, he hath the very same, and as often, from top to toe; he is the better belov'd of the people for his Complexion; for one shall hear the *Spaniard* sigh and lament, saying, O when shall we have a King again of our own colour!

I pray commend me kindly to all at your house, and send me word when the young Gentlemen return from *Italy*: So with my most affectionat respects to your self, I rest

Madrid. 5. Jan.

1622.

Your true friend to
serve you J, H.

X.

To Captain Nic. Leat, from Madrid.

S I R,

Yours of the tenth of this present I receiv'd by Mr. *Simon Digby*, with the inclosed to your Son in *Alicant*, which is safely sent. Since my last unto you I had access to *Olivares* the Favorit that rules all; I had also audience of the King, to whom I deliver'd two memorials since, in his Majesties name of great *Britain* that a particular *Junta* of some of the Councel of State and War, might be appointed to determin the business: the last memorial had so good success, that the Referrees are nominated, whereof the chiefeft is the Duke of *Infantado*. Here it is not the stile to claw & complement with the King, or Idolize him by *Sacred Sovereign*, and most *Excellent* Majesty, but the *Spaniard* when he petitions to his King, gives him no other Character but Sir, and so relating his business, at the end he doth ask and demand Justice of him.

him. When I have done with the *Vice-roy* here, I shall hasten my dispatches for *Sardinia*: since my last I went to liquidat the account more particularly, and I find that of the 250000 Crowns, ther are above forty thousand due unto you; which might serve for a good Aldermans estate.

Your son in *Alicant* writes to me of another mischance that is befallen the ship *Amitie* about *Mallacro*, wherof you were one of the proprietaries; I am very sorry to hear of it, and touching any dispatches that are to be had hence, I shall endeavour to procure you them according to instructions.

Your cosen *Richard Altham* remembers his kind respects unto you, and sends you many thanks for the pains you took in freeing us from that trouble which the scuffle with the Sergeants brought upon us. So I rest

Yours ready to serve you,

Madrid, 5. Jan. 1622.

J. H.

XI

To the Lord Vicount Colchester, from Madrid.

Right Honorable,

THe grand business of the match goes so fairly on, that a special *Junta* is appointed to treat of it, the names whereof I send you here inclos'd: they have proceeded so far that most of the Articles are agreed upon: Mr. *George Gage* is lately come thither from *Rome*, a polite and prudent gentleman, who hath negotiated som-things in that Court for the advance of the business with the Cardinalls *Bandino*, *Lodovisio*, & *la Susanna*, who are the main men ther to whom the drawing of the despenfation is referr'd.

The late taking of *Ormuz* by the *Persian* from the Crown of *Portugall* keeps a great noise here, and the rather because the exploit was done by the assistance of the *English* ships that wer then therabouts; my Lord *Digby* went to Court and gave a round satisfaction in this point; for it was no voluntary, but a constrain'd act in the *English*, who being in the *Persians* Port were suddenly embarqu'd for the service: and the *Persians* herein did no more than what is usual amongst Christian Princes themselves & which is oftner put in practice by the King of *Spain*, and his *Viceroy*s, than by any other, viz. to make an embargue of any strangers ship that rides within his Ports upon all occasions. It was fear'd this surprisal of *Ormuz*, which was the greatest Mart in all the Orient for all sorts of jewels, would have bred ill blood, and prejudic'd the proceedings of the Match, but the *Spaniard* is a rational man, and will be satisfied with reason: Count *Olivares* is the main man who sways all, and 'tis thought he is not so much affected to an alliance

alliance with *England* as his Predecessor the Duke of *Lerma* was, who set it first afoot 'twixt Prince *Henry*, & this Queen of *France*. The Duke of *Lerma* was the greatest *Privado*, the greatest Favorit that ever was in *Spain* since *Don Alvaro de Luna*, he brought, himself, the Duke of *uzeda* his son, and the Duke of *Cea* his grandchild to be all *Grande*es of *Spain*, which is the greatest Title that a *Spanish* Subject is capable of, they have a privilege to stand cover'd before the King, and at their election ther's no other Ceremony but only these three words by the King, *Cobbesce por Grande*, cover your self for a *Grande*, and that's all: The Cardinal Duke of *Lerma* lives at *Valladolid*, he officiates and sings Mass, and passeth his old age in devotion and exercises of Piety: It is a common, and indeed a commendable custom amongst the *Spaniards*, when he hath past his *gran climacteric*, and is grown decrepit, to make a voluntary resignation of Offices, be they never so great and profitable (though I cannot say *Lerma* did so) and sequestering and weaning themselves as it were from all *mundan* negotiations and incumbrances, to retire to some place of devotion, and spend the residue of their dayes in meditation, and in preparing themselves for another world: *Charles* the Emperor shew'd them the way, who left the Empire to his brother, and all the rest of his Dominions to his son *Philip* the second, and so taking with him his two sisters, he retir'd into a Monastery, they into a Nunnery: this doth not sute well with the genius of an *Englishman*, who loves not to pull off his cloathes till he goes to bed. I will conclude with some Verses I saw under a huge *Rodomontado* picture of the Duke of *Lerma*, wherein he is painted like a Giant bearing up the Monarchy of *Spain*, that of *France*, and the *Popedom* upon his shoulders, with this *Stanza*,

*Sobre les ombres d'este Atlante
Tazen en aquestos dias
Estas tres Monarquias.*

Upon the shoulders of this *Atlas* lies,
The *Popedom*, and two mighty *Monarchies*.

So I most humbly kiss your Lordships hands, and rest ever most ready

Madrid, 3. Febr. 1622.

At your Lordships command
J. H.

XII.

To my Father.

S I R,

ALL affairs went on fairly here, specially that of the match when Master *Endymion Porter* brought lately my Lord of *Bristol* a dispatch from *England* of a high nature, wherein the Earl is commanded to represent unto this King how much his Majesty of great *Brittain* since the beginning of these *German* wars hath labour'd to merit well of this Crown, and of the whole House of *Austria* by a long, and lingering patience, grounded still upon assurances hence, that care should be had of his honor, his Daughters joynture, and grand-childrens patrimony; yet how crossely all things had proceeded in the Treaty at *Bruxels*, manag'd by Sir *Richard Weston*; as also that in the *Palatinat* by the Lord *Chichester*, how in treating-time the Town and the Castle of *Heidelberg* wer taken, *Manheim* besieg'd, and all acts of Hostility us'd, notwithstanding the fair professions made by this King, the *Infanta* at *Bruxels*, and other his Ministers: How meerly out of respect to this King he had neglected all Martiall means which probably might have preserv'd the *Palatinat*: those thjn Garrisons which he had sent thither being rather for honours sake to keep a footing untill a general accommodation, then that he relyed any way upon their strength: And since that ther are no other fruits of all this but reproach and scorn, and that those good offices which he us'd towards the Emperour on the behalf of his Son in Law, which he was so much encouraged by Letters from hence should take effect, have not sorted to any other issue, then to a plain affront and a high injuring of both their Majesties though in a differing degree: The Earl is to tell him that his Majestie of great *Brittain* hopes and desires that out of a true apprehension of those wrongs offer'd unto them both, he will as his dear and loving brother faithfully promise and undertake upon his honour, confirming the same under his hand and seal, either that *Heidelberg* shall be within seventy dayes rendred into his hands; as also that ther shall be within the said term of seventy dayes a suspension of arms in the *Palatinat*, and that a Treaty shall recompence upon such termes as he propounded in *November* last, which this King held then to be reasonable; And in case that this be not yeilded unto by the Emperour, that then this King joyns forces with his Majestie of *England*, for the recovery of the *Palatinat*, which upon this trust hath been lost; or in case his forces at this time be otherwise employ'd, that they cannot give his Majestie that assistance

fiffance he defires and deferves, that at leaft he will permit a free and friendly paffage through his Territories, fuch Forces as his Majefty of *Great Britain*. fhall employ into *Germany* : Of all which, if the Earl of *Bristol* hath not from the King of *Spain* a direft affurance under his hand and Seal ten dayes after his audience, that then he take his leave and return to *England* to his Majefties prefence, alfo to proceed in the negotiation of the match according to former Inftiutions.

This was the main fubftance of his Majefties late Letter, yet ther was a Poftil added, that in cafe a rupture happen 'twixt the two Crowns, the Earl fhould not com instantly and abruptly away, but that he fhould fend advice firft to *England*, and carry the bufines fo, that the world fhould not prefently know of it.

Notwithftanding all thefe traverses, we are confident here, that the match will take, otherwife my Cake is Dow. Ther was a great difference in one of the capitulations 'twixt the two Kings how long the children which fhould iffue of this Marriage were to continue *sub regimine Matris*, under the tutele of the Mother. This King demanded 14. years at firft, then twelve, but now he is come to nine, which is newly condefcended unto. I receiv'd yours of the firft of *September* in another from Sir *James Crofts*; wherein it was no fmall comfort to me to hear of your health. I am to go hence fhortly for *Sardinia*, a dangerous voyage, by reafon of *Algier* Pirats: I humbly defire your Prayers may accompany

Your dutifull Son,

Madrid, 23 *Febr.* 1622.

J. H.

XIII.

To Sir James Crofts Knight.

SIR,

Yours of the fecond of *October* came to safe hand with the inclos'd; you write that there came difpatches lately from *Rome*, wherein the Pope feems to endeavour to infinuat himfelf into a direft treaty with *England*, and to negotiat immediately with our King touching the Difpenfation, which he not only labours to evade, but utterly difclaims, it being by Article the task of this King to procure all difpatches thence: I thank you for fending me this news. You fhall underftand ther came lately an Exprefs from *Rome* alfo to this Court, touching the bufinefs of the Match which gave very good content, but the Difpatch and new Inftiutions, which Mr. *Endymion Porter* brought my Lord of *Bristol* lately from *England* touching the Prince *Palatinat*, fills us

H

with

with apprehensions of fear : Our Ambassadors here have had audience of this King already about those Propositions, and we hope that Master Porter will carry back such things as will satisfy, Touching the two points in the Treaty wherein the two Kings differ'd most, *viz.* about the education of the children, and the exemption of the *Infanta's* Ecclesiastical servants from secular jurisdiction : both these points are clear'd, for the *Spaniard* is come from fourteen yeers to ten, and for so long time the *Infant* Princes shall remain under the Mothers Government. And for the other point, the Ecclesiastical Superiour shall first take notice of the offence that shall be committed by any spiritual person belonging to the *Infanta's* family, and according to the merit thereof either deliver him by degradation to the secular justice, or banish him the Kingdom according to the quality of the delict, and it is the same that is practis'd in this Kingdom, and other parts that adhere to *Rome*.

The *Conde de Monterrey* goes *Viceroy* to *Naples*, the *Marquis de Montescaros* being put by, the gallanter man of the two. I was told of a witty saying of his, when the Duke of *Lerma* had the vogue in this Court : for going one morning to speak with the Duke, and having danc'd attendance a long time, he peep'd through a slit in the hanging, and spied *Don Rodrigo Calderon* a great man (who was lately beheaded here for poysoning the late Queen Dowager) delivering the Duke a Paper upon his knees, wherat the *Marquis* smil'd, and said, *Voto tal, aquel hombre sube mas a las rodillas, que yo no hago a los pies, I swear that man climbs higher upon his knees, than I can upon my feet* : Indeed I have read it to be a true Court-rule, that *descendendo ascendendum est in Aula*, descending is the way to ascend at Court. Ther is a kind of humility and compliance, that is far from any servile baseness, or sordid flattery, and may be tearm'd discretion rather than adulation. I intend, God willing, to go for *Sardinia* this Spring ; I hope to have better luck than Master *Walsingham* *Gresley* had, who some few yeers since in his passage thither upon the same business that I have in agitation, met with some *Turks-men* of War, and so was carried slave to *Algier*. So with my true respects to you, I rest

Your faithfull Servant,

Madrid, 12. Mar.

1622.

J. H.

XIV.

To Sir Francis Cottington, Secretary to his
Highness the Prince of Wales, at
Saint James.

SIR,

I Believe it will not be displeasing unto you to hear of the procedure and success of that business wherein your self hath been so long vers'd in: I mean the great suite against the *quondam* Vice-roy of *Sardinia* the *Conde del Real*: Count *Gondamars* coming was a great advantage unto me, who hath done me many favors; besides a confirmation of the two sentences of view and review, and of the execution against the *Vice-roy*. I have procur'd a Royal *Cedule* which I caus'd to be Printed, and whereof I send you here inclos'd a Copy, by which *Cedule* I have power to arrest his very person, and my Lawyers tell me ther was never such a *Cedule* granted before: I have also by vertue of it priority of all other his Creditors: He hath made an imperfect overture of a composition, and shew'd me some trivial old fashion'd Jewels, but nothing equivalent to the debt. And now that I speak of Jewels, the late surprisal of *Ormus* by the assistance of our Ships sinks deep in their stomachs here; and we were afraid it would have spoil'd all proceedings: but my Lord *Digby*, now Earl of *Bristol* (for Count *Gondamar* brought him o're his Patent) hath calmd all things at his last audience.

Ther were luminaries of joy lately here for the victory that *Don Gonzalez de Cordova* got over Count *Mansfelt* in the *Netherlands* with that Army which the Duke of *Bouillon* had levied for him; but some say they have not much reason to rejoyce; for though the *Infantry* suffer'd, yet *Mansfelt* got clear with all his horse by a notable retreat; and they say here it was the greatest peece of service and art he ever did; it being a Maxim, that ther is nothing so difficult in the Art of War as an honourable retreat. Besides, the report of his coming to *Breda*, caus'd Marquis *Spínola* to raise the siege before *Berghen*, to burn his tents, and to pack away suddenly, for which he is much censur'd here.

Captain *Leat* and others have written to me of the favourable report you pleas'd to make of my endeavors here, for which I return you humble thanks: and though you have left behind you multitude of servants in this Court, yet if occasion were offer'd, none should be more forward to go on your errand, then

Madrid, 15 Mar.

1622.

Your humble and faithful Servitor,

J. H.

H 2

X V. To

X V.

To the Honourable Sir Tho. Savage, Knight
and Baronet.

Honourable Sir,

THE great business of the Match was tending to a period, the Articles reflecting both upon Church and State, being capitulated, and interchangably accorded on both sides, and they wanted nothing to consummate all things, when to the wonderment of the world the Princee and the Marquis of *Buckingham* arriv'd at this Court a Friday last, upon the close of the evening: they lighted at my Lord of *Bristols* house, and the Marquis (Mr. *Thomas Smith*) came in first with a Portmantle under his arm, then (Mr. *John Smith*) the Princee was sent for, who staid a while the tother side of the street in the dark, my Lord of *Bristol* in a kind of astonishment brought him up to his bed-chamber, where he presently call'd for pen and ink, and dispatch'd a Post that night to *England*, to acquaint his Majesty how in less than sixteen days he was come safely to the Court of *Spain*; that Post went lightly laden, for he carried but three Letters: the next day came Sir *Francis Cottington* and Mr. *Porter*, and dark rumors ran in every corner, how some great man was come from *England*, and some would not stick to say amongst the Vulgar, it was the King, but towards the evening on Saturday the Marquis went in a close Coach to Court, wher he had privat audience of this King, who sent *Olivares* to accompany him back to the Princee, where he kneel'd and kiss'd his hands, and hug'd his thighs, and deliver'd how unmeasurably glad his Catholic Majesty was of his coming, with other high complements, which Mr. *Porter* did interpret. About ten a clock that night, the King himself came in a close Coach with intent to visit the Princee, who hearing of it, met him half way, and after salutations and divers embraces which pass'd in the first interview, they parted late: I forgot to tell you, that Count *Gondamar* being sworn Counsellor of State that morning, having been before but one of the Councel of War, he came in great hast to visit the Princee, saying, he had strange news to tell him, which was that an *Englishman* was sworn privy Counsellor of *Spain*, meaning himself, who he said was an *Englishman* in his heart. On Sunday following, the King in the afternoon came abroad to take the air with the Queen, his two brothers and the *Infanta*, who were all in one coach, but the *Infanta* sat in the boot with a blew riband about her arm, of purpose that the Prince might distinguish her: ther were above twenty coaches besides of *Grandes*, Noblemen and Ladies that attended them. And now
it

it was publickly known amongst the vulgar, that it was the Prince of *Wales* who was com, and the confluence of People before my Lord of *Bristols* house was so great and greedy to see the Prince, that to clear the way, Sir *Lewis Dizes* went out and took Coach, and all the crowd of People went after him, so the Prince himself a little after took coach; wherein ther were the Earl of *Bristol*, Sir *Walter Ashton*, and Count *Gondamar*, and so went to the *Prado*, a place hard by, of purpose to take the air, where they stay'd till the King pass'd by: As soon as the *Infanta* saw the Prince, her colour rose very high, which we hold to be an impression of love and affection, for the face is oftentimes a true Index of the heart: Upon Monday morning after the King sent som of his prime Nobles, and other Gentlemen, to attend the Prince in quality of Officers, as one to be his Mayordom (his Steward) another to be Master of the Horse, and so to inferiour Officers, so that ther is a Compleat Court now at my Lord of *Bristols* house: but upon Sunday next the Prince is to remove to the Kings Palace, where there is one of the chief quarters of the house providing for him. By the next opportunity you shall hear more. In the Interim I take my leave and rest

March, 27, 1623.

Your most humble and ready Servitor, J. H.

XVI.

To Sir Eubule Theloall Knight, at Grayes-Inne.

SIR,

I Know the eyes of all *England* are earnestly fix'd now upon *Spain*, her best Jewel being here; but his Journey was like to be spoyled in *France*, for if he had staid but a little longer, or at *Bayon* the last Town of that Kingdom hitherwards, he had bin discover'd; for Monsieur *Gramond* the Governour had notice of him not long after he had taken Post. The people here do mightily magnifie the Gallantry of the Journey, and cry out that he deserv'd to have the *Infanta* thrown into his arms the first night he came: He hath bin entertain'd with all the magnificence that possibly could be devis'd. On Sunday last in the morning betimes he went to Saint *Hieroms* Monastery, whence the Kings of *Spain* use to be fetch'd the day they are crown'd; and thither the King came in person with his two Brothers, his eight Councels, and the flower of the Nobility: He rid upon the Kings right hand thorow the heart of the Town under a great Canopy, and was brought so into his lodgings to the Kings Palace, and the King himself accompanied him to his very bed-chamber. It was a very

glorious fight to behold, for the custom of the *Spaniard* is, though he go plain in his ordinary habit, yet upon some Festival or cause of triumph, there's none goes beyond him in gaudiness.

We daily hope for the Popes Breve or Dispensation to perfect the business, though there be dark whispers abroad that it is com already, but that upon this unexpected coming of the Prince, it was sent back to *Rome*, and som new clauses thrust in for their further advantage. Till this dispatch comes, matters are at a kind of stand; yet his Highness makes account to be back in *England* about the latter end of *May*. God Almighty turn all to the best, and to what shall be most conducive to his glory. So with my due respects unto you, I rest

Your much obliged Servitor,

J. H.

April, 1. 1623.

XVII.

To Captain Leat.

SIR,

HAVING brought up the Law to the highest point against the Vice-roy of *Sardinia*, and that in an extraordinary manner as may appear unto you by that Printed *Cedule* I sent you in my last, and finding an apparent disability in him to satisfy the debt I thought upon a new design, and fram'd a memorial to the King, and wrought good strong means to have it seconded, that in regard that predatory act of seizing upon the Ship *Vineyard* in *Sardinia* with all her goods, was done by his Majesties Vice-roy, his Sovereign Minister of State, one that immediatly represented his own Royal Person, and that the said Vice-roy was insolvent; I desir'd his Majesty would be pleas'd to grant a Warrant for the relief of both parties to lade so many thousand Sterils or measures of Corn out of *Sardinia* and *Sicily* custom-free. I had gone far in the business when Sir *Francis Cottington* sent for me, and requir'd me In the Prince his name to proceed no further herein, till he was departed: so his Highness presence here hath turned rather to my disadvantage, than otherwise. Amongst other Grandezas which the King of *Spain* confer'd upon our Prince, one was the release-ment of Prisoners, and that all Petitions of grace should come to him for the first month; but he hath been wonderful sparing in receiving any, specially from any *English*, *Irish*, or *Scot*. Your son *Nicolas* is com hither from *Alicant*, about the Ship *Amity*, and I shall be ready to second him in getting satisfaction: so I rest

Madrid, June 3.

1625.

Yours ready to serve you,

J. H.

XVIII. To

XVIII.

To Captain Tho. Porter.

Noble Captain,

MY last unto you was in *Spanish*, in answer to one of yours in the same Language, and amongst that confluence of *English* gallants, which upon the occasion of his Highness being here, are com to this Court, I fed my self with hopes a long while to have seen you, but I find now that those hopes were imp'd with false feathers. I know your heart is here, and your best affections, therefore I wonder what keeps back your person: but I conceive the reason to be, that you intend to com like your self, to com Commander in chief of one of the Castles of the Crown, one of the Ships Royal: If you com so to this shore side, I hope you will have time to com to the Court, I have at any time a good lodging for you, and my Landlady is none of the meanest, and her husband hath many good parts; I heard her setting him forth one day, and giving this Character of him, *Mi marido es buen musico, buen esgrimido, buen escrivano, excelente Arithmetico, salvo que no multiplica*: My husband is a good Musician, a good Fencer, a good Horseman, a good Pen-man, and an excellent *Arithmetician*, onely he cannot *multiply*. For outward usage, there is all industry us'd to give the Prince and his servants, all possible contentment, and som of the Kings own servants wait upon them at Table in the Palace, where I am sorry to hear som of them jeer at the *Spanish* fare, and use other slighting speeches and demeanor. Ther are many excellent Poems made here since the Princes arrival, which are to long to couch in a Letter, yet I will venture to send you this one *stanza* of *Lope de Vegas*.

Carlos Estuardo Soy

Que siendo Amor mi guia

Al cielo d'Espana voy

Par ver mi Estrella Maria.

There are Comedians once a week com to the Palace, where under a great Canopy, the Queen and the *Infanta* sit in the middle, our Prince and *Don Carlos* on the Queens right hand, the King and the little Cardinal on the *Infanta's* left hand. I have seen the Prince have his eyes immovably fixed upon the *Infanta* half an hour together in a thoughtfull speculative posture; which sure would needs be tedious, unless affection did sweeten it: it was no handson comparison of *Olivars*, that he watcht her as a cat doth a mouse. Not long since the Prince understanding that the *Infanta* was us'd to go som mornings to the *Casa de campo*, a Summer-house the King hath t'other side the River, to gather *May-dew*, he

did rise betimes and went thither, taking your brother with him, they were let into the house, and into the garden, but the *Infanta* was in the orchard, and there being a high partition-wall between, and the door doubly bolted, the Prince got on the top of the wall, and sprung down a great height, and so made towards her, but she spying him first of all the rest, gave a shreeck and ran back; the old Marquis that was then her gardien, came towards the Prince, and fell on his knees, conjuring his Highness to retire, in regard he hazarded his head, if he admitted any to her company; so the door was open'd, and he came out under that wall over which he had got in: I have seen him watch a long hour together in a close Coach in the open street to see her as she went abroad: I cannot say that the Prince did ever talk with her privately, yet publickly often, my Lord of *Eristol* being Interpreter, but the King always sat hard by to over-hear all. Our cousin *Archy* hath more Priviledge than any, for he often goes with his fools coat wher the *Infanta* is with her *Meninas* and Ladies of honour, and keeps a blowing and blustering amongst them, and flurts out what he lists.

One day they were discoursing what a marvailous thing it was, that the Duke of *Bavaria* with less than 15000 men, after a long toylsom March, should dare to encounter the *Paligrav's* Army, consisting of above 25000, and to give them an utter disfigure, and take *Prague* presently after. Wherunto *Archy* answered, That he would tell them a stranger thing than that: Was it not a strange thing quoth he, that in the year 88, ther should come a Fleet of one hundred & forty sails from *Spain*, to invade *England*, and that ten of these could not go back to tell what became of the rest? By the next opportunity I will send you the Cordovan pockets and gloves you writ for of *Francisco Mareno's* perfuming. So my dear Captain live long and love his

Madrid, July 10.

J. H.

1623.

XIX.

To my Cosen Tho. Guin Esq; at his house
Trecastle.

Cosen,

I Received lately one of yours, which I cannot compare more properly than to a Posie of curious flowers, ther was therein such variety of sweet strains and dainty expressions of love: And though it bore an old date, for it was forty days before it came to safe hand, yet the flowers were still fresh, and not a whit faded,
but

but did cast as strong and as fragrant a sent, as when your hands bound them up first together, only ther was one flower that did not savor so well, which was the undeserved Character you please to give of my small abilities, which in regard you look upon me through the prospective of affection, appear greater unto you then they are of themselves ; yet as small as they are, I would be glad to employ them all to serve you upon any occasion.

Wheras you desire to know how matters pass here, you shall understand that we are rather in assurance, than hopes that the Match will take effect, when one dispatch more is brought from *Rome* which we greedily expect. The *Spaniards* generally desire it, they are much taken with our Prince, with the bravery of his journey, and his discreet comportment since, and they confess ther was never Princess courted with more gallantry, The wits of the Court here have made divers Encomiums of him, and of his affection to the *L. Infanta*. Amongst others, I send you a Latin Poem of one *Marnorius a Valenciano*, to which I add this ensuing *Hexastich*, which in regard of the difficulty of the Verse, consisting of all *Ternaries*, (which is the hardest way of versifying) and of the exactness of the translation, I believe will give you content :

*Fax grata est, gratum est vulnus, mihi grata catena est,
Me quibus astringit, ledit & urit Amor ;
Sed flammam extinguere, sanare vulnera, solvi
Vincla, etiam ut possem non ego posse velim :
Mirum equidem genus hoc morbi est, incendia & ictus
Vinclaque, vinctus adhuc, latus & ustus, amo.*

Gratefull's to me the fire, the wound, the chain,
By which love burns, love binds and giveth pain ;
But for to quench this fire, these bonds to loose,
These wounds to heal, I would not could I choose :
Strange sickness, where the wounds, the bonds, the fire
That burns, that bind, that hurt, I must desire.

In your next, I pray send me your opinion of these verses, for I know you are a Critic in Poetry. Mr. *Vaughan* of the *Golden-grove* and I were Camerades and bedfellows here many moneths together, his Father Sir *John Vaughan* the Prince his Controulour, is lately com to attend his Master. My Lord of *Carlile*, my Lord of *Holland*, my Lord of *Rochfort*, my Lord of *Denbigh*, and divers others are here, so that we have a very flourishing Court, and I could wish you were here to make one of the number. So my dear Cosen, I wish you all happiness, and our noble Prince a safe and successful return to *England*.

Madrid, 13 Aug.

1623.

Your most affectionate Cosen, J. H.

XX. To

X X.

To my Noble Friend, Sir John North.

SIR,

THE long-look'd-for Dispensation is com from *Rome*, but I hear it is clogg'd with new clauses ; and one is, that the Pope, who alleadgeth that the onely aim of the Apostolical See in granting this Dispensation, was the advantage and ease of the Catholics in the King of great *Britains* Dominions, therefore he desir'd a valuable caution for the performance of those Articles which wer stipulated in their favor; this hath much puzzled the business, and Sir *Francis Cottington* comes now over about it : Besides ther is some distast taken at the Duke of *Buckingham* here, and I heard this King should say he will treat no more with him, but with the Ambassadors, who, he saith, have a more plenary Commission, and understand the business better. As ther is som darkness hapned 'twixt the two Favourits ; so matters stand not right 'twixt the Duke and the Earl of *Bristol* ; but God forbid that a business of so high a consequence as this which is likely to tend so much to the universal good of *Christendom*, to the restitution of the *Palatinat*, and the composing those broils in *Germany*, should be ranvers'd by differences 'twixt a few private subjects, though now public Ministers.

Mr. *Washington* the Prince his Page is lately dead of a Calenture, and I was at his burial under a Fig-tree behind my Lord of *Bristols* house. A little before his death one *Ballard* an *English* Priest went to tamper with him, and Sir *Edmund Varney* meeting him coming down the stairs out of *Washingtons* chamber, they fell 'from words to blows ; but they were parted. The business was like to gather very ill bloud, and com to a great height, had not Count *Gondamar* quasht it, which I believe he could not have done, unles the times had bin favourable ; for such is the reverence they bear to the Church here, and so holy a conceit they have of all Ecclesiastics, that the greatest *Don* in *Spain* will tremble to offer the meanest of them any outrage or affront : Count *Gondamar* hath also help't to free som *English* that were in the Inquisition in *Toledo* and *Sevil*, and I could alleadge many instances how ready and chearful he is to assist any *Englishman* whatsoever ; notwithstanding the base affronts he hath often receiv'd of the *London boys* as he calls them. At his last return hither, I heard of a merry saying of his, to the Queen, who discoursing with him about the greatness of *London*, and whether it was as populous as *Madrid* ; Yes *Madam*, and more populous when I came away, though I believe ther's scarce a man left there now but all women and children ;

for

for all the men both in Court & City were ready booted & spur'd to go away. And I am sorry to hear how other Nations do much tax the *English* of their Incivility to public Ministers of State; and what Ballads and Pasquils, and Fopperies and Plays were made against *Gondamar* for doing his Masters business. My Lord of *Bristol* coming from *Germany* to *Brussels*, notwithstanding that at his arrival thither, the news was fresh that he had reliev'd *Frankendale* as he pass'd, yet was he not a whit the less welcom, but valued the more both by the Archdutchess her self and *Spinola* with all the rest; as also that they knew well that the said Earl had bin the sole adviser of keeping *Sir Robert Mansel* abroad with that Fleet upon the coast of *Spain* till the *Palsgrave* should be restor'd. I pray Sir when you go to *London-wall*, and *Tower-hill*, be pleas'd to remember my humble service, where you know it is due. So I am

Madrid, Aug. 15.
1623.

Your most faithful Servitor,
J. H.

V.

To the right honourable the Lord Vicount
Colchester.

My very good Lord,

I Receiv'd the Letter and Commands your Lordship pleas'd to send me by Mr. *Walsingham Gresley*, and touching the Constitutions and Orders of the Contratation-house of the *West-Indies* in *Sevill*, I cannot procure it for love or money, upon any terms; though I have done all possible diligence therein: And som tell me it is dangerous, and no less than Treason in him that gives the Copy of them to any, in regard 'tis counted the greatest Mystery of all the *Spanish* Government.

That difficulty which hapned in the business of the match of giving caution to the *Pope*, is now overcome; for whereas our King answer'd that he could give no other caution than his Royal word and his sons exemplified under the great Seal of *England*, and confirm'd by his Council of State, it being impossible to have it done by *Parlement*, in regard of the averiness the common people have to the alliance; And wheras this gave no satisfaction to *Rome*, the King of *Spain* now offers himself for caution, for putting in execution what is stipulated in behalf of the *Roman Catholics* throughout his Majesty of *Great Britain's* Dominions; but he desires to consult his ghostly fathers to know whether he may do it without wronging his conscience; hereupon ther hath bin a Junta form'd of Bishops and Jesuits, who have bin already a good while

while about it, and the Bishop of *Legovia*, who is as it were Lord-Treasurer, having written a Treatise lately against the match, was outed of his Office, banisht the Court, and confin'd to his Diocefs. The Duke of *Buckingham* hath bin ill dispos'd a good while, and lies sick at Court, where the Prince hath no public Exercise of Devotion, but only Bedchamber-Prayers, and some think that his lodging in the Kings house is like to prove a disadvantage to the main business, for whereas most sorts of people here hardly hold us to be Christians, if the Prince had had a Palace of his own, and bin permitted to have us'd a room for an open Chapel to exercise the Liturgy of the Church of *England*, it would have brought them to have a better opinion of us; and to this end ther wer som of our best Church-plate & vestments brought hither but never us'd. The slow pace of this *Junta* troubles us a little, and to the Divines ther are som Civilians admitted lately, and the *querre* is this, whether the King of *Spain* may bind himself by oath in the behalf of the King of *England*, to perform such and such Articles that are agreed on in favor of the Roman Catholics by verue of this match, whether the King may do this *salva conscientia*?

Ther was a great show lately herc of baiting of Bulls with men for the entertainment of the Prince; it is the Chiefest of all *Spanish* sports, commonly ther are men kill'd at it, therfore ther are Priests appointed to be there ready to confesse them: It hath hapned of-rentimes that a Bull hath taken up two men upon his horns with their guts dangling about them; the horsemen run with lances and swords, the foot with goads. As I am told the Pope hath sent divers Bulls against this sport of bulling, yet it will not be left, the Nation hath taken such an habitual delight in it. Ther was an ill-favor'd accident like to have hapned lately at the Kings house, in that part where my Lord of *Carliste*, and my Lord *Denbigh* were lodg'd; for my Lord *Denbigh* late at night taking a pipe of Tobacco in a *Balcone* which hung over the Kings Garden, he blew down the ashes, which falling upon som patch'd combustible matter, began to flame and spread, but Master *Davis* my Lord of *Carliles* Barber leapt down a great height, and quencht it. So with continuance of my most humble service, I rest ever ready

Madrid, Aug. 16.

At your Lordships commands,

1623.

J. H.

XXI.

To Sir James Crofts, from Madrid.

SIR,

THE Court of *Spain* affords now little news; for ther is a Remora sticks to the business of the match, till the *Junta* of Divines

vines give up their opinion : But from *Turkey* ther came a Letter this week wherein ther is the strangest and most tragical news, that in my small reading no Story can parallel, or shew with more pregnancy the instability and tottering estate of human greatness, and the sandy foundation whereon the vast *Ottoman* Empire is rear'd upon : For *Sultan Osman* the grand *Turk*, a man according to the humor of that Nation, warlike and flesh'd in blood and a violent hater of Christians, was in the flower of his years in the heat and height of his courage, knock'd in the head by one of his own slaves, and one of the meanest of them, with a battle-axe, and the murtherer never after proceeded against or questioned.

The ground of this Tragedy was the late ill success he had against the *Pole*, wherein he lost about 100000. horse for want of forrage, and 80000. men for want of fighting; which he imputed to the cowardize of his *Janizaries*, who rather than bear the brunt of the battel, were more willing to return home to their wives and merchandizing, which they are now permitted to do contrary to their first institution, which makes them more worldly, and less venturous. This disgracefull return from *Poland* stuck in *Osman's* stomach, and so studied a way how to be reveng'd of the *Janizaries*; therefore by the advice of his grand *Vizier* (a stout gallant man who had bin one of the chief *Beglerbegs* in the East) he intended to erect a new Soldiery in *Asia* about *Damasco*, of the *Coords* a frontier people, and consequently hardy and inur'd to Arms. Of these he purpos'd to entertain 40000 as a life-guard for his person, though the main design was to suppress his lazy and lustfull *Janizaries*, with men of fresh new spirits.

To disguise this plot, he pretended a Pilgrimage to *Mecha*, to visit *Mahomets* Tomb, and reconcile himself to the Prophet, who he thought was angry with him, because of his late ill success in *Poland*: but this colour was not specious enough, in regard he might have perform'd this Pilgrimage with a smaller train and charge; therefore it was propounded that the *Emar* of *Sidon* should be made to rise up in arms, that so he might go with a greater power and treasure; but this plot was held disadvantageous to him, in regard his *Janizaries* must then have attended him: so he pretends and prepares only for the Pilgrimage, yet he makes ready as much treasure as he could make, and to that end he melts his Plate and Furniture of Horses, with divers Church-lamps; this fomented som jealousy in the *Janizaries*, with certain words which should drop from him, that he would find soldiers shortly should whip them. Hereupon he hath sent over to *Asia's* side his Pavilions, many of his servants, with his Jewels and treasure, resolving

solving upon the voyage, notwithstanding that divers Petitions were delivered him from the Clergy, the civil Magistrate and the Soldiery, that he should desist from the voyage, but all would not do: therupon, upon the point of his departure, the *Janizaries* and *Saphies* came in a tumultuary manner to the *Scraglio*, and in a high insolent language dissuaded him from the Pilgrimage, and demanded of him his ill counsellors. The first he granted, but for the second, he said that it stood not with his honour, to have his neereft servants torn from him so, without any legal proceeding; but he assur'd them that they should appear in the Divan the next day, to answer for themselves: but this not satisfying, they went away in a fury, and plunder'd the *Grand Visiers* Palace, with divers others; *Osman* hercupon was advis'd to go from his private Gardens that night to the *Asian* shore, but his destiny kept him from it: so the next morning they came arm'd to the Court, (but having made a Covenant not to violate the Imperial Throne) and cut in peeces the *Grand Visier* with divers other great Officers, and not finding *Osman*, who had hid himself in a small lodge in one of his gardens, they cried out they must have a *Mussulman* Emperor; therefore they broke into a Dungeon, and brought out *Mustapha*, *Osman's* Uncle, whom he had clapt there at the beginning of the tumult, and who had bin King before, but was depos'd for his simplicity, being a kind of *santon* or holy man, that is, 'twixt an Innocent and an Idiot: This *Mustapha* they did reinthronize and place in the *Ottoman* Empire.

The next day they found out *Osman*, and brought him before *Mustapha*, who excus'd himself with tears in his eyes for his rash attempts; which wrought tenderness in som, but more scorn and fury in others; who fell upon the *Capi Aga*, with other Officers, and cut them in peeces before his dyes: *Osman* thence was carried to Prison, and as he was getting on horsback, a common soldier took off his Turban, and clapt *his* upon *Osman's* head, who in his passage beg'd a draught of water at a Fountain: the next day the new *Visier* went with an Executioner to strangle him, in regard ther were two younger brothers more of his to preserve the *Ottomans* race; wher after they had rush'd in, he being newly awak'd and staring upon them, and thinking to defend himself, a robust boysterous rogue knockt him down, and so the rest fell upon him and strangled him with much adoe.

Thus fell one of the greatest Potentats upon earth by the hands of a contemptible slave, for ther is not a free born subject in all that vast Empire: Thus fell he that entitles himself, Most puissant and highest Monarch of the *Turks*, King above all Kings, a King that dwelleth upon the earthly Paradise, son of *Mahomet*, keeper of the

the Grave of the Christian God, Lord of the Tree of Life, and of the River *Flisky*, Prior of the earthly Paradise, Conqueror of the *Macedonians*, the seed of great *Alexander*, Prince of the Kingdoms of *Tartary*, *Misopotamia*, *Media*, and of the Martial *Mammalicks*, *Anatolia*, *Bythina*, *Asia*, *Armenia*, *Servia*, *Thracia*, *Morea*, *Valachia*, *Moldavia*, and of all warlike *Hungary*, Sovereign Lord and Commander of all *Greece*, *Persia*, both the *Arabia's*, the most Noble Kingdom of *Egypt*, *Tremisen*, and *African Empire*, of *Trabesond* and the most glorious *Constantinople*, Lord of all the white & black Seas, of the holy City *Mecha* and *Medina*, shining with divine glory, commander of all things that are to be commanded, and the strongest and mightiest Champion of the wide World, a Warrior appointed by Heaven in the edge of the Sword, a Persecuter of his Enemies, a most perfect Jewel of the blessed Tree, the chiefest keeper of the crucified God, &c. with other such bombardical Titles.

This *Osman* was a man of goodly Constitution, an amiable aspect, and of excess of courage, but fordidly covetous, which drove him to violat the Church, and to melt the Lamps thereof, which made the *Mufti* say, that this was a due judgement saln upon him from Heaven for his Sacrilege. He us'd also to make his person too cheap, for he would go ordinarily in the night time with two men after him like a petty Constable, and peep into the Cauph-houses and Carabets, and apprehend Soldiers ther: And these two things it seems was the cause, that when he was so assaulted in the *Seraglio*, nor one of his Domestic servants, whereof he had 3000, would lift an Arm to help him.

Som few days before his death, he had a strange dream, for he dreamt that he was mounted upon a great *Camell*, who would not go neither by fair nor foul means, and lighting off him, and thinking to strike him with his *Cimeter*, the body of the beast vanisht, leaving the Head and the bridle only in his hands; when the *Mufti* and the *Hoggies* could not interpret this dream, *Mustapha* his Uncle did it: for he said, the *Camel* signified his Empire, his mounting of him his excess in Government, his lighting down his deposing. Another kind of Prophetic speech dropt from the *grand Visier*, *Thomas Roe* our Ambassador ther, who having gone a little before this Tragedy to visit the said *Visier*, told him what whisperings and mutterings ther were in every corner for this *Asiatick* overland what ill consequences might ensue from it: therefore might well stand with his great wisdom to stay it; but if it had not pleas'd him to leave a charge with the *Chimacham* his deputy, that the *English Nation* in the port should be free from outrage: wherunto the *Grand Visier* answer'd, Trouble not yourself about

about that, for I will not remove so far from *Constantinople*, but I will leave one of my legs behind to serve you: which prov'd too true, for he was murther'd afterwards, and one of his legs was hung up in the *Hippodrome*.

This fresh Tragedy makes me to give over wondring at any thing that ever I heard or read; to shew the lubricity of *mundan Greatness*, as also the fury of the Vulgar, which like an impetuous Torrent gathereth strength by degrees as it meets with divers Dams, and being come to the height, cannot stop it self; for when this rage of the soldiers began first, there was no design at all to violat or hurt the Emperor, but to take from him his ill Counsellors; but being once a foot, it grew by insensible degrees to the utmost of outrages.

The bringing out of *Mustapha* from the Dungeon, where he was prisoner, to be Emperor of the *Mussulmans*, puts me in mind of what I read in Mr. *Camden* of our late Queen *Elizabeth*, how she was brought from the Scaffold to the *English* Throne.

They who profess to be Criticks in policy here, hope that this murthering of *Osman* may in time breed good blood, and prove advantageous to *Christendom*: for though this be the first Emperor of the Turks that was dispatch'd so, he is not like to be the last now that the soldiers have this precedent: others think that if that design in *Asia* had taken, it had bin very probable the *Constantinopolitans* had hois'd up another King, and so the Empire had been dismembred, and by this division had lost strength, as the *Roman* Empire did, when it was broken into East and West.

Excuse me that this my Letter is becom such a Monster, I mean that it hath past the size and ordinary proportion of a Letter, for the matter it treats of is monstrous; besides, it is a rule, that Historical Letters have more liberty to be long than others: In my next you shall hear how matters pass here; in the mean time, and alwayes I rest

Madrid, Aug. 17.
1623.

Your Lordships most devoted
Servitor, J. H.

XXII.

To the Right Honourable Sir Tho. Savage, Knight
and Baronet :

Honourable S I R,

THE procedure of things in relation to the *grand* business the Match, was at a kind of stand when the long-winded *Junta* deliver'd their opinions, and fell at last upon this result, that his Catholic Majesty for the satisfaction of *St. Peter*, might oblige himself

himself in the behalf of *England*, for the performance of those capitulations which reflected upon the Roman Catholics in that Kingdom; and in case of non-performance, then to right himself by war; since that, the matrimonial Articles were solemnly sworn unto by the King of *Spain* and his Highness, the two Favorites, our two Ambassadors, the Duke of *Infantado* and other Counsellors of State being present; hereupon the eight of the next *September*, is appointed to be the day of desposorios, the day of affiance, or the betrothing day; ther was much gladnes exprest here, and luminaries of joy were in every great street throughout the City: but there is an unlucky accident hath interven'd, for the King gave the Prince a solemn visit since, and told him Pope *Gregory* was dead, who was so great a friend to the match, but in regard the business was not yet come to perfection, he could not proceed farther in it till the former Dispensation were ratified by the new Pope *Urban*, which to procure he would make it his own task, and that all possible expedition should be us'd in't, and therefore desir'd his patience in the interim. The Prince answer'd, and prest the necessity of his speedy return with divers reasons, he said ther was a general kind of murmuring in *England* for his so long absence, that the King his Father was old and sickly, that the Fleet of ships were already, he thought, at Sea to fetch him, the winter drew on, and withall that the Articles of the match were sign'd in *England*, with this proviso, that if he be not come back by such a month they should be of no validity. The King replyed, that since his Highnesse was resol'd upon so sudden a departure, he would please to leave a *Proxy* behind to finish the marriage, and he would take it for a favor if he would depute *Him* to personate him, and ten dayes after the ratification shall come from *Rome* the business shall be done, and afterwards he might send for his wife when he pleas'd. The Prince rejoyn'd, that amongst those multitudes of royal favors which he had receiv'd from his Majestie, this transcended all the rest, therefore he would most willingly leave a *Proxy* for his Majestie and another for *Don Carlos* to this effect; so they parted for that time without the least ombrage of discontent, nor do I hear of any engendred since. The last month 'tis true the *Junta* of Divines dwelt so long upon the business, that ther wer whisperings that the Prince intended to go away disguis'd as he came, and the question being ask'd by a person of quality; there was a brave answer made, that if love brought him thither, it is not fear shall drive him away.

There are preparations already a foot for his return, and the two *Proxies* are drawn and left in my Lord of *Bristols* hands. Notwithstanding

withstanding this ill-favor'd stop, yet we are here all confident the business will take effect : In which hopes I rest

Madrid. 18 Aug.
1623.

Your most humble and ready
Servitor, J. H.

XXIII.

To Captain Nich. Leat at his house in
London.

SIR,

THIS Letter comes to you by Mr. *Richard Altham*; of whose sudden departure hence I am very sorry, it being the late death of his Brother Sir *James Altham*. I have been at a stand in the business a good while, for his Highness coming hither was no advantage to me in the earth. He hath done the *Spaniards* divers courtesies, but he hath been very sparing in doing the *English* any. It may be perhaps because it may be a diminution of honor to be beholding to any forren Prince to do his own subjects favours, but my business requires no favor, all I desire is justice, which I have not obtain'd yet in reality.

The Prince is preparing for his journey, I shall to it again closely when he is gone, and make a shaft or a bolt of it. The Popes death hath retarded the proceedings of the Match, but we are so far from despairing of it, that one may have wagers thirty to one it will take effect still. He that deals with this Nation must have a great deal of phlegme, and if this grand business of State, the Match, suffer such protractions and puttings off, you need not wonder that private negotiations, as mine is, should be subject to the same inconveniences. Ther shall be no means left unattempted that my best industry can find out to put a period to it, and when his Highness is gone, I hope to find my Lord of *Brisfoll* more at leisure to continue his favor and furtherance, which hath been much already : So I rest

Madrid, Aug. 19.
1623.

Yours ready to serve you,
J. H.

XXIV.

To Sir James Crofts.

SIR,

THE Prince is now upon his Journey to the Sea-side, where my Lord of *Rutland* attends for him with a Royal Fleet: Ther are many here shrink in their shoulders, and are very sensible of his departure, and the Lady *Infanta*resents it more then any;

any: she hath caus'd a Mass to be sung every day ever since for his good Voyage: The *Spaniards* themselves confess there was never *Princess* so bravely wooed. The King and his two Brothers accompanied his Highness to the *Escorial* some twenty miles off, and would have brought him to the Sea-side, but that the Queen is big and hath not many dayes to go; when the King and he parted, there past wonderfull great endearments and embraces in divers postures between them a long time; and in that place there is a Pillar to be erected as a monument to Posterity. Ther are som *Grandes* and Count *Gondamar* with a great train besides gone with him to the *Mayne*, to the Sea-side, which will be many dayes journey, and must needs put the King of *Spain* to a mighty expence, besides his seven moneths entertainment here: we hear that when he pass'd through *Valladolid*, the Duke of *Lerma* was retired thence for the time by special command from the King, lest he might have discours with the Prince, whom he extreamly desir'd to see; this sunk deep into the old Duke, inso-much that he said, that of all the acts of malice which *Olivares* had ever done him, he resented this more then any: He bears up yet very well under his Cardinals habit, which hath kept him from many a foul storm that might have falln upon him else from the temporal power. The Duke of *Naxeda* his Son finding himself decline in favour at Court, had retir'd to the Countrey, and dyed soon after of discontentment: during his sickness, the Cardinal writ this short weighty Letter unto him: *Dixen me, que Marçys de necio, por mi, mas temo mis a nos que mis Enamigos. Lerma.* I shall not need to English it to you, who are so great a Master of the Language. Since I began this Letter, we understand the Prince is safely embark'd, but not without some danger of being cast away; had not Sir *Sackvil Trevor* taken him up; I pray God send him a good Voyage, and us no ill news from *England*. My most humble service at *Tower-hill*, so I am

Madrid, Aug. 21. 1623.

Your humble Servitor, J. H.

XXV.

To my Brother Doctor Howell.

My Brother,

SInce our Prince his departure hence, the Lady *Infanta* flourisheth *English* apace, and one Mr. *Wadsworth* and Father *Boniface*, two *English-men*, are appointed her teachers, and have access to her every day; We account her as it were our *Princess* now, and as we give, so she takes that Title: Our Ambassadors my Lord of *Bristol*, and Sir *Walter Aston*, will not stand now co-

ver'd before her when they have audience, because they hold her to be their Princess; she is preparing divers suits of rich Cloaths for his Highness of perfum'd Amber Leather, some embroder'd with Pearl, some with Gold, some with Silver: her Family is a settling apace, and most of her Ladies and Officers are known already; we want nothing now but one dispatch more from *Rome*, and then the marriage will be solemniz'd, and all things consummated; yet there is one Mr. *Clerk* (with the lame arm) that came hither from the Sea-side, as soon as the Prince was gone, he is one of the Duke of *Buckingham's* creatures, yet he lies at the Earl of *Brisfolls* house, which we wonder at, considering the darknes that hapned 'twixt the Duke and the Earl: we fear that this *Clerk* hath brought something that may puzzle the business. Besides having occasion to make my address lately to the *Venitian* Ambassador, who is interest'd in some part of that great business for which I am here, he told me confidently it would be no match, nor did he think it was ever intended. But I want faith to believe him yet, for I know St. *Mark* is no friend to it, nor *France* or any other Prince or State besides the King of *Denmark*, whose Grandmother was of the house of *Austria*, being Sister to *Charles* the Emperor. Touching the business of the *Palatinat*, our Ambassadors were lately assur'd by *Olivares*, and all the Counsellors here, and that in this Kings name, that he would procure his Majesty of *Great Britain* entire satisfaction herein, and *Olivares*, giving them the joy, intreated them to assure their King upon their honour, and upon their lives of the reality hercof; for the *Infanta* herself (with he) hath stirr'd in it, and makes it now her own business; for it was a firm peace and amity (which he confess could never be without the accommodation of things in *Germany*) as much as an alliance, which his Catholic Majesty aim'd at. But we shall know shortly now what to trust to, we shall walk no more in mists, though some give out yet that our Prince shall embrace a Cloud for *Juno* at last.

I pray present my service to Sir *John Franklin*, and Sir *John Smith*, with all at the Hill and Dale, and when you send to *Wales* I pray convey the inclos'd to my Father. So my dear brother, I pray God bless us both, and bring us again joyfully together.

Your very loving brother,
J. H.

Madrid, Aug. 12.
1623.

XXVI.

To my Noble friend, Sir John North Knight.

S I R,

I Receiv'd lately one of yours, but it was of a very old date, we have our eyes here now all fix'd upon *Rome*, greedily expecting the ratification, and lately a strong rumor ran it was com, in so much Mr. *Clark*, who was sent hither from the Prince, being a shipboard, (and now lies sick at my Lord of *Bristol's* house of a Calenture) hearing of it, he desired to speak with him, for he had something to deliver him from the Prince, my Lord Ambassador being com to him, Mr. *Clark* delivered a letter from the Prince; the contents whereof were, That whereas he had left certain *Proxies* in his hand to be delivered to the King of *Spain* after the Ratification was com, he desir'd and requir'd him not to do it till he should receive further order from *England*; my Lord of *Bristol* hereupon went to Sir *Walter Aston*, who was in joint Commission with him for concluding the Match, and shewing him the Letter, what my Lord *Aston* said I know not, but my Lord of *Bristol* told him, That they had a Commission Royal under the broad Seal of *England*, to conclude the match; he knew as well as he how earnest the King their Master had in any time this ten yeers to have it done, how ther could not be a better pawn for the surrendry of the *Palatinate*, than the *Infanta* in the Prince his arms, who could never rest till she did the work to merit love of our Nation: He told him also how their own particular fortunes depended upon't; besides if he should delay one moment to deliver the *Prory* after the ratification was com according to agreement, the *Infanta* would hold her self so blemish'd in her honor, that it might overthrow all things. Lastly, he told him, That they incurr'd the hazard of their heads if they should suspend the executing his Majesties Commission upon any order but from that power which gave it, who was the King himself; hereupon both the Ambassadors proceeded still in preparing matters for the solemnizing of the marriage: the Earl of *Bristol* had caus'd above 30 rich Liveries to be made of watchet Velvet, with silver lace up to the very capes of the Cloaks, the best ferts whereof were valued at 80 l. a Livery: My Lord *Aston* had also provided new Liveries, and a fortnight after the said politic report was blown up, the Ratification came indeed complete and full; so the marriage-day was appointed, a *Terrass* cover'd all over with Tapestry was rais'd from the Kings Palace to the next Church, which might be about the same extent, as from *White-Hall* to *Westminster Abbey*, & the King intended to make his sister a *Wife*, and his daughter (whereof the Queen was deliver'd a litle before)

a *Christian* upon the same day; the *Grandeets* and great Ladies had been invited to the marriage, and order was sent to all the Port-towns to discharge their great Ordnance, and sundry other things were prepar'd to honor the Solemnity: but when we were thus at the height of our hopes; a day or two before, there came Mr. *Kell-gree*, *Gresly*, *Wood* and *Davies*, one upon the neck of another with a new Commission to my Lord of *Bristol* immediatly from his Majesty, countermanding him to deliver the *Proxy* aforesaid, untill a full and absolut satisfaction were had for the surrendry of the *Palatinat* under this Kings hand and Seal, in regard he desir'd his Son should be married to *Spain*, and his Son in Law re-married to the *Palatinat* at one time; hereupon all was dash'd in peeces; and that frame which was rearing so many years, was ruin'd in a moment. This news strook a damp in the hearts of all people here, and they wisht that the Postilions that brought it, had all broke their necks in the way.

My Lord of *Bristol* hereupon went to Court to acquaint the King with his new Commission, and so propos'd the restitution of the *Palatinat*. The King answer'd, 'Twas none of his to give, 'tis true he had a few Towns there, but he held them as Commissioner only for the Emperor, and he could not command an Emperor, yet if his Majesty of *Great Britain* would put a Treaty a foot, he would send his own Ambassadors to joyn; In the interim, the Earl was commanded not to deliver the aforesaid *Proxy* of the Princee, for the disponfories or espousal untill *Christmas*: (And herein it seems his Majesty with you was not well inform'd, for those powers of *Proxies* expir'd before) the King here said further, That if his Uncle the Emperor, or the Duke of *Bavaria* would not be conformable to reason, he would raise as great an Army for the Prince *Palgrave* as he did under *Spinola* when he first invaded the *Palatinat*; and to secure this, he would engage his Contratation House of the *West-Indies*, with his Plate-Fleet, and give the most binding Instrument that could be under his hand and Seal. But this gave no satisfaction, therefore my Lord of *Bristol* I believe hath not long to stay here, for he is commanded to deliver no more Letters to the *Infanta*, nor demand any more audience, and that she should be no more stiled Princess of *England*, or *Wales*. The foresaid Caution which this King offer'd to my Lord of *Bristol*, made me think of what I read of his Grandfather *Philip* the second who having been married to our Queen *Mary*, and it being thought she was with child of him, and was accordingly prayed for at *Pauls-Cross*, though it proved afterward but a tympany, King *Philip* Propos'd to our Parlement, that they would pass an Act that he might be Regent during his or her minority that should be born, and he would give

good

good caution to surrender the Crown : when *he* or *she* should come to age : the motion was hotly canvas'd in the house of Peers, and like to pass, when the Lord *Paget* rose up and said, *I, but who shall see the Kings bond ?* so the business was dash'd. I have no more news to send you now, and I am sorry I have so much, unless it were better; for we that have business to negotiate here are like to suffer much by this rupture : welcome be the will of God, to whose benediction I commend you, and rest

Madrid, Aug. 25.
1623.

Your most humble Servitor,
J. H.

XXVII.

To the right Honourable the Lord Clifford.

My good Lord,

Though this Court cannot afford now such comfortable news in relation to *England* as I could wish, yet such as it is you shall receive. My Lord of *Bristol* is preparing for *England*, I waited upon him lately when he went to take his leave at Court, and the King washing his hands took a ring from off his own finger, & put it upon his, which was the greatest honor that ever he did any Ambassador as they say here ; he gave him also a Cupbord of Plate, valued at 20000 Crowns : There were also large and high Promises made him, that in case he fear'd to fall upon any rock in *England*, by reason of the power of those who malign'd him, if he would stay in any of his Dominions, he would give him means and honor equal to the highest of his enemies. The Earl did not only wave, but disdain'd these Propositions made unto him by *Olivares*, and said he was so confident of the King his Masters Justice and high judgment, and of his own innocency, that he conceiv'd no power could be able to do him hurt. There hath occur'd nothing lately in this Court worth the advertisement : They speak much of the strange carriage of that boisterous Bishop of *Halverstadt*, (for so they term him here) that having taken a place where there were two Monasteries of Nuns and Friars, he caus'd divers featherbeds to be rip'd, and all the feathers to be thrown in a great Hall whither the Nuns and Friars were thrust naked with their bodies oil'd and pitch'd, and to tumble among these feathers, which makes them here preface him an ill death. So I most affectionately kiss your hands, and rest

Madrid, Aug. 26.
1623.

Your very humble Servitor,
J. H.

XXVIII.

To Sir John North.

S I R,

I Have many thanks to render you for the favor you lately did to a kinsman of mine, Mr. *Vaughan*, and for divers other, which I defer till I return to that Court, and that I hope will not be long. Touching the procedure of matters here, you shall understand, That my Lord *Austen* had special audience lately of the King of *Spain*, and afterwards presented a Memorial wherein there was a high complaint against the miscarriage of the two *Spanish* Ambassadors now in *England*, the Marquis of *Inopisa*, and *Don Carlos Coloma*, the substance of it was, That the said Ambassadors in a privat adience his Majesty of great *Britain* had given them, inform'd him of a pernicious plot against his person and Royal Authority, which was, That at the beginning of your now Parliament, the Duke of *Buckingham* with other his complices often met and consulted in a clandestin way, how to break the Treaty both of *Match* and *Palatinat*: and in case his Majesty was unwilling thereunto he should have a Countrey-house or two to retire unto for his recreation and health, in regard the Prince is now of yeers and judgment fit to govern. His Majesty so resented this, that the next day he sent them many thanks for the care they had of him and desir'd them to perfect the work, and now that they had detected the Treason, to discovery also the Traytors; but they wer shy in that point: the King sent again, desiring them to send him the names of the Conspirators in a paper, seal'd up by one of their own confidents, which he would receive with his own hands, and no soul should see it els; advising them withal, that they should not prefer this discovery before their own honors, to be accounted false Accusers: they replied, That they had done enough already by instancing in the Duke of *Buckingham*, and it might easily be guest who were his Confidents, and Creatures. Hereupon his Majesty put those whom he had any grounds to suspect to their oaths: And afterward sent my Lord *Conway*, and Sir *Francis Cottington*, to tell the Ambassadors that he had left no means una-Taid to discover the Conspiracy, that he had found upon each such a cleareness of ingenuity in the Duke of *Buckingham*, that satisfied him of his innocency: Therefore he had just cause to conceive that this information of theirs, proceeded rather from malice and some political ends then from truth, and in regard they would not produce the Authors of so dangerous a Treason, they made themselves to be justly thought the Authors of it: and therefore though he might by his own royal justice, and the Law of Nations punish

punish this excess and insolence of theirs, and high wrong they had done to his best servants, yea to the Prince his Son, for through the sides of the Duke they wounded him, in regard it was impossible that such a design should be attempted without his privacy, yet he would not be his own Judge herein, but would refer them to the King their Master, whom he conceiv'd to be so just, that he doubted not but he would see him satisfied, and therefore he would send an expresse unto him hercabouts to demand Justice, and reparation: this business is now in agitation, but we know not what will become of it. We are all here in a sad disconsolate condition, and the Merchants shake their heads up and down, out of an apprehension of some fearful war to follow: so I most affectionately kisse your hands and rest

Madrid, Aug. 26.

Your very humble and ready
Servitor, J. H.

1623.

XXIX.

To Sir Kenelme Digby Knight.

S I R,

Y^Ou have had knowledg (none better) of the progression and growings of the Spanish Match from time to time; I must acquaint you now with the rupture and utter dissolution of it, which was not long a doing: for it was done in one audience that my Lord of *Bristol* had lately at Court, whence it may be inferr'd that 'tis far more easie to pull down than rear up, for that structure which was so many years a rearing, was dash'd as it were in a trice: Dissolution goeth a faster pace then Composition. And it may be said, that the civill actions of men, specially great affairs of Monarchs (as this was) have much Analogie in degrees of progression with the natural production of man. To make man ther are many acts must preceed, first a meeting and copulation of the Sexes, then Conception, which requires a well disposed womb to retain the prolifical seed, by the constriction and occlusion of the orifice of the Matrix, which seed being first, and afterwards cream, is by a gentle ebullition coagulated, and turn'd to a cruded lump, which the womb by vertue of its natural heat prepares to be capable to receive form, and to be organiz'd, wherupon Nature falls a working to delineate all the members, beginning with those that are most noble: as the Heart, the Brain, the Liver, wherof *Galen* would have the Liver which is the shop and source of the blood, and *Aristotle* the Heart, to be the first fram'd, in regard 'tis *primum vivens*, & *ultimum moviens*: Nature continues in this labor until a perfect shape be introduc'd, and this is call'd *Formation* which is the third act, and is a production of an organical body

body out of the spermatie substance, caus'd by the plastic vertue of the vital spirits: and sometimes this act is finish'd thirty days after the conception, sometimes fifty, but most commonly in forty two or forty five, and is sooner done in the male, this being done, the *Embryo* is animated with three souls; the first with that of Plants call'd the vegetable soul, then with a sensitive, which all brute Animals have, and lastly, the Rational soul is infus'd, and these three in man are like *Trigonus* in *Tetragono*, the two first are generated *ex Triduce*, from the seed of the Parents, but the last is by immediat infusion from God, and 'tis controverted 'twixt Philosophers and Divines, when this infusion is made.

This is the fourth act that goeth to make a man, and is call'd *Animation*: and as the Naturalists allow *Animation* double the time that Formation had from the Conception, so they allow to the ripening of the *Embryo* in the womb, and to the birth thereof treble the time that *Animation* had, which hapneth sometimes in nine, sometimes in ten months; This *Grand* business of the *Spanish* match may be said to have had such degrees of progression; first ther was a meeting and coupling on both sides, for a *Junta* in *Spain*, and som select Counsellors of State were appointed in *England*; After this Conjunction the business was conceiv'd, then it receiv'd form, then life, (though the quickning was slow) but having had nere upon ten years in lieu of ten months to be perfected, it was unfortunately strangled when it was ripe ready for birth; and I would they had never been born that did it, for it is like to be out of my way, 3000 *l.* And as the *Embryo* in the womb is wrapt in three membranes or tunics, so this great business, you know better then I, was involv'd in many difficulties, and died so intangled before it could break through them.

There is a buzz here of a Match 'twixt *England* and *France*; I pray God send it a speedier Formation and *Animation* than this had, and that it may not prove an abortive.

I send you herewith a Letter from the Paragon of the *Spanish* Court *Donna Anna Maria Manrique*, the Duke of *Marquenas* sister, who respects you in a high Degree; she told me this was the first Letter she ever writ to man in her life, except the Duke her brother, she was much solicited to write to Mr. *Thomas Cary*, but she would not. I did also your Message to the *Marquesa* *Inojosa* who put me to sit a good while with her upon her *Esdrado*, which was no simple favor: you are much in both these Ladies Books, and much spoken of by divers others in this Court. I could not recover your Diamond hatband which the *Picaro* snatch'd from you in the Coach, though I us'd all means possible, as far as Book, Bell and Candle in point of Excommunication against the party in all the Churches
of

of *Madrid*, by which means you know divers things are recover'd.
So I most affectionatly kiss your hands and rest,
Post. Yours of the 2. of March
came to safe hand.
Madrid.

Your most faithfull
Servitor, J. H.

X X X.

To my Cosen, Mr. J. Price, (now Knight) at the
Middle Temple, from Madrid.

Cosen, suffer my Letter to salute you first in this Distich,

*A Thamisi Tagus quot levis flumine distat,
Oscula tot manibus porto, Pricæ, tuis.*
As many miles *Thames* lies from *Tagus* Strands,
I bring so many kisses to thy hands.

My dear Jack,

I N the large Register or *Almanack* of my friends in *England*, you
are one of the chiefeft red Letters, you are one of my *Festival*
Rubriques; for whensoever you fall upon my mind, or my mind
falls upon you, I keep Holy-day all the while, and this happens so
often that you leave me but few *Working-dayes* throughout the
whole year, fewer far than this Countrey affords, for in their *Ca-*
lender above five Months of the twelve are dedicated to som Saint
or other, and kept *Festival*; a Religion that the *London Apprenti-*
ces would like well.

I thank you for yours of the third Current, and the ample Re-
lations you give me of *London Occurrences*, but principally for the
powerfull and sweet assurances you give me of your love, both in
Verse and Prose. All businesses here are off the hinges; for one
late audience of my Lord of *Bristol* pull'd down what was so
many years a raising. And as *Thomas Aquinas* told an Artist of a
costly curious Statue in *Rome*, that by som accident while he was a
trimming it, fell down and so broke to pieces, *Opus triginta anno-*
rum destruxisti, Thou hast destroy'd the work of thirty years; so it
may be said, that a work neer upon ten years is now suddenly
shatter'd to peeces. I hope by Gods grace to be now speedily in
England, and to re-enjoy your most dear society: In the mean
time may all happiness attend you.

Ad Literam.

Ocius ut grandire gradus oratio, possit

Prosa, tibi binos jungimus ecce pedes.

That in thy journey thou mayst be more fleet,
To my dull Prose I adde these Metric feet.

Resp.

Resp.

*Ad mare cum venio quid agam? Repl. tum preceps penna**Te ferat, est lator nam levis ignis, Amor.*

But when I come to Sea how shall I shift?

Let Love transport thee then, for Fire is swift.

March 30.
1624.

Your most affectionate Cousen,

J. H.

XXXI.

*To the Lord Vicount Colchester, from Madrid.**Right Honourable,*

Your Lordships of the third Current, came to safe hand, and being now upon point of parting with this Court, I thought it worth the labour to fend your Lordship a short survey of the Monarchy of *Spain*; a bold undertaking your Lordship will say, to comprehend within the narrow bonds of a Letter such a huge bulk, but as in the boss of a small Diamond ring one may discern the image of a mighty mountain, so I will endeavour that your Lordship may behold the power of this great King in this paper.

Spain hath bin alwayes esteem'd a Countrey of ancient renown, and as it is incident to all other, she hath had her vicissitudes, and turns of Fortune: She hath bin thrice overcome; by the Romans, by the Goths, and by the Moors: the middle conquest continueth to this day; for this King and most of the Nobility professe themselves to have descended of the Goths; the Moors kept here about seven hundred years, and it is a remarkable Story how they got in first, which was thus upon good record: There reign'd in Spain, Don Rodrigo, who kept his Court then at Malaga; He employ'd the Conde Don Julian Ambassador to Barbary, who had a Daughter, (a young beautiful Lady) that was Maid of honour to the Queen: The King spying her one day refreshing her self under an Arbor, fell enamor'd with her, and never left till he had deflower'd her: She resenting much the dishonor, writ a Letter to her Father in Barbary under this Allegory, That ther was a fair green Apple upon the Table, and the Kings poignard fell upon't and cleft it in two. Don Julian apprehending the meaning, got letters of revocation, and came back to Spain, wher he so complied with the King, that he became his Favorite: Amongst other things he advis'd the King, That in regard he was now in Peace with all the world, he would dismiss his Gallies and Garrisons that were up and down the Sea-coasts, because it was a superfluous charge. This being done, and Countrey left open to any Invader, he prevail'd
with

with the King to have leave to go with his Lady to see their friends in Tarragona, which was 300 miles off: Having bin there a while, his Lady made semblance to be sick, and so sent to petition the King, that her Daughter Donna Cava (whom they had left at Court to satiate the Kings lust) might come to comfort her a while; Cava came, and the gate through which she went forth is call'd after her name to this day in Malaga: Don Julian having all his chief kindred there, he sail'd over to Barbary, and afterwards brought over the King of Morocco, and others with an Army, who suddenly invaded Spain, lying armes and open, and so conquer'd it. Don Rodrigo died gallantly in the field, but what became of Don Julian, who for a particular revenge betrayed his own Countrey, no Story makes mention. A few years before this happen'd, Rodrigo came to Toledo, wher under the great Church ther was a Vault with huge Iron doors, and none of his Predecessors durst open it, because ther was an old Prophecie, That when that Vault was open'd, Spain should be conquer'd: Rodrigo slighting the Prophecie, caus'd the doors to be broke open, hoping to find there som Treasure; but when he entred, ther was nothing found but the pictures of Moors, of such men that a little after fulfilled the Prophecie.

Yet this last conquest of Spain was not perfect, for divers parts North-west kept still under Christian Kings, specially Biscay, which was never conquer'd, as Wales in Britanny; and the Biscayners have much Analogy with the Welsh in divers things: they retain to this day the original Language of Spain, they are the most Mountainous people, and they are reputed the ancient'st Gentry; so that when any is to take the order of Knighthood, there are no Inquisitors appointed to find whether he be cleer of the blood of the Moores as in other places. The King when he comes upon the confines, pulls off one shooe before he can tread upon any Biscay ground: And he hath good reason to esteem that Province, in regard of divers advantages he hath by it; for he hath his best timber to build ships, his best Murrines and all his iron thence.

Ther were divers bloody Battels 'twixt the remnant of Christians, and the Moores for seven hundred years together, and the Spaniards getting ground more and more, drive them at last to Granada, and thence also in the time of Ferdinand and Isabella, quite over to Barbary: their last King was Chico, who when he fled from Granada crying and weeping, the people upbraided him, That he might well weep like a woman, who could not defend himself and them like a man (this was that Ferdinand who obtain'd from Rome the title of Catholic, though som stories say, that many ages before Ricaredus the first orthodox King of the Goths, was stil'd Catholicus in a Provincial Synod held at Toledo, which was continued by

Alphonfus

Alphonfus the first, and then made hereditary by this Ferdinand) This absolute Conquest of the Moors hapned about Henry the seventh's time, when the foresaid Ferdinand and Isabella had by alliance joyn'd Castile and Aragon, which with the discovery of the West-Indies, which happen'd a little after, was the first foundation of that greatness whereunto Spain is now mounted. Afterwards ther was an alliance with Burgundy and Austria ; by the first House the seventeen Provinces fell to Spain; by the second Charles the fifth came to be Emperor : and remarkable it is how the House of Austria came to that height from a mean Earl ; the Earl of Hasburg in Germany, who having bin one day a hunting, he overtook a Priest who had bin with the Sacrament to visit a poor sick body, the Priest being ty'd, the Earl lighted off his horse, help't up the Priest, and so waited upon him a foot all the while, till he brought him to the Church : The Priest giving him his benediction at his going away, told him, that for this great act of humility and piety, His Race should be one of the greatest that ever the world had ; and ever since, which is som 240 years ago, the Empire hath continued in that House, which afterwards was call'd the House of Austria.

In Philip the seconds time the Spanish Monarchy came to its highest cumble, by the Conquest of Portugal, whereby the East-Indies, sundry Islands in the Atlantic Sea, and divers places in Barbary were added to the Crown of Spain. By these steps this Crown came to this Grandeur ; and truly give the Spaniard his due, he is a mighty Monarch, he hath Dominions in all parts of the world (which none of the four Monarchies had) both in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, (which he hath solely to himself) though our Henry the seventh had the first proffer made him : so the Sun shines all the four and twenty hours of the natural day upon som part or other of his Countreys, for part of the Antipodes are subject to him. He hath eight Viceroy's in Europe, two in the East-Indies, two in the West, two in Afric, and about thirty provincial soverain Commanders more ; yet as I was told lately, in a discours'twixt him and our Prince at his being here, when the Prince fell to magnifie his spacious Dominions, the King answer'd, Sir, 'tis true, it hath pleas'd God to trust me with divers Nations and Countreys, but of all these ther are but two which yeeld me any clear revenues, *viz.* Spain, and my west-Indies, nor all Spain neither, but Castile only, the rest do scarce quit cost, for all is drunk up 'twixt Governours and Garrisons ; yet my advantage is to have the opportunity to propagate Christian Religion, and to employ my Subjects. For the last, it must be granted that no Prince hath better means to breed brave men, and more variety of commands to heighten their spirits with no petty but Princely employments.

This King besides hath other means to oblige the Gentry unto him, by
such

such a huge number of Commendams which he hath in his gift to bestow on whom he pleases of any of the three Orders of Knighthood; which England and France want. Some noble men in Spain can despend 50000 l. some forty, some thirty, and divers twenty thousand pounds per annum. The Church here is exceeding rich both in revenues, plate, and buildings; one cannot go to the nearest Country Chappel, but he will find Chalices, lamps and candlesticks of silver. There are some Bishopricks of 30000 l. per annum, and divers of 10000 l. and Toledo is 100000 l. yearly revenue. As the Church is rich, so it is mightily revered here, and very powerfull, which made Philip the second rather depend upon the Clergy than the Secular Power. Therefore I do not see how Spain can be call'd a poor Country, considering the revenues aforesaid of Princes and Prelats; nor is it thin of People as the world makes it, and one reason may be that there are sixteen universities in Spain, and in one of these, there were fifteen thousand Students at one time when I was there, I mean Salamanca, and in this Village of Madrid (for the King of Spain cannot keep his constant Court in any City) there are ordinarily 60000 souls. 'Tis true that the colonizing of the Indies, and the wars of Flanders have much drain'd this Country of people: Since the expulsion of the Moors, it is also grown thinner, and not so full of Corn; for those Moors would grub up wheat out of the very tops of the craggy hills, yet they us'd another grain for their bread, so that the Spaniard had nought else to do but go with his Ass to the Market, and buy Corn of the Moors. There liv'd here also in times past a great number of Jews, till they were expell'd by Ferdinand, and as I have read in an old Spanish Legend, the cause was this; the King had a young Prince to his son, who was us'd to play with a Jewish Doctor that was about the Court, who had a Ball of gold in a string hanging down his brest, the little Prince one day snatch'd away the said golden Ball, and carried it to the next room, the Ball being hollow, open'd, and within there was painted our Saviour kissing a Jew's tail: Hereupon they were all suddenly distress'd and exterminated, yet I believe in Portugal there lurks yet good store of them.

For the soil of Spain, the fruitfulness of their vallies recompences the sterility of their hills, Corn is their greatest want, and want of rain is the cause of that, which makes them have need of their neighbours; yet as much as Spain bears is passing good, and so is every thing else for the quality, nor hath any one a better horse under him, a better cloak on his back, a better sword by his side, better shooes on his feet, than the Spaniard, nor doth any drink better wine, or eat better Fruit than he, nor flesh for the quantity.

Touching the People, the Spaniard looks as high, though not so big as a German, his excess is in too much gravity, which some who know him not well, hold to be a pride, he cares not how little he labours, for poor

Gascons and Morisco slaves do most of his work in field and vineyard; he can endure much in the war, yet he loves not to fight in the dark, but in open day, or upon a stage, that all the world might be witnesses of his valor, so that you shall seldom here of Spaniards employed in night service; nor shall one hear of a Duell here in an age; He hath one good quality, that he is wonderfully obedient to Government: for the proudest Don of Spain when he is prancing upon his Ginet in the street, if an Alguazil (a Sergeant) shew him his Vare, that is a little white staff he carrieth as a badge of his Office; my Don will down presently off his horse, and yeeld himself his prisoner. He hath another commendable quality, that when he giveth Alms, he pulls off his Hat, and puts it in the beggars hand with a great deal of humility, his gravity is much lessned since the late Proclamation came out against ruffs, and the King himself shew'd the first example, they were come to that height of excess herein, that twenty shillings were us'd to be paid for starching of a ruff: and som, though perhaps he had never a shirt to his back, yet would he have a toting huge firelling ruff about his neck. He is sparing in his ordinary diet, but when he makes a feast he is free and bountifull. As to Temporal Authority, specially Martial, so is he very obedient to the Church, and beleeves all with an implicit faith: he is a great servant of Ladies, nor can he be blam'd, for as I said before he coms of a Gotish race; yet he never brags of, nor blazes abroad his doings that way, but is exceedingly careful of the repute of any woman, (A civility that we much want in England) He will speak high words of Don Phillippo his King, but will not endure a stranger should do so: I have heard a Biscayner make a Rodomontado, that he was as good a Gentleman as Don Phillippo himself, for Don Phillippo was half a Spaniard, half a German, half an Italian, half a Frenchman, half I know not what, but he was a pure Biscayner, without mixture. The Spaniard is not so smooth and oyley in his Complement as the Italian, and though he will make strong protestations, yet he will not swear out Complements like the French and English, as I heard when my Lord of Carlile was Ambassador in France, ther came a great Monsieur to see him, and having a long time banded, and sworn Complements one to another who should go first out at a door, at last my Lord of Carlile said, O Monseigneur ayez pitie de mon ame, O my Lord have pity upon my soul.

The Spaniard is generally given to gaming, and that in excessse; he will say his prayers before, and if he win he will thank God for his good fortune after; their common game at cards (for they very seldom play at dice) is Primera, at which the King never sheivs his game, but throws his cards with their faces down on the table: he is Merchant of all the cards and dice through all the Kingdom, he hath them made
for

for a penny a pair, and he retails them for twelve pence; so that 'tis thought he hath 30000 *l.* a year by this trick at Cards. The *Spaniard* is very devout in his way, for I have seen him kneel in the very dirt when the *Ave-Mary* bell rings: and som if they spy two straws or sticks lye cross-wise in the street they will take them up and kiss them, and lay them down again. He walks as if he marcht, and seldom looks on the ground, as if he contemned it. I was told of a *Spaniard* who having got a fall by a stumble, and broke his nose, rose up, and in a disdainful manner said, *Voto a tal esto es caminar por la tierra*, This it is to walk upon earth. The *Labradores* and COUNTRY SWAINS here are sturdy and rational men, nothing so simple or servile as the *French Peasant who is born in chains*. 'Tis true, the *Spaniard* is not so conversable as other Nations; (unless he hath travell'd) else he is like *Mars* among the Planets, impatient of Conjunction: nor is he so free in his gifts and rewards: as the last Summer it happen'd that Count *Gondamar* with Sir *Francis Cotington* went to see a curious house of the Constable of *Castiles*, which had been newly built here; the Keeper of the house was very officious to shew him every room, with the garden, grotha's, and aqueducts, and presented him with som fruit; *Gondamar* having been a long time in the house, coming out, put many Compliments of thanks upon the man, and so was going away; Sir *Francis* whisper'd him in the ear, and ask'd him whether he would give the man any thing that took such pains? Oh, quoth *Gondamar*, well remembred *Don Francisco*, have you ever a double Pistol about you? if you have, you may give it him, and then you pay him after the English manner, I have paid him already after the Spanish. The *Spaniard* is much improv'd in policy since he took footing in *Italy*, and there is no Nation agrees with him better. I will conclude this Character with a saying that he hath,

*No ay hombre debaxo d'el sol,
Como el Italiano y el Espanol.*

Whereunto a French-man answer'd,
*Dizes la verdad y tienes razon,
El uno es puto, el otro ladron.*

Englised thus,
Beneath the Sun ther's no such man,
As is the *Spaniard* and *Italian*.

The French-man answers,
Thou tell'st the truth, and reason hast,
The first's a Theef, a Buggerer the last,

Touching their women, nature hath made a more visible distinction 'twixt the two sexes here, than else-where; for the men for the most part, are swarthy and rough, but the women are of a far finer mould, they are commonly little; and whereas there is a saying that makes a compleat woman, let her be *English* to the neck, *French* to the waist, and *Dutch* below; I may add, for hands and feet let her be *Spanish*, for they have the least of any. They have another saying, a *French-woman* in a dance, a *Dutch-woman* in the kitchen, an *Italian* in a window, an *English-woman* at board, and the *Spanish* a bed. When they are married they have a priviledg to wear high shooes, and to paint, which is generally practised here, and the Queen useth it her self. They are coy enough, but not so froward as our *English*, for if a Lady go along the street, (and all women going here vaild and their habit so generally alike, one can hardly distinguish a Countess from a Coblers wife) if one should cast out an odd ill sounding word, and ask her a favor, she will not take it ill, but put it off, and answer you with some witty retort. After 30 they are commonly past child-bearing, and I have seen women in *England* look as youthful at 50, as some here at 25. Money will do miracles here in purchasing the favor of Ladies, or any thing else, though this be the Countrey of money, for it furnishes well near all the world besides, yea their very enemies, as the *Turk* and *Hollander*; insomuch that one may say the *Coin* of *Spain* is as *Catholic* as her King. Yet though he be the greatest King of gold and silver Mines in the world, (I think) yet the common currant Coin here is Copper, and herein I beleve the *Hollander* hath done him more mischief by counterfeiting his Copper Coyns, than by their armes, bringing it in by strange surreptitious ways, as in hollow Sows of Tyn and Lead, hollow Masts, in pitchd Buckets under water, and other ways. But I fear to be injurious to this great King to speak of him in so narrow a compass; a great King indeed, though the *French* in a slighting way compare his Monarchy to a *Beggars Cloak made up of patches*; they are patches indeed, but such as he hath not the like: The *East-Indies* is a patch embroyder'd with Pearl, Rubies, and Diamonds: *Peru* is a patch embroyder'd with massy gold. *Mexico* with silver, *Naples* and *Millain* are patches of cloth of Tissue, and if these patches were in one peece, what would become of his Cloak embroyder'd with flower-de-luce?

So desiring your Lordship to pardon this poor imperfect paper, considering the high quality of the subject, I rest

Madrid, 1 Feb.
1623.

Your Lordships most humble
Servitor, J. H.
XXXI. To

XXXII.

To Mr. Walsingham Grefly, from Madrid.

Don Balthasar,

I Thank you for your Letter in my Lord's last packet, wherein among other passages, you write unto me the circumstances of Marquis *Spinola's* raising his Leaguer, by flatt'ing and firing his works before *Berghen*. He is much tax'd here, to have attempted it, and to have buried so much of the King's treasure before that Town in such costly trenches: A Gentleman came hither lately, who was at the siege all the while, and he told me one strange passage, how Sir *Ferdinando Cary* a huge corpulent Knight, was shot through his body, the bullet entering at the navel, and coming out at his back, kill'd his man behind him, yet he lives still, and is like to recover: With this miraculous accident, he told me also a merry one, how a Captain that had a wooden leg booted over, had it shatter'd to peeces by a Cannon-bullet, his Souldiers crying out a *Surgeon*, a *Surgeon* for the Captain; no, no, said he, a *Carpenter*, a *Carpenter* will serve the turn: To this pleasant tale I'll add another that happen'd lately in *Alcala* hard by, of a Dominican Fryer, who in a solemn Procession which was held there upon *Ascension* day last, had his stones dangling under his habit cut off instead of his pocket by a cut-purse.

Before you return hither, which I understand will be speedily, I pray bestow a visit on our friends in *Bishopsgate-street*: So I am

Your faithful Servitor,

J.H.

3 Feb. 1623.

XXXIII.

To Sir Robert Napier Knight, at his house in Bishopsgate-street, from Madrid.

SIR,

THE late breach of the *Match*, hath broke the neck of all businessses here, and mine suffers as much as any: I had access lately to *Olivares*, once or twice, I had audience also of the King, to whom I presented a memorial that intimated *Letters of Mart*; unless satisfaction were had from his Vice-roy the *Conde del Real*; the King gave me a gracious answer, but *Olivares* a churlish one, viz. That when the Spaniards had justice in England, we should have justice here: So that notwithstanding I have brought it to the highest point and pitch of perfection in Law that could be, and

procur'd som dispatches, the like whereof were never granted in this Court before, yet I am in despair now to do any good: I hope to be shortly in *England*, by God's grace, to give you and the rest of the proprietaries, a punctual account of all things: And you may easily conceive how sorry I am, that matters succeeded not according to your expectation, and my endeavors: but I hope you are none of those that measure things by the event. The Earl of *Bristol*, Count *Gondamay*, and my Lord Ambassador *Aston*, did not only do courtesies, but they did co-operate with me in it, and contributed their utmost endeavors. So I rest

Madrid, 19 Feb.

Yours to serve you,
J. H.

XXXIV.

To Mr. A. S. in Alicant.

Much endeared Sir; *Fire* you know is the common emblem of *love*. But without any disparagement to so noble a *passion*, methinks it might be also compar'd to *tinder*, and *Letters* are the proper'st matter wherof to make this tinder: *Letters* again are fittest to kindle, and re-accend this tinder, they may serve both for flint, steel, and match. This Letter of mine comes therefore of set purpose to strike som sparkles into yours, that it may glow and burn, and receive ignition, and not be dead, as it hath done a great while: I make my pen to serve for an instrument to stir the cinders wherwith your old love to me hath been cover'd a long time, therefore I pray let no *couverx fen* Bell have power hereafter to rake up, and choak with the ashes of oblivion, that cleer flame wherwith our affections did use to sparkle so long by correspondence of Letters, and other offices of love.

I think I shall sojourn yet in this Court these three months, for I will not give over this great business while there is the least breath of hope remaining.

I know you have choice matters of intelligence sometimes from thence, therefore I pray impart som unto us, and you shall not fail to know how matters pass here weekly. So with my *besa manas* to *Francisco Imperial*, I rest

Madrid, 3 Mar.
1623.

Yours most affectionately
to serve you, J. H.

XXXV. *To*

XXXV.

To the Honourable Sir T. S. at Tower-Hill.

S I R,

I was yesterday at the *Eſcurial* to ſee the Monastery of Saint *Laurence* the eighth wonder of the world; and truly conſidering the ſite of the place, the ſtate of the thing, and the ſymmetry of the ſtructure, with divers other rarities, it may be call'd ſo; for what I have ſeen in *Italy*, and other places, are but bables to it. It is built amongſt a company of craggy barren hills, which makes the air the hungryer, and whoſomer; it is all built of Free-ſtone and Marble, and that with ſuch ſolidity and modcrat height, that ſurely *Philip* the ſecond's chief deſign was to make a ſacrifice of it to eternity, and to conteſt with the Meteors, and *Time* it ſelf. It coſt eight millions, it was twenty four years a building, and the Founder himſelf ſaw it finiſh'd, and enjoyed it twelve years after, and carried his bones himſelf thither to be buried.

The reaſon that mov'd King *Philip* to waſt ſo much treſure, was a vow he had made at the battel of Saint *Quentin*, wher he was forc'd to batter a Monastery of Saint *Laurence* Friers, & if he had the victory, he would erect ſuch a Monastery to St. *Laurence*, that the world had not the like; therfore the form of it is like a Grid-iron, the handle is a huge royal Palacc, and the body a vaſt Monastery or Aſſembly of quadrangular Cloysters, for there are as many as ther be months in the year. There be a hundred Monks, and every one hath his man and his mulé, and a multitude of Officers; beſides, there are three Libraries there, full of the choiceſt Books for all Sciences; It is beyond expreſſion, what Grots, Gardens, Walks, and Aqueducts there are there, and what curious Fountains in the upper Cloysters, for ther be two ſtages of Cloysters. In fine, there is nothing that's vulgar there. To take a view of every room in the houſe, one muſt make account to go ten miles; there is a Vault call'd the *Pantheon* under the higheſt Altar, which is all pav'd, wall'd, and arch'd with marble; there be a number of huge Silver Candleſticks, taller than I am; Lamps three yards compaſs, and divers Chalices and Croſſes of maſſy Gold: There is one quire made all of burniſh'd braſs: Pictures and Statues like Giants, and a world of glorious things that purely raviſh'd me. By this mighty Monument, it may be inferr'd, that *Philip* the ſecond, though he was a little man, yet had he vaſt Gigantick thoughts in him, to leave

such a huge pile for posterity to gaze upon, and admire his memory: No more now, but that I rest

Madrid, Mar. 9,
1623.

Your most humble
Servitor, J. H.

XXXVI.

To the Lo. Vicount Col. from Madrid.

My Lord,

YOU writ to me not long since, to send you an account of the Duke of Ossuna's death, a little man, but of great fame and fortunes, and much cried up, & known up and down the world. He was revok'd from being Vice-roy of Naples (the best employment the King of Spain hath for a Subject) upon som disgust; And being com to this Court, when he was brought to give an account of his government, being troubled with the Gout, he carried his sword in his hand instead of a staff; the King misliking the manner of his posture, turn'd his back to him, and so went away; therupon he was overheard to mutter, *Esto es para servir muchachos*; This it is to serve boys: This coming to the Kings ear, he was apprehended, and committed prisoner to a Monastery not far off, wher he continued som years, until his beard came to his girdle, then growing very ill, he was permitted to com to his house in this Town, being carried in a bed upon mens shoulders, and so dyed som years ago. There were divers accusations against him; among the rest, I remember these, That he had kept the Marquis de Campolataros wife, sending her husband out of the way upon employment. That he had got a bastard of a Turkish woman, & suffer'd the child to be brought up in the Mahumetan religion, that being one day at High Mass, when the host was elevated, he drew out of his pocket a piece of Gold, and held it up, intimating that that was his God: that he had invited som of the prime Courtisans of Naples to a Feast, and after dinner made a banquet for them in his Garden, wher he commanded them to strip themselves stark naked, and go up and down; while he shot sugar-plums at them out of a Trunk, which they were to take up from off their high Chapins, & such like extravagancies. One (amongst divers other) witty passage was told me of him, which was, that when he was Vice-roy of Sicily, ther dyed a great rich Duke, who left but one Son, whom with his whole estate, he bequeath'd to the Tutule of the Jesuits, and the words of the Will wer, *when he is past his minority (Darete al mio figliuolo qualche voi volete)* you shall give my Son what you will. It seems the Jesuits took to themselves two parts of three of the estate, and gave the rest to the heir, the young Duke complaining

plaining hereof to the Duke of *Offuna* (then Vice-roy) he commanded the Jesuits to appear before him, he ask'd them how much of the estate they would have, they answer'd, two parts of three, which they had almost employed already to build Monasteries, and an Hospital, to erect particular Altars, and Masses, to sing Dirges and Refrigeria; for the soul of the deceased Duke: Hereupon the Duke of *Offuna* caus'd the Will to be produc'd, and found therein the words afore-recited, *when he is past his minority, you shall give my son of my estate, what you will*; then he told the Jesuits, you must by vertue and tenor of these words, give *what you will* to the son, which by your own confession is two parts of three: and so he determin'd the business.

Thus have I in part satisfied your Lordships desire, which I shall do more amply, when I shall be made happy to attend you in person, which I hope will be ere it be long: In the interim, I take my leave of you from *Spain*, and rest

Madrid, 13 Mar.
1623.

Your Lordships most ready and
humble Servitor, J. H.

XXXVII.

To Simon Digby Esq.

SIR,

I Thank you for the several sorts of Cyphers you sent me to write by, which were very choice ones and curious. Cryptology, or Epistolizing in a Clandestine way, is very ancient: I read in *A. Gellius*, that *C. Caesar* in his Letters to *Cajus Oppius*, and *Balkus Cornelius*, who were two of the greatest confident'st in managing his private affairs, did write in Cyphers by a various transportation of the Alphabet; wherof *Probus Grammaticus de occulta literarum significatione Epistolarum C. Caesaris*, writes a curious Commentary: But methinks, that certain kind of Hieroglyphics, the Cœlestial Signs, the seven Planets, and other Constellations, might make a curious kind of Cypher, as I will more particularly demonstrate unto you in a Scheme, when I shall be made happy with your conversation. So I rest

Madrid, Mar. 15.
1623.

Your assured Servitor,
J. H.

XXXVIII.

To Sir James Crofts, from Bilboa.

S I R,

Being safely come to the *Marine*, in convoy of his Majesties Jewels, and being to sojourn here some days, the conveniency of this Gentleman (who knows, and much honoureth you) he being to ride Post through *France*, invited me to send you this.

We were but five horsemen in all our seven days journey, from *Madrid* hither, & the charge Mr. *Wiches* had is valued at four hundred thousand Crowns; but 'tis such safe travelling in *Spain*, that one may carry gold in the palm of his hand, the government is so good. When we had gain'd *Biscay* ground, we past one day through a Forrest, and lighting off our Mules to take a little repast under a Tree, we took down our *Alforjas*, and some bottles of wine, (and you know 'tis ordinary here to ride with ones victuals about him) but as we were eating, we spyed two huge Wolves, who star'd upon us a while, but had the good manners to go away: It put me in mind of a pleasant tale I heard Sir *Thomas Fairfax* relate of a Souldier in *Ireland*, who having got his Passport to go for *England*, as he past through a Wood with his Knap sack upon his back, being weary, he sat down under a Tree, wher he open'd his Knap sack, and fell to som victuals he had; but upon a sudden he was surpriz'd with two or three Wolves, who coming towards him, he threw them scraps of bread and cheefe. till all was done; then the Wolves making a neerer approach unto him, he knew not what shift to make, but by taking a pair of bag-pipes which he had; and as soon as he began to play upon them, the Wolves ran all away as if they had been scar'd out of their wits; wherupon the Souldier said, *A pox take you all, if I had known you had lov'd Musick so well, you should have had it before dinner.*

If there be a lodging void at the three *Halbards-beads*, I pray be pleased to cause it to be reserv'd for me. So I rest

Your humble Servitor,

Bilbo, Sept. 6. 1624.

J. H.

Familiar

Familiar LETTERS.

Section. IV.

I.

To My Father from London.

SIR,

I Am newly return'd from *Spain*, I came over in convoy of the Prince his jewels, for which, one of the Ships. Royal with the *Catch* were sent under the Command of Captain *Love*; We landed at *Plimouth*, whence I came by Post to *Theobalds* in less then two nights and a day, to bring his Majesty news of their safe arrival. The Prince had newly got a fall off a Horse, and kept his Chamber; the jewels were valued at above a hundred thousand pounds; som of them a little before the Prince his departure had been presented to the *Infanta*, but she waving to receive them, yet with a civil complement they were left in the hands of one of the Secretaries of State for her use upon the Wedding-day, and it was no unworthy thing in the *Spaniard* to deliver them back, notwithstanding, that the *treaties* both of *Match*, and *Palatinat*, had bin dissolv'd a pretty while before, by Act of Parliament, that a War was threatned; & Ambassadors revok'd. Ther wer jewels also amongst them to be presented to the King & Queen of *Spain*, to most of the Ladies of honor, and the *Grandees*. Ther was a great Table Diamond for *Olivares* of 18 Carrats Weight; but the richest of all was to the *Infanta* her self, which was a chain of great Orient Perl, to the number of 276. weighing nine Ounces. The *Spaniards* notwithstanding they are the Masters of the *Staple* of Jewels, stood astonish'd at the beauty of these, and confess'd themselves to be put down.

Toucheing the employment, upon which I went to *Spain*, I had my charges born all the while, and that was all; had it taken effect, I had made a good business of it; but 'tis no wonder (nor can it be I hope any disrepute unto me) that I could not bring to pass what three Ambassadors could not do before me.

I am now casting about for another Fortune, and som hopes I have

have of employment about the Duke of *Buckingham*, he sways more than ever; for whereas he was before a favorit to the King, he is now a favorit to Parliament, People, and City, for breaking the Match with *Spain*: Touching his own interest, he had reason to do it, for the Spaniards love him not: but whether the public interest of the State will suffer in it, or no, I dare not determine; for my part I hold the *Spanish Match* to be better than their *powder*, and their *wares* better than their *wars*; and I shall be ever of that mind, That *no Countrey is able to do England lesse hurt, and more good then Spain*, considering the large Traffic and Treasure that is to be got thereby.

I shall continue to give you an account of my courses when opportunity serves, and to dispose of matters so that I may attend you this Summer in the Countrey: So desiring still your Blessing and Prayers, I rest

London, Decemb. 10
1624.

Your dutifull Son,
J. H.

II.

To R. Brown Esq.

Dear Sir,

There is no seed so fruitful as that of *love*: I do not mean that grosse carnal *love* which *propagats* the World, but that which *preserves* it, to wit, Seeds of *Friendship*, which hath little commerce with the Body, but is a thing *Divine* and *Spiritual*; There cannot be a more pregnant *proof* hereof, then those Seeds of *love*, which I have long since cast into your Breast, which have thriven so well, and in that exuberance, that they have been more fruitfull unto me, then that field in *Sicily*, called *Le trecente cariche*, The field of three hundred Loads, so call'd, because it returns the Sower three hundred for one yearly. So plentiful hath your love been unto me, but amongst other sweet fruits it hath born, those precious Letters which you have sent me from time to time, both at home and abroad, are not of the least value: I did always hugg and highly esteem them, and you in them, for they yeilded me both profit and pleasure.

That seed which you have also sown in me, hath fructified something, but it hath not been able to make you such rich returns, nor afford so plentiful a Crop, yet I dare say, this Crop how thin soever, was pure and free from tares, from cockle or darnel, from flattery or falshood, and what it shall produce hereafter, shall be so? nor shall any injury of the Heavens, as Tempests, or
Thunder

Thunder and Lightning) I mean, no cross or affliction whatsoever) be able to blast and smut it, or hinder it to grow up, and fructifie still.

This is the third time God Almighty hath been pleas'd to bring me back to the sweet bosom of my dear Country from beyond the Seas ; I have been already comforted with the sight of many of my choice friends, but I miss you extreamly, therefore I pray make haste, for *London* streets which you and I have trod together so often, will prove tedious to me els. Amongst other things, *Black-Friers* will entertain you with a Play *spick and span new*, and the *Cock-pit* with another : nor I believe after so long absence, will it be an unpleasing object for you to see

London, Jan. 20.

Your J. H.

1624.

III.

To the Lord Vicount Colchester.

Right Honourable,

MY last to your Lordship was in *Italian*, with the *Venetian Gazetta* inclos'd. Count *Mansfelt* is upon point of parting, having obtain'd it seems the sum of his desires, he was lodged all the while in the same Quarter of *Saint James*, which was appointed for the *Infanta*, he supp'd yesternight with the Counsel of War, and he hath a grant of 12000 men, *English* and *Scots*, whom he will have ready in the Body of an Army against the next spring; and they say, that *England*, *France*, *Venice*, and *Savoy*, do contribute for the maintenance thereof 60000 pound a month ; ther can be no conjecture, much less any judgement made yet of his design; most think it will be for releiving *Breda*, which is straightly begirt by *Spinola*, who gives out, that he hath her already as a Bird in a Cage, and will have her maugre all the opposition of *Christendom* ; yet ther is fresh news com over, that Prince *Maurice* hath got on the back of him, and hath beleaguerr'd him, as he hath done the *Town*, which I want faith to believe yet, in regard of the huge circuit of *Spinola's* Works, for his circumvallations are cry'd up to be near upon twenty miles. But while the *Spaniard* is spending Millions here for getting small Towns, the *Hollander* gets Kingdoms of him elsewhere ; he hath invaded and taken lately from the *Portugal* part of *Brazil*, a rich Countrey for Sugars, Cottons, Balsams, Dying-wood, and divers Commodities besides.

The Treaty of marriage 'twixt our Prince, and the youngest Daughter of *France*, goes on apace, and my Lord of *Castile*, and *Holland* are in *Paris* about it, we shall see now what difference there

there is 'twixt the *French* and *Spanish* pace: The two *Spanish* Ambassadors have been gone hence long since, they say, that they are both in prison, one in *Burgos* in *Spain*, the other in *Flanders*, for the scandalous information they made here against the Duke of *Buckingham*, about which the day before their departure hence, they desir'd to have one private audience more, but his Majesty denyed them; I believe they will not continue long in disgrace, for matters grow daily worse and worse 'twixt us and *Spain*: for divers Letters of Mart are granted our Merchants, and Letters of Mart are commonly the forerunners of a War: Yet they say *Gondamar* will be on his way hither again about the *Palatinat*; for the King of *Denmark* appears now in his Neeces quarrel, and Arm's apace.

No more now, but that I kisse your Lordships hands, and rest

Your most humble and ready

London, 5. Feb. 1624.

Servitor, J. H.

IV.

To my Cousin Mr. Rowland Guin.

Cousin,

I Was lately sorry, and I was lately glad, that I heard you were ill, that I heard you are well.

Your affectionat Cousin,

J. H.

V.

To Thomas Jones Esq.

Tom,

IF you are in health, 'tis well, we are here all so; and we should be better, had we your company: therefore I pray leave the smutty Ayr of *London*, and com hither to breath sweeter, where you may pluck a Kose, and drink a Cillibub.

Kentis, June 1.
1625.

Your faithfull friend,
J. H.

VI.

To D. C.

THE Bearer hereof hath no other errand, but to know how you do in the Countrey, and this paper is his *credential* Letter, Therefore I pray hasten his dispatch, and if you please send him

him back like the man in the Moon, with a basket of your fruit on his back.

Your true friend,
J. H.

London, this Aug. 10. 1624.

VII.

To my Father from London.

S I R,

I Received yours of the third of February, by the hands of my Cousin *Thomas Guin of Trecastle*.

It was my fortune to be on Sunday was fortnight at *Theobalds*, wher his late Majesty King *James* departed this life, & went to his last rest upon the day of rest, presently after Sermon was done: A little before the break of day, he sent for the Prince, who rose out of his bed, and came in his Night-Gown; the King seem'd to have som earnest thing to say unto him, and so endeavour'd to rowse himself upon his Pillow, but his spirits were so spent, that he had not strength to make his words audible. He died of a Feaver which began with an Ague, and som Scotch Doctors mutter at a Plaster the Countess of *Buckingham* applied to the outside of his stomach: 'Tis thought the last breach of the Match with *Spain*, which for many years he had so vehemently desir'd, took too deep an impression in him, & that he was forc'd to rush into a war, now in his declining Age, having liv'd in a continual uninterrupted Peace his whole life, except som collateral ayds he had sent his Son in Law as soon as he expir'd, the Privy Councel sate, and in less then a quarter of an hour, King *Charles* was proclaim'd at *Theobalds* Court-Gate, by Sir *Edward Zouch* Knight Marshal Master Secretary *Conway* dictating unto him, that wheras it hath pleas'd God to take to his mercy our most gracious Sovereign King *James* of famous memory, we Proclaim Prince *Charles* His rightful and indubitable Heir to be King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c. The Knight Marshal mistook, saying, His rightful and dubitable Heir, but he was rectified by the Secretary. This being done, I took my Horse instantly, and came to London first, except one, who was com a little before me, insomuch, that I found the Gates shut. His now Majestie took Coach, and the Duke of *Buckingham* with him, and came to Saint *James*; In the evening he was proclaim'd at *White-Hall* Gate, in *Cheapside* and other places in a sad shower of Rain; and the weather was suitable to the condition wherin he finds the Kingdom which is Cloudy; for he is left engag'd in a War with a potent Prince, the peeple by long desuetude unapt for arms, the Fleet Royal in quarter repair, him-
self

self without a Queen, his Sister without a Countrey, the Crown pitifully laden with debts, and the Purse of the State lightly ballasted, though it never had better opportunity to be rich then it had these last twenty years : But God Almighty, I hope will make him emerge, and pull this Island out of all these plunges, and preserve us from worse times.

The Plague is begun in White-Chappel, and as they say in the same house, at the same day of the month, with the same number that died twenty two years since when Queen *Elizabeth* departed.

There are great preparations for the Funeral, and there is a design to buy all the Cloth for Mourning White, and then to put it to the Dyers in gross, which is like to save the Crown a good deal of money, the Drapers murmur extremely at the Lord *Cranfield* for it.

I am not settled yet in any stable condition, but I lie Windbound at the *Caps of good Hope*, expecting some gentle gale to launch out into an employment.

So with my love to all my brothers and Sisters at the *Bryn*, and near *Brecknock*, I humbly crave a continuance of your prayers, and blessing to

London, Decem.
11. 1625.

Your dutiful Son,
J. H.

VIII.

To Dr. Prichard.

S I R,

Since I was beholden to you for your many favours in *Oxford*, I have not heard from you (*ne gry quidem*) I pray let the wonted correspondence be now reviv'd, and receive new vigor between us.

My Lord Chancellor *Bacon* is lately dead of a long languishing weaknes ; he died so poor, so that he scarce left money to bury him, which though he had a great Wit, did argue no great wisdom, it being one of the essential properties of a Wiseman to provide for the main chance. I have read, that it hath bin the fortunes of all Poets commonly to die beggars ; but for an Orator, a Lawyer, and Philosopher. as he was, to die so, 'tis rare. It seems the same fate befell him, that attended *Demosithenes*, *Seneca*, and *Cicero* (all great men) of whom, the two first fell by *corruption* ; the fairest Diamond may have a flaw in it, but I believe he died poor out of a contempt of the pelf of Fortune, as also out of an excess of generosity, which appear'd as in divers other passages, so once when

when the King had sent him a Stag, he sent up for the Under-keeper, and having drunk the Kings health unto him in a great Silver gilt-bowl, he gave it him for his fee.

He writ a pitiful Letter to King *James*, not long before his death, and concludes, Help me dear Sovereign Lord and Master, and pity me so far, that I who have been born to a Bag, be not now in my age fore'd in effect to bear a Wallet; nor I that desire to live to study, may be driven to study to live: which words, in my opinion, argueth a little abjection of spirit, as his former Letter to the Prince did of profaneness, wherein he hoped that as the Father was his Creator, the Son will be his Redeemer. I write not this to derogate from the noble worth of the Lord Viscount *Verulam*, who was a rare man, a man *Reconditæ scientiæ, & ad salutem literarum natus*, and I think the eloquent'st that was born in this Isle. They say he shall be the last Lord Chancellor, as Sir *Edward Coke* was the last Lord Chief Justice of *England*; for ever since they have been term'd Lord Chief Justices of the Kings-Bench, so hereafter they shall be only Keepers of the Great Seal, which for Title and Office, are deposable; but they say the Lord *Chancellors* Title is indelible.

I was lately at Grays-Inn with Sir *Eubule*, and he desir'd me to remember him unto you, as I do also salute *Meum Prichardum ex imis præcordiis, Vale κεφαλή μοι προσφιλισταίη.*

Lond. Jan. 6. 1625.

*Yours most affectionately
while, J. H.*

IX.

To my welbeloved Cousin Mr. T.V.

Cousin,

YOU have a great work in hand, for you write unto me, that you are upon a treaty of marriage; a great work indeed, and a work of such consequence, that it may *make* you or *mar* you; it may make the whole remainder of your life uncouth, or comfortable to you; for of all evil actions that are incident to man, ther's not any that tends more to his infelicity or happiness; therefore it concerns you not to be over-hasty herein, not to ~~take~~ the Ball before the bound; you must be cautious how you thrust your neck into such a yoke, whence you will never have power to withdraw it again; for the tongue useth to tye so hard a knot, that the teeth can never untye, no not *Alexander's* sword can cut asunder among us Christians. If you are resolv'd to marry, *Choose where you love, and resolve to love your choice*; let love, rather than lucre, be your guide in this election, though a concurrence of both be
good

good, yet for my part, I had rather the latter should be wanting than the first, the one is the Pilate, but the other the Ballast of the Ship which should carry us to the Harbour of a happy life : if you are bent to wed, I wish you another gets wife then *Socrates* had ; who when she had scoulded him out of doors, as he was going through the Portal, threw a Chamber-pot of stale Urine upon his head, wherat the Philosopher having bin silent all the while, smilingly said, *I thought after so much Thunder we should have Rain ;* And as I wish you may not light upon such a *Zantippe*, (as the wisest men have had ill luck in this kind, as I could instance in two of our most eminent Lawyers, *C. B.*) so I pray that God may deliver you from a wife of such a generation, that *Strowd* our Cook here at *Westminster* said his wife was of, who, when (out of a dislike of the Preacher) he had on a Sunday in the afternoon gon out of the Church to a Tavern, and returning towards the evening pretty well heated with Canary, to look to his Roast, and his wife falling to read him a loud lesson in so furious a manner, as if she would have basted him instead of the Mutton, and amongst other revilings, telling him often, That the Devil the Devil would fetch him, at last he broke out of a long silence, and told her, I prethe good wife hold thy self content; for I know the Devil will do me no hurt, for I have married his Kinswoman : if you light upon such a wife, (a wife that hath more bone then flesh) I wish you may have the same measure of patience that *Socrates* and *Strowd* had, to suffer the *Gray mare* sometimes to be the better *Horse*. I remember a French Proverb ;

*La Maison est miserable & Meschante
Ou la Poule plus haut que le Coc chante.*

That House doth every day more wretched grow,
Wher the Hen lowder than the Cock doth crow.

Yet we have another English Proverb almost counter to this, That it is better to marry a Shrew then a Sheep ; for though silence be the dumb Orator of beauty, and the best ornament of a woman yet a Phlegmatic dull wife is fulsom and fastidious.

Excuse me Cousin, that I jest with you in so serious a business : I know you need no counsel of mine herein : you are discreet enough of your self ; nor, I presume, do you want advice of Parents, which by all means must go along with you. So wishing you all conjugal joy, and a happy consarreation, I rest

London, Feb. 5.

Your affectionat Cousin,

1635.

J. H.

X. To

X.

To my noble Lord, the Lord Clifford from
London.

My Lord,

THE Duke of *Buckingham* is lately return'd from *Holland*, having renewed the peace with the States, and Articled with them for a continuation of som Navel forces for an expedition against *Spain*, as also having taken up som monies upon privat jewels (not any of the Crowns) and lastly, having comforted the Lady *Elizabeth* for the decease of his late Majestie her Father, & of Prince *Frederick* her eldest Son, whose disastorous manner of death, amongst the rest of her sad afflictions, is not the least: For passing over *Haerlem Mere*, an huge Inland Lough, in company of his Father who had bin in *Amsterdam*, to look how his bank of money did thrive, and comming (for more frugality) in the common Boat, which was orefet with Merchandize, and other passengers, in a thick fog, the Vessel turn'd ore, and so many perish'd, the Prince *Palsgrave* sav'd himself by swimming, but the young Prince clinging to the Mast, and being entangled among the Tackling, was half drown'd and half frozen to death: A sad destiny.

Ther is an open rupture 'twixt us and the *Spaniard*, though he gives out, that he never broke with us to this day: Count *Gondamar* was on his way to *Flanders*, and thence to *England* (as they say) with a large Commission to treat for a surrender of the *Palatinat*, and so to peice matters together again, but he died in the journey, at a place call'd *Bunnol*, of pure apprehensions of grief, it is given out.

The match 'twixt his Majestie and the Lady *Henrietta Maria*, youngest Daughter to *Henry* the great (the eldest being married to the King of *Spain*, and the second to the Duke of *Savoy*) goes roundly on, and is in a manner concluded; wherat the Count of *Soissons* is much discontented, who gave himself hopes to have her, but the hand of Heaven hath predestin'd her for a far higher condition.

The French Ambassadors who were sent hither to conclude the busines, having private audience of his late Majestie a little before his death, he told them pleasantly. That he would make war against the Lady *Henrietta*, because she would not receive the two Letters which were sent her, one from himself and the other from his son, but sent them to her Mother; yet he thought he should easily make peace with her, because he understood she had afterwards put the latter letter in her bosom, and the first in her Coshion;

onet, whereby he gather'd, that she intended to reserve his son for her affection, and him for Counsel.

The Bishop of *Lucon*, now Cardinal de *Richelieu*, is grown to be the sole Favorit of the King of *France*, being brought in by the Queen Mother, he hath bin very active in advancing the match, but 'tis thought the wars will break out afresh against them of the Religion, notwithstanding the ill fortune the King had before *Montauban* few years since, wher he lost above 500 of his Nobles, wherof the great Duke of *Main* was one, and having lain in person before the Town many months, and receiv'd som affronts, as that inscription upon their Gates shews, *Roy sans foy, ville sans peur* : a King without faith, a Town without fear, yet he was forc'd to raze his works, and raise his siege.

The Letter which Mr. *Ellis Hicks* brought them of *Mountauban* from *Rochel*, through so much danger; and with so much gallantry, was an infinit advantage unto them; for wheras ther was a politic report rais'd in the Kings Army, and blown into *Mountauban*, that *Rochel* was yeilded to the Count of *Soissons* who lay then before her, this Letter did inform the contrary, and that *Rochel* was in as good plight as ever : wherupon, they made a fally the next day upon the Kings Forces, & did him a great deal of spoil.

Ther be summons out for a Parliament, I pray God it may prove more prosperous than the former.

I have been lately reecomended to the Duke of *Buckingham*, by som noble friends of mine that have intimacy with him, about whom, though he hath three Seeretaries already, I hope to have som employment, for I am weary of walking up and down so idly upon *London* streets.

The Plague begins to rage mightily, God avert his judgments, that menace so great a Mortality, and turn not away his face from this poor Island, So I kiss your Lordships hand, in quality of

London 25. Feb.
1625.

Your Lordships most humble
Servitor, J. H.

XI.

To Rich. Altham Esquire.

S I R,

THE Eccho wants but a face, and the looking-glasse a voice, to make them both living creatures, and to become the same bodies they represent; the one by repercussion of sound, the other by reflection of sight: Your most ingenious letters to me from time to time

time, do far more lively represent you; then either Eecho or cry-
 stall can do; I mean, they represent the better and nobler part of
 you, to wit, the inward man, they clearly set forth the notions of
 your mind, and the motions of your soul, with the strength of your
 imagination; for as I know your exterior person by your *linea-*
ments, so I know you as well inwardly by your *lines*, and by those
 lively expressions you give of your self, in so much, that I believe, if
 the interior man within you were so visible as the outward (as once
Plato wish'd. that vertue might be seen with the corporeal eyes)
 you would draw all the world after you; or if your well-born
 thoughts, & the words of your Letters were eccho'd in any place,
 wher they might rebound & be made audible, they are compos'd
 of such sweet & charming strains of ingenuity and eloquence, that
 all the *Nymphs* of the Woods and the Valleys, the *Driades*, yea,
 the *Graces* & *Muses*, would pitch their Pavilions there, nay, *Apollo*
 himself would dwell longer in that place with his Rays, and make
 them reverberat more strongly, than either upon *Pindus*, or *Parnas-*
sis or *Rhodes* it self, whence he never removes his Eye, as long as
 he is above this Hemisphere. I confess my Letters to you, which I
 send by way of correspondence, com far short of such vertue, yet
 are they the true *Ideas* of my mind, and of that real and inbred
 affection I bear you; one should never teach his Letters or his *La-*
quay to lie, I observe that rule: but besides my Letters, I could wish
 ther were a Crystal casement in my Brest, thorow which you
 might behold the motions of my heart.

—— *utinamque oculos in pectore posses inferere*, then should you
 clearly see without any deception of sight, how truly I am, and
 how entirely

27 of Febr. 1625.

Yours, J. H.

And to answer you in the same strain of verse you sent me,

First, Shall the Heavens bright Lamp forget to shine,
 The Stars shall from the Azur'd skie decline;
 First, Shall the Orient with the west shake hand,
 The Center of the world shall cease to stand:
 First, wolves shall ligue with Lambs, the Dolphins flie,
 The Lawyer and Physitian Fees denie
 The Thames with Tagus shall exchange her Bed,
 My Mistris locks with mine, shall first turn red:
 First, Heaven shall lie below, and Hell above,
 E're I inconstant to my Altham prove.

XII.

To the Right Honourable the Lord of Calingsford, after
Earl of Carberry, at Golden-Grove.

28 May 1625.

My Lord,

WE have gallant news now abroad, for we are sure to have a new Queen ere it be long; both the Contract & mariage was lately solemniz'd in *France*, the one the second of this month in the *Louvre*, the other the eleventh day following in the great Church of *Paris*, by the Cardinal of *Roche-foucauld*; ther was som clashing 'twixt him, and the Archbishop of *Paris*, who alleg'd 'twas his duty to officiat in that Church; but the dignity of Cardinal, and the quality of his Office, being the Kings great Almoner, which makes him chief Curat of the Court, gave him the prerogative. I doubt not but your Lordship hath heard of the Capitulations, but for better assurance, I will run them over briefly.

The King of *France* oblig'd himself to procure the Dispensation the mariage should be celebrated in the same form as that of *Queen Margaret*, and of the dutches of *Bar*; her dowry should be 800000 crowns six shillings a piece, the one moiety to be payed the day of the Contract, the other a twelvemonth after. The Queen shall have a Chappel in all the Kings Royal Houses, and any wher else, where she shall reside within the Dominions of his Majesty of great *Britain*, with free exercise of the *Roman* Religion, for her self, her Officers, and all her Household, for the celebration of the Masse, the Predication of the Word, Administration of the Sacraments, and power to procure Indulgences from the Holy Father. That to this end, she shall be allowed 28 Priests, or Ecclesiastics in her House, and a Bishop in quality of Almoner, who shall have jurisdiction over all the rest, and that none of the Kings Officers shall have power over them, unless in case of Treason; therefore all her Ecclesiastics shall take the oath of fidelity to his Majesty of great *Britain*; ther shall be a Cymetier or Churchyard clos'd about to bury those of her Family, that in consideration of this mariage, all *English* Catholics, as well Ecclesiastics as Lay: which shall be in any prison meerly for Religion, since the last Edict, shall be set at liberty.

This is the eighth Alliance we have had with *France*, since the conquest, & as it is the best that could be made in *Christendom*, so I hope it will prove the happiest. So I kiss your hands, being

Your Lordships most humble Servitor,

Lond. Mar. 1, 1625.

J. H.

XIII. To

XIII.

To the Honourable Sir Tho. Sa.

S I R,

I Convers'd lately with a Gentleman that came from *France*, who amongst other things, discours'd much of the favorit *Richelieu*, who is like to be an active man, and hath great designs. The two first things he did, was to make sure of *England*, & the *Hollander*; he thinks to have us safe enough by this marriage; and *Holland* by a late League, which was bought with a great sum of money; for he hath furnish'd the *States* with a Million of Livres, at two shillings a peice in present, and six hundred thousand Livres evry year of these two that are to com; provided, that the *States* repay these sums two years after they are in peacc or truce: The King press'd much for liberty of conscience to *Roman* catholics amongst them, and the Deputies promis'd to do all they could with the *States* General about it; they Articled likewise for the *French* to be associated with them in the Trade to the *Indies*.

Monfieur is lately married to *Mary* of *Bourbon*, the Duke of *Montpensiers* Daughter, he told her, That he would be a better Husband, then he had been a Sutor to her; for he hung of a good while: This marriage was made by the King, and Monfieur hath for his apcnage 100000 Livres, annual Rent from *Chartres* and *Blois*, 100000 Livres Pension, and 500000 to be charg'd ycarly upon the general receipts of *Oyleans*, in all about 700000 pounds. Ther was much ado before this Match could be brought about, for ther were many opposers, and ther be dark whispers, that ther was a deep plot to confine the King to a Monastery, and that Monfieur should govern; and divers great ones have suffered for it, and more are like to be discover'd, So I take my leave for present, and rest.

London Mar. 10.
1626.

Your very humble and ready
Servitor,
J. H.

XIV.

To the Lady Jane Savage, Marchioness of Winchester.

Excellent Lady,

I May say of your Grace, as it was said once of a rare *Italian* Princesse, that you are the greatest Tyrant in the World, because you make all those that see you your slaves, much more them that know you, I mean those that are acquainted with your inward disposition,

Position, and with the *faculties* of your soul, as well as the *Physiomy* of your face; for *Vertue* took as much pains to adorn the one, as *Nature* did to perfect the other; I have had the happiness to know both, when your Grace took pleasure to learn *Spanish*, at which time, when my betters far had offer'd their service in this kind, I had the honour to be commanded by you often. He that hath as much experience of you, as I have had, will confess, that the *Handmaid* of God Almighty was never so prodigal of her gifts to any, or labour'd more to frame an exact model of Femal perfection; nor was dame *Nature* onely busied in this Work, but all the *Graces* did consult and co-operat with her, and they wasted so much of their Treasure to enrich this one piece, that it may be a good reason why so many lame and defective fragments of women-kind are daily thrust into the world.

I return you here inclos'd the Sonnet, your Grace pleas'd to send me lately, rendred into *Spanish*, and fitted for the same Ayr it had in *English*, both for cadence, and number of feet: With it I send my most humble thanks, that your Grace would descend to command me in any thing that might conduce to your contentment and service; for ther is nothing I desire with a greater Ambition (and herein I have all the World my *Rival*) then to be accounted.

Madam,

Your Graces most humble and
ready Servitor,
J. H.

Lond. March 15.
1626.

XV.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Clifford.

My Lord,

I Pray be pleas'd to dispence with this slowness of mine in answering yours of the first of this present.

Toucheing the domestic occurrences, the Gentleman who is Bearer hereof, is more capable to give you account by *discourse* than I can in *paper*.

For forrain tidings, your Lordship may understand, that the Town of *Breda* hath bin a good while making her last will and testament, but now ther is certain news com, that she hath yielded up the Ghost to *Spinola's* hands after a tough siege of thirteen months, and a circumvallation of near upon twenty miles compass.

My Lord of *Southampton* and his eldest son sickned at the siege, and dyed at *Berghen*; the adventurous Earl *Henry* of *Oxford*, seeing

ing to tax the Prince of *Orange* of slacknes to fight, was set upon a desperat Work, wher he melted his grease, and so being carried to the *Hague*, he died also : I doubt not but you have heard of Grave *Maurice's* death, which happen'd when the town was pass'd cure, which was *his* more then the *States*, for he was Marquis of *Breda*, and had neer upon thirty thousand dollars annual rent from her: therefore he seem'd in a kind of sympathy to sicken with h's town, and died before her. He had provided plentifully for all his Natural children: but could not, though much importun'd by Doctor *Roscius*, and other Divines upon his death-bed, be induc'd to make them legitimat by marrying the mother of them, for the Law ther is, That if one hath got children of any woman, though unmarried to her, yet if he marry her never so little before his death, he makes her honest, and them all legitimat ; but it seems the Prince postpos'd the love he bore to his woman and Children, to that which he bore to his brother *Henry* ; for had he made the children legitimat, it had prejudic'd the brother in point of command and fortunes: yet he had provided very plentifully for them and the mother.

Grave *Henry* hath succeeded him in all things, and is a gallant Gentleman, of a *French* education and temper ; he charg'd him at his death to marry a young Lady, the Count of *Solms* Daughter attending the Queen of *Bohemia*, whom he had long courted, which is thought will take speedy effect.

When the siege before *Breda* had grown hot, Sir *Edward Vere* being one day attending Prince *Maurice*, he pointed at a rising place call'd *Terbay*, wher the enemy had built a fort, (which might have bin prevented) Sir *Edward* told him, he fear'd that Fort would be the cause of the loss of the Town : the Grave spatter'd and shook his head, saying, 'Twas the greatest error he had committed since he knew what belong'd to a soldier ; as also in managing the plot for surprizing of the Cittadel of *Antwerp*, for he repented that he had not employed *English* and *French* in lieu of the slow Dutch who aym'd to have the sole honour of it, & were not so fit instruments for such a nimble piece of service. As soon as Sir *Charles Morgan* gave up the Town, *Spinola* caus'd a new Gate to be crected with this inscription in great Golden Characters.

Philippo quarto regnante,
Clara Eugrenia Isabella gubernante,
Ambrosio spinola obsidente,
Quatuor Regibus contra conantibus
Breda Capta fuit Idibus, &c.

'Tis thought *Spinola* now, that he hath recover'd the honor he had lost before *Berghen op Zoom* three years since, will not long stay

in Flanders, but retire.

No more now, but that I am resolv'd to continue ever,

London Mar. 19.
1626.

2008 Lordships most humble
Servitor, J. H.

XVI.

To Mr. R. Sc. at York.

S I R,

I Sent you one of the third Current, but 'twas not answer'd; I sent another of the thirteenth like a second Arrow to find out the first, but I know not what's become of either; I send this to find out the other two, and if this fail, ther shall go no more out of my Quiver: If you forget me; I have cause to complain, and more, if you remember me, to forget, may proceed from the frailty of memory, not to answer me when you mind me, is pure neglect, and no less than a piacle. So I rest

Yours easily to be recover'd, J. H.

Ira furor brevis est, brevis est mea litera, cogor,

Ira correptus, corripuisse Stylum.

London, 19 of July, the first of
the Dog-daies, 1626.

XVII.

To Dr. Field, Lord Bishop of Landaff.

My Lord,

I Send you my humble thanks for those worthy Hospitable favours you were pleas'd to give me at your lodgings in Westminster. I had yours of the fifth of this present, by the hands of Mr. Jonathan Field. The news which fills evry corner of the Town at this time, is the sorry and unsuccessful return that Wimbledon's Fleet hath made from Spain: it was a Fleet that deserv'd to have had a better destiny, considering the strength of it, and the huge charge the Crown was at: for besides a Squadron of sixteen *Hollanders*, wherof Count William one of Prince Maurice's natural Sons was Admiral, ther wer above fourscore of ours, the greatest joint naval power (of Ships without Gallies) that ever spread sail upon Salt-water, which makes the World abroad to stand astonish'd how so huge a Fleet could be so suddenly made ready. The sinking of the long *Robin* with 176 souls in her, in the Bay of *Biscay*, ere she had gon half the voyage was no good augury; and the Critics of the time say, ther wer many other things that promis'd no good fortune to this Fleet? besides they would point at divers

divers errors committed in the conduct of the *main* design; first the odd choice that was made of the Admiral, who was a meer Land-man, which made the Sca-men much slight him, it belonging properly to Sir *Robert Mansell*, Vice-Admiral of *England*, to have gon in case the High Admiral went not; then they spake of the certainty of the enterprize, and that no place was pitch'd upon to be invaded, till they came to the hight of the South Cape, and to sight of shore, wher the Lord *Wimbledon* first call'd a Counsel of War, wherin som would be for *Malaga*, others for *Saint Mary-Port*, others for *Gibraltar*, but most for *Cales*, and while they were thus consulting, the Countrey had an alarm given them. Add hereunto the blazing abroad of this expedition ere the fleet went out of the Downs, for *Mercurius Gallobelgicus* had it in print, that it was for the Streights mouth; Now 'tis a Rule, that great designs of State should be mysteries till they com to the very act of performance, and then they should turn to exploits: Moreover, when the locall attempt was resolv'd on, ther were seven ships (by the advice of one Captain *Love*) suffer'd to go up the River, which might have been easily taken, and being rich, 'tis thought they would have defrayed well neer the charge of our Fleet, which ships did much infest us afterwards with their Ordinance, when we had taken the Fort of *Pontall*: Moreover, the disorderly carriage and exces of our Landmen (wherof ther wer 10000) when they were put a shore, who broke into the Fryers Caves, and other Cellars of Sweet Wines, wher many hundred of them being surpriz'd, & found dead drunk, the *Spaniards* came and toar off their Ears and Noses, and pluck'd out their Eyes: And I was told of one merry fellow escaping, that kill'd an Assie for a Buck: Lastly, it is laid to the Admiralls charge, that my Lord *de la Wares* Ship being infected, he should give order, that the sick men should be scattered into divers ships, which dispers'd the contagion exceedingly, so that som thousands died before the Fleet return'd, which was done in a confus'd manner without any observance of Sea-orders: Yet I do not hear of any that will be punish'd for these miscarriages which will make the dishonor fall more foully upon the State; but the most infortunate passage of all was, that though we did nothing by Land that was considerable, yet if we had stay'd but a day or two longer, and spent time at sea, the whole Fleet of Galeons, and *Nova Hispania*, had fain into our mouths, which came presently in, clo'e along the Coasts of *Barbary*, and in all likelihood we might have had the opportunity to have taken the richest prize that ever was taken on salt-water. Add hereunto, that while we were thus Masters of those Seas, a Fleet of fifty sail of *Brasil* men got safe into *Lisbon*, with four of the richest Caracks
that

that ever came from the *East-Indies*.

I hear my Lord of Saint Davids is to be remov'd to *Bath and Wells*, and it were worth your Lordships coming up, to endeavor the succeeding of him. So I humbly rest

Your Lordships most ready Servitor,

Lond. 20. Novemb. 1626

J. H.

XVIII.

To my Lord Duke of Buckingham's Grace
at New-Market.

MAy it please your grace to peruse and pardon these few advertisements, which I would not dare to present had I not hopes that the goodness which is concomitant with your greatness would make them veniall.

My Lord, a Parliament is at hand, the last was *boisterous*, God grant that this may prove more *calm*: A rumor runs that there are Clouds already ingendred, which will break out into a storm in the *lower region*, and most of the drops are like to fall upon your Grace, This, though it be but vulgar Astrology, is not altogether to be condemn'd, though I believe that his Majesties countenance reflecting so strongly upon your Grace, with the brightness of your own innocency, may be able to dispell and scatter them to nothing.

My Lord, you are a great Prince, and all eyes are upon your actions, this makes you more subject to envy, which like the Sun beams, beats alwaies upon rising grounds. I know your Grace hath many sage and solid heads about you; yet I trust it will prove no offence, if out of the late relation I have to your Grace by the recommendation of such Noble personages, I put in also my mite.

My Lord, under favor, it were not amiss if your Grace would be pleased to part with some of those places you hold which have least relation to the Court, and it would take away the mutterings that run of multiplicity of Offices, and in my shallow apprehension, your Grace might stand more firm without an *Anchor*: The Office of High Admiral in these times of action requires one whole man to execute it, your Grace hath another Sea of businesses to wade through, and the voluntary resigning of this Office would fill all men, yea even your enemies, with admiration and affection, and make you more a Prince, than detract from your greatness: If any ill successes happen at Sea (as that of the Lord *Wimbledons* lately) or if there be any murmur for pay, your Grace will be free from all imputation, besides it will afford your
Grace

Grace more leasure to look into your own affairs, which ile confus'd, and unsetled : Lastly (which is not the least thing) this act will be so plausible, that it may much advantage His Majesty in point of Subsidy.

Secondly it were expedient (under correction) that your Grace would be pleas'd to allot som set hours for audience and accesie of Sutors, and it would be less cumber to your Self, and your Servants, and give more content to the World, which often mutters for difficulty of access.

Lastly, it were not amiss, that your Grace would settle a standing Mansion-house and Family, that Sutors may know whither to repair constantly, & that your servants every one in his place, might know what belongs to his place, and attend accordingly : for though confusion in a great Family carry a kind of state with it, yet order and regularity gains a greater opinion of vertue and wisdom. I know your Grace doth not (nor needs not) affect popularity : It is true, that the peoples love is the strongest Cittadell of a Sovereign Prince, but to a great subject, it hath often prov'd fatal : for he who pulleth off his *Hat*, to the People, giveth his *Head* to the Prince ; and it is remarkable what was said of a late unfortunate Earl, who a little before *Queen Elizabeths* death, had drawn the Ax upon his own Neck, *That he was grown so popular, that he was too dangerous for the times, and the times for him,*

My Lord, now that your Grace is threatned to be heav'd at, it should behove evry one that oweth you duty and good will, to reach out his hand som way or other to serve you ; Amongst these I am one that presumes to do it, in this poor impertinent Paper ; for which I implore pardon, because I am

My Lord,

Lond 18. Feb.
1626.

Your Grace's most humble and
faithful Servant,
J. H.

XIX.

To Sir J. S. Knight.

S I R,

There is a saying which carrieth no little weight with it, that *Parvus amor loquitur, ingens stupet ; Small love speaks, whiles great love stands astonish'd with silence* : The one keeps a tattling, while the other is struck dumb with amazement, like deep Rivers, which to the eye of the beholder seem to stand still, while small shallow Rivulets keep a noise ; or like empty Casks that
make

make an obstreperous hollow sound, which they would not do, were they replenish'd, and full of substance: 'Tis the condition of my love to you; which is so great, and of that profoundness, that it hath been silent all this while, being stupified with the contemplation of those high Favours, and sundry sorts of Civilities, wherewith I may say, you have overwhelm'd me. This deep Foard of my affection and gratitude to you, I intend to cut out hereafter into small currents, (I mean into Letters) that the course of it may be heard, though it make but a small bubbling noise, as also, that the clearness of it may appear more visible,

I desire my service be presented to my noble Lady, whose fair hands I humbly kifs; and if she want any thing that London can afford, she need but command her and

London, 11. Feb. 1626. Your most faithful and ready Servitor, J. H.

XX.

So the Right Honourable the Earl R.

My Lord,

According to promise, and that portion of obedience I owe to your commands, I send your Lordship these few Avisos, from whercof I doubt not but you have received before, and that by abler pens than mine, yet your Lordship may happily find herein; something which was omitted by others, or the former news made clearer by circumstance.

I hear Count *Mansfelt* is in *Paris*, having now receiv'd three routings in *Germany*; 'tis thought the *French King* will peece him up again with new recruits. I was told, that as he was seeing the two Queens one day at dinner, the Queen-Mother said, They say, Count *Mansfelt* is here amongst this Croud, I do not believe it quoth the young Queen; For whensoever he seeth a *Spaniard* he runs away.

Matters go untowardly on our side in *Germany*, but the King of *Denmark* will be shortly in the field in person; and *Bethlem Gabor* hath been long expected to do something, but some think he will prove but a Bugbear. Sir *Charles Morgan* is to go to *Germany* with 6000 Auxillaries to joyn with the *Danish Army*.

The Parliament is adjourn'd to *Oxford*, by reason of the sickness which increaseth exceedingly; and before the King went out of Town ther died 1500 that very week, and two out of *White-Hall* it self.

There is high clashing again 'twixt my Lord Duke, and the Earl of *Bristol*, they recriminat one another of divers things: the Earl accuseth him amongst other matters, of certain Letters from

Roxie

Rome: of putting His Majesty upon that hazardous journey of *Spain*, and of som miscarriages at his being in that Court: There be Articles also against the Lord *Conway*, which I send your Lordship here inclosed.

I am for *Oxford* the next week, and thence for *Wales*, to fetch my good old Fathers blessing, at my return, if it shall please God to reprieve me in these dangerous times of Contagion, I shall continue my wonted service to your Lordship, if it may be done with safety: So I rest

Your Lordships most humble
Servitor, J. H.

Lond. 15. of Mar. 1626.

XXI.

To the Honourable the Lord Viscount C.

My Lord.

Sir *John North* delivered me one lately from your Lordship, and I send my humble thanks for the Venison you intend me. I acquainted your Lordship as opportunity serv'd, with the nimble pace the *French Match* went on by the successful negotiation of the Earls of *Carlile* and *Holland* (who outwent the *Monsieurs* themselves in Courtship) and how in less then nine *Moons* this great business was propos'd, pursued, and perfected, whereas the *Sun* had leisure enough to finish his annual progress, from one end of the *Zodiac* to the other so many years; before that of *Spain* could come to any shape of perfection: This may serve to shew the difference 'twixt the two Nations, the leaden-beeld pace of the one, & the quick-silver'd motions of the other; It shews also how the *French* is more generous in his proceedings, and not so full of scruples, reservations, and jealousies, as the *Spaniard*, but deals more frankly, and with a greater confidence and gallantry.

The Lord Duke of *Buckingham* is now in *Paris* accompanied with the Earl of *Mountgomery*, and he went in a very splendid equipage: The *Venetian* and *Hollander* with other States that are no friends to *Spain*, did som good offices to advance this Alliance; and the new Pope propounded much towards it; But *Richelieu* the new Favorit of *France* was the Cardinal instrument in it.

This Pope *Urban* grows very active, not only in things present, but ripping up of old matters, for which there is a select Committee appointed to examine accounts and errors past, not only in the time of his immediat Predecessor, but others. And one told me of a merry Pasquil lately in *Rome*; that whereas there are two great Statues, one of *Peter*, the other of *Paul*, opposit one to the other upon a Bridge, one had clapt a pair of spurs upon St. *Peter's* heels, and St. *Paul* asking him whither he was bound, he answered

answered, I apprehend som danger to stay now in Rome, because of this new Commission, for I fear they will question me for denyng my Master. Truly Brother *Peter*, I shall not stay long after you, for I have as much cause to doubt, that they will question me for persecuting the Christians, before I was converted. So I take my leave and rest

Your Lordships most humble

Lond. 3 May.
1626.

servitor, J. H.

XXII.

To my Brother, Master Hugh Penry,

S I R,

I Thank you for your late Letter, and the severall good tidings sent me from VVales; In requital I can send you gallant news, for we have now a most Noble new Queen of England, who in true beaurty is beyond the long VVoo'd *Infanta*; for she was of a fading Flaxen Hair, Big-Lipp'd, and somewhat heavy Ey'd, but this Daughter of France, this youngest Branch of *Bourbon* (being but in her cradle when the great *Henry* her Father was put out of the VVorld) is of a more lovely and lasting complexion, a dark brown, she hath eyes that sparkle like Stars; and for her Physionomy she may be said to be a mirror of perfection: She had a rough passage in her transfretation to Dover Castle, and in Canterbury the King Bedded first with her; ther were a goodly train of choice Ladies attended her coming upon the Bowling-green on Barram-Downs, upon the way, who divided themselves into two rows, and they appear'd like so many Constellations; but me thought that the Countrey Ladies out shin'd the Courtiers: she brought over with her, two hundred thousand Crowns in Gold and Silver, as half her portion, and the other Moitie is to be paid at the years end. Her first suit of servants (by Article) are to be French, & as they dye English are to succeed: she is also allowed twenty eight Ecclesiastics of any Order, except Jesuites; a Bishop for her Almoner, and to have private exercise of her Religion, for her and her servants.

I pray convey the inclosed to my Father by the next convenience, & pray present my dear love to my Sister; I hope to see you at Dyvinnoek about Michaelmas, for I intend to wait upon my Father, and will take my *Mother* in the way, I mean Oxford, in the interim, I rest

Lond, 16. May,
1626.

Your most affectionat
Brother. J. H.

XXIII. To

XXIII.

To my Uncle Sir Sackvil Trever, from
Oxford.

S I R,

I Am sorry I must write unto you the sad tydings of the dissolution of the Parliament here, which was done suddenly : Sir *John Elliot* was in the heat of a high speech against the Duke of *Buckingham*, when the Usher of the Black-Rod, knock'd at the door ; and signified the Kings pleasure, which strook a kind of consternation in all the House : My Lord Keeper *Williams* hath parted with the Broad-Seals, because as som say, he went about to cut down the Seal, by which he rose, for som it seems did ill offices 'twixt the Duke and him : Sir *Thomas Coventry* hath it now, I pray God he be tender of the Kings Conscience, wherof he is Keeper, rather than of the *Seal*.

I am bound to morrow upon a journey towards the Mountains to see som Friends in Wales, and to bring back my Fathers blessing ; for better assurance of Lodging wher I pass, in regard of the Plague, I have a Post Warrant as far as Saint Davids, which is far enough you'll say, for the King hath no ground further on this Island. If the sickness rage, in such extremity at London, the Term will be held at *Reding*.

All your friends here are well, but many look blank because of this sudden rupture of the Parliament, God Almighty turn all to the best, and stay the fury of this contagion, and preserve us from further judgement ; so I rest

Your most affectionat.

Oxford, 6. Aug. 1626.

Nephew, J. H.

XXIV.

To my Father, from London.

S I R,

I Vvas now the fourth time at a dead stand in the cours of my fortunes, for though I was recommended to the Duke, and receiv'd many Noble respects from him, yet I was told by som who are nearest him, that som body hath done me ill Offices, by whispering in his ear, that I was too much *Digbyfied*, and so they told me positively, that I must never expect any employment about him of any trust : while I was in this suspence, Mr. Secretary *Conway* sent for me, and propos'd unto me, that the King had occasion to send a Gentleman to Italy, in nature of a moving Agent, and though he might have choice of persons of good quality

ty that would willingly undertake this employment, yet notwithstanding of my breeding, he made the first proffer to me, and that I should go as the Kings servant, and have allowance accordingly; I humbly thank'd him for the good opinion he pleas'd to conceive of me being a stranger to him, and desir'd some time to consider of the proposition, and of the nature of the employment; so he granted me four days to think upon't, and two of them are past already. If I may have a support accordingly, I intend by God's grace (desiring your consent and blessing to go along) to apply my self to this course; but before I part with *England*, I intend to send you further notice.

The sickness is miraculously decreas'd in this City and suburbs, for from two and fifty hundred which was the greatest number that died in one week, and that was som forty days since they are now fallen to three hundred. It was the violent'st fit of contagion that ever was for the time in this Island, and such as no story can parallel, but the Ebb of it was more swift than the Tide. My Brother is well, and so are all your friends here, for I do not know any of your acquaintance that's dead of this furious infection: Sir *John Walter* ask'd me lately how you did, and wish'd me to remember him to you. So with my love to all my Brothers and Sisters, and the rest of my friends which made so much of me lately in the Countrey; I rest

Your dutiful Son,

J. H.

Lond. 7. Aug. 1626.

XXV.

To the right Honourable the Lord Conway, Principal Secretary of State to his Majesty, at Hampton Court.

Right Honourable,

Since I last attended your Lordship here, I summon'd my thoughts to Counsel, and canvas'd to and fro within my self, the business you pleas'd to impart unto me, for going upon the King's Service to *Italy*: I considered therein many particulars: First, the weight of the imployment, and what maturity of judgment, discretion, and parts are requir'd in him that will personate such a man; Next, the difficulties of it, for one must send sometimes light out of darkness, and like the bee suck honey out of bad, as out of good flowers; Thirdly, the danger which the undertaker must convers withal, and which may fall upon him by interception of Letters other cross casualties: Lastly, the great expence it will require being not to remain Sedentary in one place, as other Agents, but to be often in itinerary motion.

Touch.

Touching the first, I refer my self to your Honors favourable opinion, and the character which my Lord S. and others shall give of me : for the second, I hope to overcome it : for the third, I weigh it not, so that I may merit of my King and Countrey : for the last, I crave leave to deal plainly with your Lordship that I am a Cadet, and have no other patrimony or support; but my breeding, therefore I must breathe by the employment : And my Lord, I shall not be able to perform what shall be expected at my hands, under one hundred pounds a quarter, and to have bills of credit according. Upon these terms, My Lord, I shall apply my self to this service, and by Gods blessing hope to answer all expectations. So referring the premises to your Noble consideration, I rest.

Lond. Sept. 8:
1626

*My Lord your very humble and
ready Servitor, J. H*

XXVI

*To my Brother (after) Dr. Howell
Bishop of Bristol.*

My Brother,

NEXT to my Father, 'tis fitting you should have cognisance of my affairs and fortunes. You heard how I was in agitation for an employment in *Italy*, but my Lord *Conway* demurr'd upon the salary I propounded; I have now wav'd this course, yet I came off fairly with my Lord; for I have a stable home-employment proffer'd me by my Lord *Scroop*, Lord president of the North, who sent for me lately to *Worcester-House*, though I never saw him before, and ther the bargain was quickly made, that I should go down with him to *York* for Secretary, and his Lordship hath promis'd me fairly; I will see you at your house in *Horsley* before I go, and leave the particular circumstances of this business till then.

The *French* that came over with Her Majesty, for their petulance, and some misdemeanors, and imposing some odd penance upon the Queen, are all cashier'd this week, about a matter of sixscore, wherof the Bishop of *Mende* was one, who had stood to be Steward of her Majesties Courts. which Office my Lord of *Holland* hath; It was a thing suddenly don, for about one of the clock as they wer at dinner, My Lord *Conway*, and Sir *Thomas Edmonds* came with an Order from the King, that they must instantly away to *Somerset-House*, for there were Barges, and Coaches staying for them; and ther they should have all their Wages paid them to a penny, and they must be content to quit the Kingdoms.

This sudden undream'd of Order, struck an astonishment into them all, both men and women; and running to complain to the Queen, His Majesty had taken her before into his Bed-chamber, and lock'd the doors upon them, untill he had told her how matters stood; the Queen fell into a violent passion, broke the Glass Windows, and tore her Hair, but she was calm'd afterwards: Just such a destiny happen'd in *France* some yeers since to the Queens *Spanish* Servants there, who were all dismiss'd in like manner for som miscarriages; the like was don in *Spain* to the *French*, therefore 'tis no new thing.

They are all now on their way to *Dover*, but I fear this will breed ill-blood 'twixt us and *France*, and may break out into an ill-favour'd quarrel.

Master *Montague* is preparing to go to *Paris* as a Messenger of Honour, to prepossess the King and Counsell there, with the truth of things.

So with my very kind respects to my Sister, I rest

Lond. 15 Mar.

1626.

Your loving brother;

J. H.

XXVII.

To the Right Honourable the Lord S.

My Lord,

I Am bound shortly for *York*, wher I am hopeful of a profitable Imployment, Ther is fearful news com from *Germany*, that since Sir *Charles Morgan* went thither with 6000 men for the assistance of the King of *Denmark*, the King hath receiv'd an utter overthrow by *Tilly*, he had receiv'd a fall off a Horse from a Wall five yards high, a little before, yet it did him little hurt.

Tilly pursueth his victory strongly, and is got o're the *Elve* to *Holsteinland*, insomuch that they write from *Hamburgh*, that *Denmark* is in danger to be utterly lost: The *Danes* and *Germans* seem to lay som fault upon our King, the King upon the Parliament, that would not supply him with Subsidies to assist his Uncle, and the Prince *Palsgrave*, both which was promis'd upon the rupture of the Treaties with *Spain*, which was done by the advice of both Houses.

This is the ground that His Majesty hath lately sent out privy Seals for Loan-Moneys, untill a Parliament may be call'd, in regard that the King of *Denmark* is distress'd, the *Sound* like to be lost, the *Eastland* Trade, and the staple at *Hamborough* in danger to be destroyed, and the *English* Garrison under Sir *Charles Morgan* at *Stood* ready to be starv'd.

These

These Loan-moneys keep a great noise, and they are imprison'd that deny to conform themselves.

I fear I shall have no more opportunity to send to your Lordship, till I go to *York*; therefore I humbly take my leave, and kiss your hands, being ever,

My Lord,

Your obedient and ready
Servitor, J. H.

XXVIII.

To Mr. R. L. Merchant.

I Met lately with *J. Harris* in *London*, and I had not seen him two years before, and then I took him, and knew him to be a man of thirty, but now one would take him by his Hair to be near threescore, for he is all turn'd gray. I wonder'd at such a Metamorphosis in so short a time, he told me, 'Twas for the death of his Wife, that nature had thus antedated his years; 'tis true, that a weighty settled sorrow is of that force, that besides the contraction of the Spirits, it will work upon the radical moisture, and dry it up, so that the Hair can have no moisture at the root. This made me remember a story that a *Spanish* Advocat told me, which is a thing very remarkable.

When the Duke of *Alva* was in *Brussels*, about the beginning of the tumults in the *Netherlands*, he had sat down before *Hulst* in *Flanders*, and ther was a Provost Marshal in his Army, who was a Favorit of his; and this Provost had put som to death by secret Commission from the Duke: Ther was one Captain *Bolea* in the Army who was an intimate friend of the Provosts, & one evening late, he went to the said Captain's Tent, and brought with him a Confessor, and an Executioner, as it was his custom; he told the Captain, that he was com to execut his Excellencies Commission and Marshal Law upon him; the Captain started up suddenly, his hair standing at an end, and being struck with amazement, ask'd him wherin he had offended the Duke; the Provost answer'd, Sir I com not to expostulat the busines with you, but to execute my Commission, therefore I pray prepare your self, for ther's your Ghostly Father and Executioner: so he fell on his knees before the Priest, and having done, the Hangman going to put the Halter about his neck, the Provost threw it away, and breaking into a laughter, told him, Ther was no such thing, and that he had don this to try his courage, how he could bear the terror of death: the Captain lookt ghastly upon him, and said, Then Sir get you out of my Tent, for you have don me a very ill office: The next

morning the said captain *Bolea*, though a young man of about 30, had his hair all turn'd gray, to the admiration of all the world and of the Duke of *Alva* himself, who question'd him about it but he would confesse nothing. The next year the Duke was revok'd and in his journey to the court of *Spain*, he was to pass by *Saragossa*, & this Captain *Bolea*, and the *Provost* went along with him as his Domestic: The Duke being to repose som days in *Saragossa*, the young old Captain *Bolea* told him that ther was a thing in that Town worthy to be seen by His Excellency, which was a *Casa de Locos*, a Bedlam-house; for ther was not the like in *Christendom*: Well said the Duke go and tell the *Warden* I will be ther to morrow in the afternoon, and wish him to be in the way. The Captain having obtain'd this, went to the *Warden* and told him, that the Duke would com to visit the house the next day, & the chiefest occasion that mov'd him to it, was, that he had an unruly *Provost* about him, who was subject oftentimes to fits of frenzie, and because he wished him well, he had tried divers means to cure him, but all would not do, therfore he would trie whether keeping him close in *Bedlam* for som days, would do him any good; the next day the Duke came with a ruffling train of captains after him, amongst whom was the said *Provost*, very shining brave, being entred into the house, about the Dukes person, Captain *Bolea* told the *Warden*, pointing at the *provost*, that's the man; so he took him aside into a dark Lobby, wher he had plac'd som of his men who muffled him in his Cloak, seiz'd upon his gilt Sword with his Hat and Feather, and so hurried him down into a dungeon; My *provost* had lain ther two nights and a day, and afterwards it happen'd that a Gentleman coming out of curiosity to see the house, peep'd in at a small grate where the *provost* was; the *provost* conjur'd him as he was a Christian, to go and tell the Duke of *Alva*, his *Provost* was there clap'd up, nor could he imagine why. The Gentleman did the Arrand, wherat the Duke being astonish'd sent for the *Warden* with his prisoner; so he brought my *Provost en cuerpo* Madman-like, full of straws and Feathers before the Duke, who at the first sight of him, breaking out into laughter, ask'd the *Warden* why he had made him his Prisoner; Sir, said the *Warden*, 'twas by vertue of your Excellencies Commission brought me by Captain *Bolea*: *Bolea* step'd forth and told the Duke; Sir you have ask'd me oft, how these hairs of mine grew so suddenly gray, I have not reveal'd it yet to any soul breathing, but now I'll tell your excellency, and so fell a relating the passage in *Flanders*. And Sir I have been ever since beating my Brains how to get an equal revenge of him, and I thought no revenge to be more equal or corresponding, now that you see he hath made me old before

before my time, than to make him mad if I could, and had he stayed some days longer close Prisoner in the *Bedlam-House*, it might haply have wrought som impressions upon his *pericranium*. The Duke was so well pleas'd with the Story and the wittinesse of the revenge, that he made them both friends; and the Gentleman that told me this passage, said, that the said Captain *Bolea* was yet alive, so that he could not be less than ninety years of age,

I thank you a thousand times for the *Cephalonia Muscadel*, and *Botargo* you sent me; I hope to be shortly quit with you for all courtesies, in the interim, I am

Your obliged friend to
serve you,
J. H.

York this 1 May
1626.

Postscript.

I Am sorry to hear of the trick that Sir *John Ayrs* put upon the Company by the Box of *Hailshot*; sign'd with the Ambassadors Seal, that he had sent so solemnly from *Constantinople*, which he made the world believe to be full of *Chequins* and *Turky* gold,

Familiar LETTERS.

Section. V.

I.

To Dan. Caldwell Esq; from York.

My dear D.

THough I may be termed a right *Northern* man being a good way this side *Trent*, yet my love is as *Southern* as ever it was, I mean it continueth still in the same degree of heat nor can this bleaker air, or *Borea's* chilling blasts cool it a whit. I am the same to you this side *Trent*, as I was the last time we cross'd the *Thames* together to see *Smug* the Smith, and so back to the *Still-yard*: but I fear that your love to me doth not continue in so constant & intense a degree, and I have good grounds for this fear, because I never receiv'd one syllable from you, since I left *London*, if you rid me not of this scruple, and send to me speedily, I shall think, though you live under a hotter clime in the *South*, that your former love is not only cool'd, but frozen.

For this present condition of life, I thank God, I live well contented, I have a fee from the King, diet for my self and two servants, livry for a horse, and a part of the Kings house for my lodging, & other priviledges which I am told no Secretary before me had; but I must tell you, the perquisites are nothing answerable to my expectation yet. I have built me a new study since I came, wherein I shall amongst others meditate sometimes on you, and whence this present Letter comes. So with a thousand thanks for the plentiful Hospitality and Jovial farewell you gave me at your House in *Essex*, I rest

Yours, yours, yours,

York 30. Julii.
1627.

J. H.
II, To

II.

To Mr. Richard Leat.

Signor Mio, it is now a great while methinks since any act of friendship or other interexchangeable offices of love hath pass'd between us, either by Letters, or other accustomed ways of correspondence; and as I will not *accuse*, so I go not about to *clear* my self in this point, let this long silence be term'd therefore a *cessation* rather than *neglect* on both sides: A bow that lies a while unbent, and a field that remains fallow for a time, grow never the worse, but afterwards the one sends forth an arrow more strongly the other yeelds a better crop being recultivated, Let this be also verified in us, let our friendship grow more fruitful after his pause, let it be more active for the future: you see I begin and shoot the first shaft. I send you herewith a couple of Red Deer Pies, the one Sir *Arthur Ingram* gave me, the other my Lord President's *Cook*, I could not tell where to bestow them better: In your next let me know which is the best season'd; I pray let the *Sydonian Merchant F. Bruckhurst* be at the eating of them, & then I know they will be well soak'd. If you please to send me a barrel or two of Oysters which we want here, I promise you they shall be well eaten with a cup of the best Clarret, and the best Sherry, to which Wine this Town is altogether addicted, and not be wanting

I understand the Lord *Weston* is Lord Treasurer, we may say now, that we have Treasurers of all *tences*, for ther are four living, to wit, the Lord *Manchester*, *Middlesex*, *Malborough*, and the newly chosen; I hear also that the good old man (the last) hath retir'd to his Lodgings in *Lincolns-Inne*, and so reduc'd himself to his first principles, which makes me think that he cannot *bear up long*, now that the *staffe* is taken from him. I pray in your next send me the *Venetian Gazette*. So with my kind respects to my Father, I rest
York, 9. July; 1627. Yours, J. H.

III.

To Sir Ed. Sa. Knigh,

SIR, 'Twas no great matter to be a Prophet, and to have foretold this rupture 'twixt us and *France* upon the sudden *revuey* of her Majesties servants: for many of them had sold their estates in *France*, given money for their places, and so thought to live and die in *England* in the *Queens* service, and so having pitifully complained to that King, therupon he hath arrested above 100 of our Merchant-men that went to this Vintage at *Bordeaux*. &c.

also take som straglers of theirs, for ther are Letters of Mart given on both sides.

Ther are Writs issued out for a Parliament, and the Town of *Richmond* in *Richmondshire* hath made choice of me for their Burgeses, though Master *Christopher Wansford*, and other powerful men, and more deserving than I, stood for it. I pray God send fair weather in the House of Commons, for ther is much murimuring about the restraint of those that would not confirm to *lo annoneys*. Ther is a great Fleet a preparing, and an Army of Land-men, but the design is uncertain, whether it be for *Spain*, or *France*, for we are now in enmity with both those Crowns. The *French Cardinal* hath been lately tother side the Alps, and setled the Duke of *Nevers* in the Dutchy of *Mantona*, notwithstanding the opposition of the King of *Spain* and the Emperor, who allegd'd. That he was to receive his investiture from him, and that was the chief ground of the war; but the French arms have don the work, and com triumphantly back over the Hills again. No more now, but that I am as always

Your true friend,

J. H.

March 2. 1627.

IV.

To the Worshipful Mr. Alderman of the Town of Richmond, and the rest of the worthy Members of that ancient Corporation.

S I R,

I Receiv'd a public Instrument from you lately, subscrib'd by your self, and divers others; wherein I find that you have made choice of me to be one of your Burgeses for this now near-approaching Parliament; I could have wish'd that you had not part by Master *wundesford*, and other worthy Gentlemen that stood so earnestly for it, who being your neighbors, had better means, and more abilities to serve you. Yet since you have cast these high respects upon me, I will endeavor to acquit my self of the trust, and to answer your expectations accordingly: And as I account this Election an honor unto me, so I esteem it a great advantage, that so worthy, and well experienc'd a Knight as *Sir Talbot Bows* is to be my Collegue and fellow-Burges; I shall steer by his compass, and follow his directions in any thing that may concern the wellfare of your Town, and of the Precinct therof, either for redress of any grievance, or by proposing som new thing that may conduce to the further benefit and advantage therof, and this I take to be the true duty of a Parliamentary Burges, without roving at ran-

dom to generals. I hope to learn of Sir Talbot what's fitting to be done and I shall apply my self accordingly to joyn with him to serve you with my best abilities: So I rest

London, March.
24. 1627,

Your most assured and ready friend
to do you service, J. H.

V.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Clifford at
Knasbrugh.

My Lord,

THE news that fills all our mouths at present, is the return of the Duke of Buckingham from the Isle of Ree, or, as some call it, the Isle of Rue, for the bitter success we had there; for we had but a tart entertainment in that salt Island. Our first invasion was magnanimous and brave, wherat neer upon 200 French Gentlemen perished, and divers Barons of quality. My Lord Newport had ill luck to disorder our Cavalry with an unruly Horse he had. His brother Sir Charles Rich was slain, & divers more upon the retreat, amongst others, great Colonel Gray fell into a Salt-pit, and being ready to be drown'd, he cryed out, *Cent mille escus pour ma rancon*, a hundred thousand Crowns for my ransom, the Frenchmen hearing that, preserv'd him, though he was not worth a hundred thousand pence. Another merry passage a Captain told me, That when they wer rifling the dead bodies of the French Gentlemen after the first invasion, they found that many of them had their Mistresses favors tyed about their Genitories. The French do much glory to have repell'd us thus and they have reason for the truth is, they comported themselves gallantly; yet they confess our landing was a notable peice of courage, and if our retreat had bin answerable to the Invasion, we had lost no honour at all. A great number of gallant Gentlemen fell on our side, as Sir John Heydon; Sir Jo. Burrowes, Sir George Blundel, Sir Alex. Bret, with divers Veteran Commanders; who came from the Netherlands to this service.

God send us better success the next time, for there is another Fleet preparing to be sent under the Command of the Lord Denbigh; so I kiss your hand, and am

Your humble Servitor,

London, 24 of Sept.
1627.

J. H.

VI.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Scroop, Earl of Sunderland, Lord President of the North.

My Lord,

MY Lord *Denbigh* is returned from attempting to relieve *Rochel*, which is reduc'd to extreme exigence; & now the Duke is preparing to go again, wth as great power as was yet rais'd: notwithstanding that the Parliament hath flown higher at him than ever; which makes the people here hardly wish any good success to the Expedition, because he is General. The *Spaniard* stands at a gaze all this while, hoping that we may do the work, otherwise I think he would find som way to relieve the Town, for ther is nothing conduceth more to the uniting and strengthening of the French Monarchy than the reduction of *Rochel*. The King hath been there long in Person with his Cardinal, and the stupendious works they have rais'd by Sea and Land, are beyond belief, as they say. The Sea-works and booms were traced out by *Marquis Spinola*, as he was passing that way for *Spain* from *Flanders*.

The Parliament is prorogued till *Michaelmas* term; Ther wer five Subsidies granted, the greatest gifts that ever Subject gave their King at once; and it was in requita^l that his Majesty pass'd the Petition of Right, wherby the liberty of the free-born subject is so strongly and clearly vindicated. So that ther is a fair correspondence like to be 'twixt his Majesty and the two Houses. The Duke made a notable Speech at the Councel-Table in joy hereof; amongst other passages, one was "That hereafter his Majestie "would please to make the Parliament his Favorit, and he to have "the honor to remain still his servant, No more now but that I continue

Lond. 25. Sept.
1623.

Your Lordships most dutifull Servant,
J. H.

VII.

To the Right Honorable the La. Scroop Countess of Sunderland, from Stamford.

Madam,

ILay yesternight at the Post-House at *Stilton*, and this morning betimes the Post-master came to my beds-head and told me the Duke of *Buckingham* was slain; my faith was not the strong enough to believe it, till an hour ago I met in the way with my Lord of *Rutland* (your Brother) riding Post towards *London*, it pleas'd him to light, and shew me a Letter, wherin ther was an exact

exact relation of all the circumstances of this Tragedy.

Upon Saturday last, which was but next before yesterday being *Bartholomew* eve, the Duke did rise up in a well disposed humor out of his bed, and cut a Caper or two, and being ready, and having been under the Barbers hands, (wher the murthrerer had thought to have done the deed, for he was leaning upon the Window all the while) he went to breakfast attended by a great Company of Commanders, wher Mounsicur *Soubize* came unto him, and whispered him in his ear that *Rochel* was reliev'd, the Duke seem'd to slight the news, which made som think that *Soubize* went away discontented: After Breakfast the Duke going out Colonel *Fryer* stepped before him, & stopping him upon som business, one Lieutenant *Felton* being behind, made a thrust with a common ten-peny knife over *Fryer*'s arm at the Duke, which lighted so fatally, that he slit his heart in two, leaving the knife sticking in the body: the Duke took out the knife, and threw it away, and laying his hand on his Sword, & drawing it half out said, The Villain hath kill'd me, (meaning as som think, Colonel *Fryer*) for there had been som difference 'twixt them, so reeling against a Chimney he fell down dead: The Dutcheß being with child hearing the noise below, came in her night-geers, from her Bed-Chamber, which was in an upper room, to a kind of Rayl, and thence beheld him weltring in his own blood. *Felton* had lost his Hat in the croud, wherein ther was a paper sowed, wherein he declared, That the reason which mov'd him to this act, was no grudge of his own, though he had been far behind for his pay, and had bin put by his Captains place twice, but in regard he thought the Duke an enemy to the *State*, because he was branded in Parliament, therefore what he did was for the public good of his Countrey. Yet he got clearly down, and so might have gon to his horse which was tied to a hedge hard by; but he was so amazed that he miss'd his way, and so struck into the pastry, where though the cry went that som Frenchman had don't, he thinking the word was *Felton*, he boldly confessed 'twas he that had done the deed, and so he was in their hands: *Jack Stamford* would have run at him, but he was kept off by Mr. *Nicholas*, so being carried up to a Tower, Captain *Mince*, toar off his spurs, and asking how he durst attempt such an act, making him believe the Duke was not dead, he answer'd boldly that he knew he was dispatch'd, for twas not he, but the hand of Heaven that gave the stroak, and though his whole body had been cover'd over with armour of proof he could not have avoyded it. Captain *Charles Price* went Post presently to the King four miles off, who being at Prayers on his knees when it was told him, yet he never stirr'd

stir'd, nor was he disturb'd a whit till all divine service was don. This was the relation as far as my memory could bear, in my Lord of *Rutlands* Letter, who will'd me to remember him unto your Ladyship, and tell you that he was going to comfort your neecc (the Dutches) as fast as he could: and so I have sent the truth of this sad story to your Ladyship, as fast as I could by this Post, because I cannot make that speed my self, in regard of som busines I have to dispatch for my Lord in the way; so I humbly take my leave, and rest

Stamford, Aug. 5.
1628.

Your Ladyships most dutiful
Servant J. H.

IX.

To the right Honourable Sir Peter Wichts his Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople.

My Lord,

Yours of the 2. of *July* came to safe hand, and I did all those particulars *recandos*, you enjoin'd me to do to som of your friends here.

The Town of *Rochel* hath bin fatal and infortunate to *England*, for this is the third time that we have attempted to relieve her, but our fleets and forces return'd without doing any thing. My Lord of *Linsay* went thither with the same fleet the Duke intended to go on, but he is return'd without doing any good, he made som shots at the great boom and other baricadoes at Sea, but at such a distance; that they could do no hurt: Insomuch that the Town is now given for lost, and to be pass'd cure, and they cry out, we have betrayed them: At the return of this Fleet two of the *Whelps* were cast away and three ships more, and som five ships who had som of those great stones, that were brought to build *Pauls*, for ballast and for other uses within them, which could promise no good success, for I never heard of any thing that prospered which being once designed for the honour of God was aleinated from that use, The Queen enterposeth for the releasement of my Lord of *Newport* & others who are prisoners of War, I hear that all the colours they took from us are hung up in the great Church *Nostre Dame*, as trophies in *Paris*. Since I began this Letter ther is news brought that *Rochel* hath yeilded, & that the King hath dismantled the Town, and raz'd all the fortifications landwards, but leaves those standing which are toward the Sea. It is a mighty exploit the French King hath don, for *Rochel* was the chiefeft propugnacle of the Protestants there, and now questionles all the rest of their cautionary townes which they kept

kept for their own defence will yeeld, so that they must depend hereafter upon the Kings meer merey. I hear of an overture of Peace 'twixt us and Spain, and that my Lord Cottington is to go thither, and Don Carlos Coloma to come to us. God grant it, for you know the saying in Spanish *Nunca vi tan mala paz, que no fura major, q ; la mejor guerra.* It was a bold thing in England, to fall out with the two greatest Monarches of Christendom, and to have them both her enemies at one time, and as glorious a thing it was to bear up against them. God turn all to the best, and dispose of things to his glory ; So I rest

London, 1 Sept.
1628.

Your Lordships ready
Servitor, J. H.

X.

To my Cosen Mr. St. Geon, at Christ-Church
Colledge in Oxford.

Cosen, though you want no incitements to go on in that fair road of vertue where you are now running your cours, yet being lately in your noble fathers company, he did intimate unto me that any thing which came from me would take with you very much. I hear so well of your proceedings, that I should, rather commend than incourage you. I know you were remov'd to Oxford in full maturity, you wer a good Orator, a good Poet, and good Linguist for your time ; I would not have that fate light upon you, which useth to befall som, who from golden Students, becom silver Batchelors, and Leaden Masters, I am far from entertaining any such thought of you, that Logic with her quiddities, and *Quæ Ca vel Hyps*, can any way unpolish your human studies: As Logic is clubbisted and crabbed, so she is terrible at first sight, she is like a Gorgons head to a young student, but after a twelve months constancy and patience, this Gorgons head will prove a meer bugbear ; when you have devour'd the *Organon*, you will find Philosophy far more delightful and pleasing to your palat : In feeding the soul with knowledge, the understanding requieeth the same consecutif acts which nature useth in nourishing the body. To the nutrition of the body, there are two Essential conditions requir'd, *assumption*, and *retention*, then ther follows two more, *πεψις* and *ωρεσις*, concoction and agglutination or adhesion: So in feeding your soul with Science, you must first assume and suck in the matter into your apprehension, then must the memory retain and keep it in, afterwards by disputation, discours, and meditation it must be well concocted ; then must it be agglutinated and converted to nurtiment ; All this may be reduc'd to those

these two heads, *tenere fideliter & uti feliciter* which are two of the happiest properties in a student: there is an other act requir'd to good concoction, call'd the act of *Expulsion*, which puts off all that is unsound and noxious, so in study there must be an expulsive vertue to shun all that is erroneous, & there is no science but is full of such stuff, which by direction or Tutor, and choice of good Books must be excern'd. Do not confound your self with multiplicity of Authors, two is enough upon any Science, provided they be plenary and orthodox; *Philosophy* should be your substantial food, *Poetry* your banqueting stuff; *Philosophy* hath more of reality in it then any knowledge, the Philosopher can fadam the deep, measure Mountains, reach the Stars with a staff, and blefs Heaven with a girdle.

But amongst these studies you must not forget the *unicam necessarium*, on Sundays and Holy-dayes, let *Divinity* be the sole object of your speculation, in comparison whereof other knowledge is but cobweb learning; *præqua quisquiliæ cætera*.

When you can make truce with study, I should be glad you would employ som superfluous hour or other to write unto me, for I much covet your good, because I am

Your affectionat Cosen, J. H.

London 25. Octob, 1627,

XI.

To Sir Sackvil Trevor Knight

Noble Uncle,

I Send you my humble thanks for the curious Sea-chest of glasses you pleas'd to bestow on me. which I shall be very chary to keep as a Monument of your lov. I congratulat also the great honour not have got lately by taking away the *Spirit of France*, I mean by taking the third great Vessel of her *Sea-Trinity*, Her *Holy Spirit*, which had bin built in the mouth of the Texel for the service of her King: without complementing with you, it was one of the best exploits that was perform'd since the wars began, and besides the renown you have purchas'd, I hope your reward will be according from his Majesty, Whom I remember you so happily preserv'd from drowning in ail probability at St. Anderas road in Spain. Though Princes guerdons come slow, yet they come sure: And it is oftentimes the method of God Almighty himself to be long both in his rewards and punishments.

you

As you have bereft the *French* of their *Saint Esprit*, their *Holy Spirit*, so ther is news that the *Hollander* have taken from *Spain*, all her *Saints*; I mean *todes los santos*, which is one of the chiefest staples of Sugar in *Brazil*. No more but that I wish you all health, honour, and hearts desire.

Your much obliged Nephew and

London, 26, of Octob.

1625.

Servitor, J. H.

XII.

To Captain Tho. B. from York.

Noble Captain, Yours of the first of *March* was deliver'd me by Sir *Richard Scot*, and I held it no profanation of this Sunday evening considering the quality of my subject, and having (I thank God for it) performed all Church duties, to employ som hours to meditat on you, and send you this friendly salute, though I confesse in an unusual monitory way. My dear Captain, I love you perfectly well, I love both your person and parts which are not vulgar, I am in love with your disposition which is generous, and I verily think you wer never guilty of any Pusillanimous act in your life: Nor is this love of min conferr'd upon you gratis, but you may challenge it as your due, and by way of correspondence, in regard of those thousand convincing Evidences you have given me of yours to me, which ascertain me, that you take me for a true friend; Now I am of the number of those, that had rather commend the vertue of an enemy, than sooth the vices of a friend, for your own particular, if your parts of vertue, and your infirmities were cast into a ballance, I know the first would much out-poise the other; yet give me leave to tell you that ther is one frailty, or rather ill-favour'd custom that reigns in you, which weighls much, it is a humour of swearing in all your discourses, and they are not slight, but deep, far fetch'd Oaths that you are wont to rap out, which you use as flowers of Rhetoric to enforce a faith upon the hearers, who believe you never the more, and you use this in cold blood when you are not provok'd, which makes the humour far more dangerous; I know many, (and I cannot say I my self am free from it, God forgive me) that being transported with choler, and as it were made drunk with passion by som sudden provoking accident, or extreme ill fortune at play will let fall Oaths and deep Protestations, but to belch out, and send

send forth as it were, whole volleys of Oathes and Curses in a calt humour, to verifie every trivial discours is a thing of horror. I knew a King that being cross'd in his game would amongst his Oaths fall on the ground, and bite the very earth in the rough of his passion ; I heard of another King (*Henry the fourth of France*) that in his highest distemper would swear, but *Ventre de Saint Gris*, by the belly of Saint Gris ; I heard of an *Italian*, that having been much accustomed to blaspheme, was wean'd from it by a pretty while, for having bin one night at play, and lost all his money, after many execrable Oaths, and having offer'd money to another to go out to face heaven and defie God, he threw himself upon a Bed hard by, and there fell a sleep ; The other Gamsters plaid on still, and finding that he was fast asleep, they put out the candles, and made semblance to play on still, they fell a wrangling and spoke so loud that he awaked, he hearing them play on still fell a rubbing his eyes. and his conscience presently prompted him that he was struck blind, and that Gods judgement had deservedly fallen down upon him for his blasphemies, and so he fell to sigh and weep pitifully ; a Ghostly Father was sent for, who undertook to do some acts of penance for him, if he would make a vow never to play again or blaspheme, which he did, and so the Candles were lighted again, which he thought were burning all the while ; so he became a perfect Convert, I could wish this Letter might produce the same effect in you: There is a strong Text, that the curse of heaven hangs alwayes over the dwelling of the swearer, and you have more fearful examples of miraculous judgments in this particular, than of any other sin.

There is a little Town in *Languedoc* in *France*, that hath a multitude of the Pictures of the *Virgin Mary* up and down, but she is made to carry Christ in her right arm contrary to the ordinary custom, and the reason they told me was this, that two Gamsters being at play, and one having lost all his money, & bolted out many blasphemies, he gave a deep Oath, that that whore upon the wall meaning the picture of the blessed Virgin, was the cause of his ill luck, hereupon the child removed imperceptibly from the left arm to the right, & the man fell stark dumb ever after ; thus went the tradition ther: this makes me think upon the Lady *Southwells* news from *Utopia*, that he who sweareth when he playeth at dice, may challenge his damnation by way of purchase. This insidious custom of Swearing I observe reigns in *England* lately more than any wher else, though a *German* in his highest puff of passion, swear a *hundred thousand Sacraments*, the *Italian* by the whore of *God* the *French* by his death, the *Spaniard* by his flesh, the *Welshman* by his sweat, the *Irishman* by his five wounds, though
five

the Scot commonly bids the *Devil hale his soul*, yet for variety of Oathes the *English* Roarers put down all: Consider well what a dangerous thing it is to tear in peices that dreadful Name which makes the vast fabric of the world to tremble, that holy name wherein the whole Hierarchy of Heaven doth triumph, that blisful Name, wherein consists the fulness of all felicity. I know this custom in you yet, is but a light *disposition*, 'tis no *habit* I hope, let me therefore conjure you by that power frendship, by that holy ligue of love which is between us, that you would suppress it before it com to that, for I must tell you that those who could find in their hearts to love you for many other things, do disrespect you for this, they hate your Company, and give no credit to whatsoever you say, it being one of the punishments of a swearer as well as of a liar not to be beleived when he speaks truth.

Excuse me that I am so free with you, what I write proceeds from the clear current of a pure affection. & I shall heartily thank you, and take it for an argument of love, if you tell me of my weakneses, which are (God wot) *too too* many for my body is but a Cargazon of corrupt humors, and being not able to overcome them all at once, I do endeavour to do it by degrees, like *Sertorius* his soldier who when he could not cut off the Horse tayl with his sword at one blow fell to pull out the hair one by one: And touching this particular humor from which I dissuade you, it hath rag'd in me too often by contingent fits, but I thank God for it I find it much abated, and purg'd. Now the onely Physic I us'd was a precedent fast and recours to the holy Sacrament the next day of purpose to implore pardon for what had pass'd, & power for the future to quell those exorbitant motions; those ravings and feverish fits of the soul, in regard there are no infirmities more dangerous, for at the same instant they have *being* they becom impieties. And the greatest symptom of amendment I find in me is, because whensoever I hear the holy name of God blasphem'd by any other, it makes my heart to tremble within my breast: Now it is a penitential Rule *that if sins present do not please thee, sins past will not hurt thee.* All other sins have for their object either pleasure or profit, or som ayne and satisfaction to body or mind, but this hath none at all, therefore lie upon't, my dear Captain, try whether you can make a conquest of your self in subduing this execrable custom. *Alexander* subdued the World, *Caesar* his *Enemies*, *Hercules* monsters, but he that orecomes himself is the true valiant Captain, I have herewith sent you a Hymn consonant to this subject; because I know you are musical and a good Poet.

A gradual Hymn of a double cadence, tending
to the Honor of the Holy Name of
God.

1. **I**n the vast Universe,
And therein every thing,
The mighty Acts rehearse
Of their immortal King;
His Name extoll
what to Nadir
from Zenith stir
'Twixt Pole and Pole.
2. Ye Elements that move,
And alter every hour,
Yet herein constant prove,
And symbolize all power,
His praise to tell,
mix all in one
for airt and tone
To sound this peale.
3. Earth which the centre art
And only standest still,
Yet move, and bear thy part;
Resound with Echoes shrill,
Thy Mines of gold,
with precious stones,
and unions,
His fame uphold.
4. Let all thy fragrant flowers
Grow sweeter by this air,
Thy tallest trees and bowers
Bud forth and blossom fair,
Beasts wild and tame
whom lodgings yield
House dens or field,
Collaud his Name.
5. Ye Seas with Earth that make
Our globe flow high and swell,
Exalt your Makers Name,
In deep his wonders tell:
Leviathan,
and what doth swim
nearer bank or brim,
His glory scan.
6. Ye airy Regions all
Joy in a sweet consent,
Blow such a Madrigal
May reach the Firmament.
Winds, Hail, Ice, Snow,
and perly drops;
that hang on crops,
His wonders show.
7. Pure Element of fire
With holy sparks inflame
This sublunary quire,
That all one Consort frame,
Their spirits raise,
to trumpet forth
their Makers worth,
And sound his praise.
8. Ye glorious Lamps that roul
In your celestial Sphears
All under his controule,
Who you on poles up bears,
Him magnifie,
ye Planets bright,
and fixed lights
That deck the skie.

9. O Heaven Cryſtalline,
 which by thy werry huz
 Do'ſt temper and refine
 the reſt in azur'd blue.
 His glory ſound
 thou firſt Mobile,
 which mak'ſt all wheel
 In circle round.

10 Ye glorious ſouls who reign
 In ſempiternal joy,
 Free from thoſe cares and pain
 which here did you annoy,
 And him behold
 in whom all bliſs
 concentred is,
 His laud unfold.

11. Bleſt Maid which doſt ſurmount
 all Saints and Seraphins,
 And reign'ſt as Paramount,
 And cheif of Cherubims,
 Chant out his praiſe
 who in the womb,
 nine months took room
 Though crown'd with rays.

12. Oh let my ſoul and heart,
 My mind and memory
 Bear in this hymn a part,
 And joy'n with earth and ſky.
 Let every might
 the whole world ore
 land and adore
 The Lord of light.

All your friends here are well, Tom Young excepted, who I fear
 hath not long to live amongſt us : ſo I reſt,
 York, the 1. of Aug.
 1628-

Your true friend,
 J. H.

XIII.

To Will. Auſtin, Eſq.

S I R,

I Have many thanks to give you for that excellent Poem you
 ſent me upon the paſſion of Chriſt, ſurely you were poſſeſſ'd
 with a very ſtrong ſpirit when you pen'd it, you wer becom a tru
 Enthuſiaſt : for, let me deſpair if I lye unto you, all the while
 I was peruſing it, it committed holy rapes upon my ſoul, me
 thought I felt my heart melting within my breſt, & my thoughts
 tranſported to a true Elyſium all the while, ther were ſuch flexa-
 nimous ſtrong raviſhing ſtrains throughout it. To deal plainly
 with you, it were an injury to the public good, not to expoſe to
 open light ſuch divine raptures, for they have an edifying power
 in them, and may be term'd the very quinteſſence of devotion ;
 you diſcover in them what a rich talent you have, which ſhould
 not be buried within the walls of a privat ſtudy, or paſs through a
 few particular hands, but appear in public view, and to the ſight of
 the world, to the enriching of others, as they did me in reading
 them. Therfore I ſhall long to ſee them paſs from the Bankſide to

Pauls Church-yard, with other precious peeces of yours, which you have pleas'd to impart unto me

*Oxford 20 Aug.
1628.*

*Your most affectionate
Servitor, J. H.*

XIV.

To Sir J. S. Knight.

S I R,

YOU writ to me lately for a Footman, and I think this Learner will fit you: I know he can run well, for he hath run away twice from me, but he knew the way back again: yet, though he hath a running head as well as running heels, (and who will expect a footman to be a stayed man?) I would not part with him were I not to go post to the North. There be some things in him that answer for his waggeries, he will com when you call him, go when you bid him, and shut the door after him; he is faithful and stout, and a lover of his master: He is a great enemy to all dogs, if they bark at him in his running; for I have seen him confront a huge mastiff, and knock him down: when you go a Countrey journey, or have him run with you a hunting, you must spirit him with liquor, you must allow him also something extraordinary for socks, else you must not have him to wait at your table; when his grease melts in running hard, 'tis subject to fall into his toes. I send him you but for tryal, if he be not for your turn, turn him over to me again when I com back.

The best news I can send you at this time, is, that we are like to have peace both with *France* and *Spain*, so that *Harwich-men*, your neighbours, shall not hereafter need to fear the name of *Spinola*, who struck such an apprehension into them lately, that I understand they begin to fortify.

I pray present my most humble service to my good Lady, and at my return from the North I will be bold to kiss her hands, and yours; so I am

*Lond. 25 of May
1628.*

*Your much obliged
Servitor, J. H.*

XV.

Te my Father.

S I R,

OUR two younger brothers which you sent hither, are disposed of; my brother Doctor hath placed the elder of the two with *Mr. Hawes*, a Mercer in *Cheapside*, and he took much pains

pains in't, and I had plac'd my brother *Ned* with *Mr. Barrington*,^a Silk-man in the same street, but afterwards for some inconveniences, I remov'd him to one *Mr. Smith* at the Flower-de-luce in *Lombard-street*, a Mercer also; their Masters are both of them very well to pass, and of good repute; I think it will prove some advantage to them hereafter, to be both of one trade; because when they are out of their time, they may joyn stocks together; So that I hope, Sir, they are well plac'd as any two youths in *London*, but you must not use to send them such large tokens in money, for that may corrupt them. When I went to bind my brother *Ned* apprentice in *Drapers-Hall*, casting my eyes upon the Chimney-peece of the great room, I might spy a picture of an ancient Gentleman, and underneath *Thomas Howel*; I ask'd the Clerk about him, and he told me that he had been a *Spanish Merchant* in *Henry* the eighths time, and coming home rich, and dying a Batchelor, he gave that Hall to the Company of *Drapers*, with other things, so that he is accounted one of their chiefest Benefactors. I told the Clerk, that one of the sons of *Thomas Howel* came now thither to be bound, he answered, that if he be a right *Howell*, he may have when he is free three hundred pounds to help to set up, and pay no interest for five years. It may be hereafter we may make use of this. He told me also, that any Maid that can prove her Father to be a true *Howell*, may come and demand fifty pounds towards her portion of the said Hall. I am to go post towards *York* to morrow, to my charge, but hope, God willing, to be here again the next Term: So with my love to my Brother *Howell*, and my Sister his Wife, I rest

Lond. 30 Sept.
1629.

Your dutiful Son,
J. H.

XVI.

To my Brother *Dr. Howell* at *Jesus Colledg* in *Oxon*.

Brother, I have sent you here inclosed, Warrants for four brace of Bucks, and a Stag; the last *Sir Arthur Manwaring* procur'd of the King for you, towards the keeping of your Act, I have sent you a Warrant also for a brace of Bueks out of *Waddon Chace*; besides, you shall receive by this Carrier a great Wicker Hamper, with two jouls of Sturgeon, six barrells of pickled Oysters, three barrells of *Bologna* Olives, with some other *Spanish* commodities.

My Lord President of the North hath lately made me Patron of a living hard by *Henly*, call'd *Hambledon*, it is worth five hundred

pounds a year *communibus annis*, and the now Incumbent; Dr. *Pil-kinton* is very aged, valetudinary, and corpulent: My Lord by legal instrument hath transmitted the next Advowson to me for satisfaction of some arrears. Dr. *Domlam* and two or three more have been with me about it, but I always intended to make the first proffer to you, therefore I pray think of it, a sum of money must be had, but you shall be at no trouble for that, if you only will secure it (and desire one more who I know will do it for you) & it shall appear unto you that you have it upon far better terms than any other. It is as finely situated as any Rectory can be, for it is about the mid-way 'twixt *Oxford* and *London*, it lies upon the *Thames*, and the Glebe-land House is very large and fair, and not dilapidated; so that considering all things; it is as good as some Bishopricks: I know his Majesty is gracious unto you, and you may well expect some preferment that way, but such livings as these are not to be had every where. I thank you for inviting me to your seat, I will be with you the next week, God willing; and hope to find my Father there; So with my kind love to Dr. *Mansel*, Mr. *Watkins*, Mr. *Maddock*, and Mr. *Nabier* at *All-souls*, I rest

London, 20 June.

1628.

Your loving brother,

J. H.

XVII.

To my Father Mr. Ben. Johnson.

Father Ben. *Nullum sit magnum ingenium sine mixtura demencie*, there's no great wit without some mixture of madness, so saith the Philosopher, nor was he a fool who answered, *neque parvum, sine mixtura stulticie*, nor small wit without some alloy of foolishness. Touching the first it is verified in you, for I find that you have been often times mad, you were mad when you writ your *Fox*, and madder when you writ your *Alchimiſt*; you were mad when you writ your *Uranie*, and stark mad when you writ *Sejanns*; but when you writ your *Epigrams*, and the *Magnetic Lady* you were not so mad: In so much that I perceive there be degrees of madness in you. Excuse me that I am so free with you. The madness I mean is that divine fury, that heating and heightning Spirit which *Ovid* speaks of.

Est Deus in nobis agitante caleſcimus illo: that true enthusiasm which transports, and elevates the souls of Poets, above the middle Region of vulgar conceptions, and makes them soar up to Heaven to touch the stars with their laurell'd heads, to walk in the *Zodiac* with *Apollo* himself, and command *Mercury* upon their errand.

I can

I cannot yet light upon Doctor *Davies* his Welch Grammar, before Christmas I am promis'd one; So desiring you to look better hereafter to your charcoal-fire and chimney, which I am glad to be one that preserv'd from burning, this being the second time that *Vulcan* hath threaten'd you, it may be because you have spoken ill of his wife, and been too busy with his horns; I rest

Westminst. 27 June,
1620.

Your Son, and contiguous
Neighbour, J. H.

XVIII.

To Sir Arthur Ingram at his house in York.

S I R,

I Have sent you here with a hamper of Melons, the best I could find in any of *Tutthilfield* gardens, and with them my very humble service and thanks for all favors, and lately for inviting me to your new noble House at *Temple Newsam* when I return to *York-shire*: To this I may answer you, as my Lord *Cook* was answer'd by a *Norfolk* Country-man, who had a sute depending in the Kings-Bench against some neighbours touching a River that us'd to annoy him; and Sir *Edward Cook* asking how he call'd the River, he answer'd, *My Lord, I need not call her, for she is forward enough to come of her self.* So I may say, That you need not call me to any house of yours, for I am forward enough to come without calling.

My Lord President is still indispos'd at Dr. *Nappiers*, yet he writ to me lately, that he hopes to be at the next sitting in *York*: So with a tender of my most humble service to my noble good Lady, I rest

London. 25. Jul.
1620.

Your much obliged servant,
J. H.

XIX.

To R. S. Esq;

S I R,

I Am one of them, who value not a courtesie that hangs long betwixt the fingers. I love not those *cisiosa beneficia*, those bird-lin'd kindneses which *Pliny* speaks of; nor would I receive money in a dirty clout, if possibly I could be without it; Therefore I return you the courtesie by the same hand that brought it, it might have pleasur'd me at first, but the expectation of it hath prejudic'd me, and now perhaps you may have more need of it than

Westminst. 3 Aug.
1620.

Your humble Servitor,
J. H.

XX.

To the Countess of Sunderland at York.

Madam,

MY Lord continues still in course of Physic at D. Nappiers, I writ to him lately, that his Lordship would please to com to his own house here in St. Martins Lane, where there is a greater accommodation for the recovery of his health, Dr. Mayern being on the one side, and the Kings Apothecary on the other; but I fear ther be som Mountebanks that carry him away, and I hear he intends to remove to *Wickham* to one *Atkinson*, a meer Quacksalver that was once D. Lopez his man.

The little Knight that useth to draw up his breeches with a shooing-horn, I mean Sir *Posthumus Hobby*, flew high at him this Parliament, and would have inserted his name in the scrawl of Recusants that's shortly to be presented to the King; but I produed a Certificat from *Linford* under the Ministers hand, that he receiv'd the Communion at *Easter* last, and so got his name out: Besides, the Deputy-Lieutenants of *Buckinghamshire* would have charg'd *Biggin-Farm* with a Light-horse, but Sir *Will. Allford* and others joyn'd with me to get it off.

Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, and Mr. *Wansford*, are grown great Courriers lately, and com from *Westminster-Hall* to *White-Hall*: (Sir *Jo. Savill* their Countrey-man having shewn them the way with his white staff) The Lord *Weston* tamper'd with the one, and my Lord *Cottington* took pains with the other, to bring them about from their violence against the *Prerogative*: And I am told the first of them is promis'd my Lords place at *York*, in case his sickness continues.

We are like to have Peace with *Spain* and *France*; and for *Germany*, they say the *Swedes* are like to strike into her, to try whether they may have better fortunes than the *Danes*.

My Lady *Scroop* (my Lord's Mother) hath lain sick a good while, and is very weak. So I rest,

Madam,

Westm. 5 Aug.

1629,

Your humble and dutiful
Servitor, J. H.

XXI.

To Dr. H. W.

SIR,

IT is a rule in frendship, when distrust enters in at the forgate, Love goes out at the Postern; It is as true a rule, that *ἡ ἀπορία ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀπορίας ἀρχεται*, dubitation is the beginning of all knowledg; I con-

I confess this is true in the first election and co-optation of a friend, to com to the true knowledg of him by quæries and doubts; but when there is a perfect contract made, confirm'd by experience, and a long tract of time, distrust then is meer poison to frendship: Therefore if it be as I am told, I am unfit to be your friend, but

Your servant,
J. H.

Wesim. 20. 1629.

XXII.

To Dr. H. W.

SIR,

They say in Italy, That deeds are men, and words are but women; I have had your word often to give me a visit; I pray turn your female promises to masculine performances, els I shall think you have lost your being; for you know 'tis a rule in Law, *Idem est non esse, & non apparere.*

Your faithful Servitor,
J. H.

Wesim, 25. Sept. 1629.

To Mr. B. Chaworth: On my Valentine Mistress
Frances Metcalf (now Lady Robinson) at York.

A Sonnet.

Could I charm the Queen of Loves,
To lend a quill of her white Doves;
Or one of Cupid's pointed wings
Dipt in the fair Castalian springs,
Then would I write the all divine
Perfections of my Valentine.

As 'mongst all flowers the Rose excels,
As Amber 'mongst the fragrant'st smells,
As 'mongst all minerals the Gold,
As Marble 'mongst the finest mold,
As Diamonds 'mongst jewels bright,
As Cynthia 'mongst the lesser lights;
So 'mongst the Northern beauties shine,
So far excels my Valentine.

In *Rome* and *Naples* I did view
 Faces of Celestial hue,
Venetian Dames I have seen many,
 (I only saw them, touch'd not any)
 Of *Spanish* beauties, *Dutch* and *French*,
 I have beheld the quintessence :
 Yet saw I none that could out-shine,
 Or parallel my *Valentine*.

Th' *Italians* they are coy and quaint,
 But they grossly daub and paint,
 The *Spanish* kind, and apt to please ;
 But sav'ring of the same disease
 Of *Dutch* and *French* som few are comly,
 The *French* are light, the *Dutch* are homely.
 Let *Tagus*, *Po*, the *Loire* and *Rhine*
 Then vail unto my *Valentine*.

Here may be seen pure white and red,
 Not by feign'd Art, but Nature wed,
 No simpring smiles, no mimic face,
 Affected gesture, or forc'd grace,
 A fair smooth front, free from least wrinkle,
 Her eyes (oy me) like stars do twinkle ;
 Thus all perfections do combine,
 To beautify my *Valentine*.

XXIII.

To Mr. Tho. M.

Noble Tom, You desir'd me lately to compose som lines upon
 your Mistresses black eyes, her becoming frowns, and upon
 her mask. Though the least request of yours be a command un-
 to me, the execution of it a contentment, yet I was hardly drawn
 to such a task at this time, in regard that many businesses puzzle
 my pericranium, — *Aliena negotia centum per caput & circa sa-
 lient latus*. Yet lest your *Clorinda* might expect such a thing, and
 that you might incur the hazard of her smiles (for you say her
 frowns are favors) and that she may take off her mask unto you
 the next time you go to court her, I send you the inclosed Verses
 Sonnet-wife, which haply may please her better, in regard I hear
 she hath som skill in musick.

Upon black Eyes, and becomming Frowns,
A Sonnet.

Black eyes, in your dark Orbs doth lye
My ill or happy destiny,
If with clear looks you me behold,
You give me mincs and mounts of Gold;
If you dart forth disdainful raycs,
To your own dye you turn my days.
*Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or blifs, my Paradise or Hell.*

That Lamp which all the stars doth blind,
Yields to your lustre in som kind,
Though you do wear to make you bright
No other drcss but that of night,
He glitters only in the day,
You in the dark your beams display.
*Black eyes, in your two Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or blifs, my Paradise or Hell.*

The cunning Thief that lurks for prize,
At som dark corner watching lies,
So that heart-robbing God doth stand
In your black lobbies, shaft in hand,
To rifle me of what I hold
More precious far than Indian Gold.
*Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or blifs, my Paradise or Hell.*

O powerful Negromantic eyes,
Who in your circles strictly pries,
Will find that Cupid with his dart
In you doth practise the black art,
And by th' enchantment I'm possess'd,
Tries his conclusions in thy brest.
*Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or blifs, my Paradise or Hell.*

Look on me, though in frowning wise,
Som kind of frowns become black eyes,
As pointed Diamonds being set,
Cast greater judgment out of jet,

Those peeces we esteem most rare,
Which in night shadows postur'd are :
Darkness in Churches congregates the light,
Devotion strays in glaring light.

*Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or bliss, my Paradise or Hell.*

Touching her Mask, I will not be long about it.

Upon *Clorinda's* Mask.

SO have I seen the Sun in his full pride
So'recast with fullen clouds, and lose his light
So have I seen the brightest Stars denied
To shew their lustre in some gloomy night,
So Angels pictures have I seen vail'd o're,
That more devoutly men should them adore ;

So with a Mask saw I *Clorinda* hide

Her face more bright than was the *Lemnian* Bride.

Whether I have hit upon your fancy, or fitted your Mistress, I know not ; I pray let me hear what success they have : So wishing you your hearts desire, and if you have her, a happy *confratration*, I rest in Verse and Prose,

Westminst. 29 of Mar. 1629.

Yours J. H.

XXIV.

*To the Right Honourable my La. Scroop Countess of
Sunderland at Langar.*

Madam,

I Am newly return'd from *Hunsdon*, from giving the rites of burial to my Lord's Mother; she made my Lord sole Executor of all. I have all her plate and household-stuff in my custody, and unless I had gone as I did, much had been embezeld. I have sent herewith the copy of a Letter the King writ to my Lord upon the resignation of his place, which is fitting to be preserv'd for posterity among the Records of *Bolton Castle*. His Majesty expresseth therein that he was never better serv'd, nor with more exactness of fidelity and justice by any, therefore he intends to set a special mark of his favour upon him, when his health will serve him to come to Court ; my Lord *Carleton* deliver'd it me, and told me he never remembred that the King writ a more gracious Letter. I have lately bought in fee-Farm *Wanless* Park of
the

The Kings Commissioners for my Lord, I got it for six hundred pound doubling the old rent, and the next day I was offer'd five hundred pound for the bargain, there were divers that put in for't, and my Lord of *Anglesey* thought himself sure of it, but I found means to frustrate them all. I also compounded with her Majesties Commissioners for respit of homage for *Rabbi Castle*, there was 120 pound demanded, but I came off for 40 shillings. My Lord *Wentworth* is made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and carries a mighty stroke at Court; there have been some clashings 'twixt him and my Lord of *Pembrook* lately with others at Court, and divers in the North, and som as Sir *David Fowler*, with others, have been crush'd.

He pleas'd to give me the disposing of the next Attorneys place in *York*, and *John Lister* being lately dead, I went to make use of the favor, and was offer'd three hundred pound for it, but som got 'twixt me and home, so that I was forc'd to go away contented with one hundred peeces Mr. *Ratcliff* deliver'd me in his chamber at Grays-Inn, and so to part with the legal instrument I had, which I did, rather than contest.

The Dutchess your Neece is well, I did what your La. commanded me at *York-House*. So I rest, Madam,

Westm. this 1 of July,
1629.

Your Ladyships ready and
faithful Servitor, J.H.

XXV.

To D. C. Esq; at his House in Essex.

My D. D.

I Thank you for your last society in *London*, but I am sorry to have found *Jack T.* in that pickle, and that he had so far transgress'd the *Fannian* Law, which allows a chirping cup to *sate*, not to *surfeit*; to *mirth*, not to *madness*; and upon som extraordinary occasion of som rencounters, to give Nature a *fillip*, but not a *kyock*, as *Jack* did: I am afraid he hath tanc such a habit of it, that nothing but death will mend him; and I find that he is posting thither apace by this course. I have read of a King of *Navar* (*Charles le mauvais*) who perish'd in *strong waters*, and of a Duke of *Clarence* that was drown'd in a Butt of *Malmesey*, but *Jack T.* I fear will dye in a Butt of *Canary*. Howsoever commend me unto him, and desire him to have a care of the main chance. So I rest

Yours, J.H.

York, 5 Jul. 1621.

XXVI. To

XXVI.

To Sir Thomas Lake Knight.

S I R,

I Have shew'd Sir Kenelm Digby. both our translations of *Mar-
tials*, *Vitam quæ faciunt beatiorē*, &c. and to tell you true,
he adjudg'd yours the better, so I shall pay the wager in the place
appointed, and try whether I can recover my self at *giocod' amore*,
which the *Italian* faith is a play to cosen the Devil; If your pulse
beats accordingly, I will wait upon you on the River towards
the evening, for a *floundring* fit to get some fish for our supper;
So I rest

Your true Servitor,

J. H.

3 July, 1629.

XXVII.

To Mr. Ben. Johnson.

FATHER Ben, you desir'd me lately to procure you Dr. Davies
Welch Grammar to add to those many you have, I have
lighted upon one at last, and I am glad I have it in so seasonable
a time that it may serve for a New-years-gift, in which quality, I
send it you; and because 'twas not you, but your *Muse* that desir'd
it of me, for your Letter runs on feet, I thought it good corres-
pondence with you to accompany it with what follows.

Upon Dr. Davies Brittish Grammar.

It was a tough task believe it, thus to frame
A wild and wealthy language, and to frame
Grammatic toils to curb her, so that she
Now speaks by rules, and speaks by prosody;
Such is the strength of art. rough things to shape,
And of rude Commons rich inclosures make,
Doubtless much oyl and labour went to couch
Into methodic rules the rugged *Dutch*;
The Rabbits pass my reach, but judge I can
Something of *Clenard* and *Quintilian*;
And for those modern *Dames* I find they three
Are only lops cut from the *Latian* tree,
And easy 'twas to square them into parts,
The Tree it self so blooming with arts,
I have been shewn for *Irish* and *Basque*
Imperfect rules couch'd in an *Accidence*:
But I find none of these can take the start
Of *Davies*, or that prove more men of art,

Ital.

Spanish.

French.

Who

Who in exacter method, and short way,
The Idioms of a language do display.

This is the tongue the *Bards* sung in of old,
And *Druids* their dark knowledg did unfold.

Merlin in this his prophecies did vent,

Which through the World of fame bear such extent:

This spoke that son of *Mars*, and *Britain* bold,

Who first amongst Christian worthies is inroll'd :

Arthur. This *Brennus*, who, to his desire and glut,

The Mistress of the World did prostitute.

This *Arminagus*, and brave *Catuvax*

Sole free, when all the World was on *Rome's* rack ;

This *Lucius* who on Angels wings did soar

To *Rome*, and would wear diadem no more ;

And thousand *Heroes* more, which should I tell

This new-year scarce would serve me, so farewell.

Cal. Apr. 1629.

Your son and servitor, J.H.

XXVIII.

To the Right Honourable the Earl of Bristol at
Sherburn Castle.

My Lord,

I Attended my Lord *Cottington* before he went on his journey
towards *Spain*, and put him in mind of the old business against
the Vice-roy of *Sardinia*, to see whether any good can be done,
and to learn whether the *Conde* or his son be Solvent; he is to land
at *Lisbon*, one of the King's ships attends him, and some Merchant-
men take the advantage of this Convoy.

The news that keeps greatest noise now is, that the Emperor
hath made a favourable peace with the *Dane*, for *Tilly* had cross'd
the *Elbe*, and entred deep into *Holstein* Land, and in all probabi-
lity might have carried all before him, yet that King had honora-
ble terms given him, & a Peace is concluded (though without the
privity of *England*.) But I believe the King of *Denmark* far'd the
better, because he is Granchild to *Charles* the Emperors sister. Now
it seems another spirit is like to fall upon the Emperor; for they
write that *Gustavus* King of *Swethland* is struck into *Germany*,
and hath taken *Meclenburgh*; the ground of his quarrel, as I hear, is,
that the Emperor would not acknowledg, much less give au-
dience to his Ambassadors, he also gives out to com for the assi-
stance of his Allies, the Dukes of *Pomerland* and *Meclenburgh*; nor
do

do I hear that he speaks any thing yet of the Prince *Palsgrave's* business.

Don Carlos Caloma is expected here from *Flanders* about the same time that my Lord *Cottington* shall be arriv'd at the Court of *Spain*, God send us an Honourable Peace; for as the *Spaniard* says, *Nunca vi tan mala pazque no fuesse mejor, que la mejor guerra.*

1629.

Your Lordships most humble and
ready Servant, J. H.

XXX.

To my Cousin J. P. at Mr. Conradus.

Cousin,

A Letter of yours was lately deliver'd me, I made a shift to read the superscription, but within I wonder'd what language it might be in which 'twas written; at first I thought 'twas *Hebrew*, or som of her dialects, and so went from the liver to the heart, from the right hand to the left to read it, but could make nothing of it; then I thought it might be the *Chineses* language, and went to read the words perpendicular, and the lines were so crooked and distorted, that no coherence could be made; *Greek* I perceiv'd it was not, nor *Latin* or *English*; So I gave it for meer *gibbrish*, and your characters to be rather *Hieroglyphicks* than *Letters*. The best is, you keep your lines at a good distance, like those in *Chancery-bills*, who, as a Clerk said, were made so wide of purpose, because the Clients should have room enough to walk between them without justling one another; yet this wideness had been excusable if your lines had been streight, but they were full of odd kind of undulations and windings: If you can write no otherwise, one may read your thoughts as soon as your characters. It is som excuse for you that you are but a young beginner, I pray let it appear in your next what a proficient you are, otherwise som blame might light on me that placed you there: Let me receive no more *Gibbrish* or *Hieroglyphicks* from you, but legible letters, that I may acquaint your friends accordingly of your good proceedings: So I rest

Westm. 20 Sept.

1629.

Your very loving Cousin,

J. H.

XXX. To

XXXI.

To the Lo. Viscount Wentworth, Lo. President of
York.

My Lord,

MY last was of the first current, since which I receiv'd one from your Lordship, and your commands therein, which I shall ever entertain with a great deal of cheerfulness. The greatest news from abroad is, that the French King with his Cardinal are com again on this side the Hills, having don his business in Italy and Savoy, & reserv'd still Pignerol in his hands, which will serve him as a key to enter Italy at pleasure : Upon the highest Mountain amongst the Alps he left this ostentous inscription upon a great Marble pillar

*A la memoir eternelle de Lovis treizieme,
Roy de France & de Navarre,
Tres-Auguste, tres-victorieux, tres-heureux,
Conquerant, tres-juste :
Lequel apres avoir vaincu toutes les Nations
de l'Europe,
Il a encore triumphe les Elements
Du ciel & de la terre,
Ayant passe deux fois ces monts au mois
De Mars avec son Armee,
Victorieux pour remettre les Princes
d'Italie en leurs estates,
Defendre & proteger ses Allies.*

To the eternal memory of Lewis the thirteenth King of France and Navarre, most gracious, most victorious, most happy, most just, a Conqueror; who having orecom all the Nations of Europe, he hath also triumph'd over the Elements of Heaven and Earth, having twice pass'd ore these Hills in the month of March with his victorious Army, to restore the Printes of Italy to their estates, and to defend and protect his Allies, So I take my leave for the present, and rest

Westmin. 5. Aug.
1629.

Your Lordships most humble and
ready Servitor,, J. H.

XXXII.

To Sir Kenelme Digby Knight.

SIR,

GIVE me leave to congratulat your happy return from the Levant, and the great honour you have acquir'd by your gallant
com

comportment in *Algier*, in rescuing so many English slaves: by bearing up so bravely against the *Venetian Fleet* in the Bay of *Scanderoon*; and making the *Pantalon* to know themselves and you better. I do not remember to have read or heard that those huge Gallies of *Saint Mark* were beaten afore. I give you the joy, also that you have born up against the *Venetian Ambassador* here, and vindicated your self of those foul scandals he had cast upon you in your absence: Whereas you desire me to joyn with my Lord *Cottington* and others to make an Affidavit touching *Bartholomew Spinola*, whether he be *Pezino de Madrid*, viz. free Denison of *Spain*, I am ready to serve you herein, or to do any other office that may right you, and tend to the making of your prize good. Yet I am very sorry that our *Alleppo Merchants* suffer'd so much.

I shall be shortly in *London*, and I will make the greater speed because I may serve you. So I humbly kiss my noble Ladies hand, and rest

Westmin. 25. Novemb.

1629.

Your thrice assured,

Servitor J. H.

XXXIII.

To the Right honorable Sir Peter Wichts Ambr.
at Constantinople.

SIR,

After *Simon Digby* deliver'd me one from your Lordships of the first of *June*; and I was extreamly glad to have it, for I had receiv'd nothing from your Lordship a twelve month before. Mr. Controler Sir *Tho. Edmonds* is lately return'd from *France*, having renew'd the peace which was made up to his hands before by the *Venetian Ambassador*, who had much labour'd in it, and hath concluded all things beyond the *Alps* when the King of *France* was at *Susa* to relieve *Casal*. The Monsieur that was to fetch him from *Saint Denis* to *Paris*, put a kind of jeering complement upon him, viz. that his Excellency should not think it strange, that he had so few French Gentlemen to attend in this service, to accompany him to the Court, in regard ther wer so many kill'd at the *Isle of Rhee*. The *Marquis of Chasteau neuf*, is here from *France*, and it was an odd speech also from him reflecting upon Mr. Controulr, that the King of great Britain us'd to send for his Ambassadors from abroad to pluck Capons at home,

Mr. *Burlimack* is to go shortly to *Paris* to recover the other moiety of her Majesties portion; wherof they say my Lord of *Holland* is to give a good share; The Lord Treasurer *Wiston* is he who

who hath the greatest vogue now at Court, but many great ones have clash'd with him: He is so potent, that I hear his eldest Son is to marry one of the Bloud-Royal of Scotland, the Duke of Lennox Sister, and that with his Majesties consent.

Bishop Land of London is also powerful in his way, for he sits at the helm of the Church, and doth more than any of the two Arch-Bishops, or all the rest of his two and twenty brethren besides.

In your next I should be glad your Lordship would do me the favour, as to write how the grand Signor is like to speed before Bagdat, in this his Persian expedition.

No more now but that, I alwayes rest

W^{ch}min. 1 Jan.

1629.

Your Lordships ready and most
faithful servitor J. H.

XXXIV.

To My Father.

S I R,

Sir Tho. Wentworth hath been a good while Lord President of York, and since is sworn Privy Councellor, and made Baron & Vicount, the Duke of Buckingham himself flew not so high in so short a revolution of time; He was made Vicount with a great deale of high ceremony upon a Sunday in the afternoon at White-Hill; My Lord Powis (who affects him not much) being told that the heralds had fetch'd his pedegree from the bloud royal, viz. from John of Gaunt, said, *Dammy if ever he com to be King of England I will turn Rebel*. When I went first to give him joy, he pleas'd to give me the disposing of the next Attorney's place that falls void in York, which is valued at three hundred pounds. I have no reason to leave my Lord of Sunderland, for I hope he will be noble unto me, the perquisits of my place, taking the Kings fee away, eam far short of what he promis'd me at my first coming to him, in regard of his non residence at York, therefore I hope he will consider it som other way This languishing sicknes still hangs on him, and I fear will make an end of him. Ther's none can tell what to make of it, but he voided lately a strange Worm at Wickham; but I fear ther's an impostume growing in him, for he told me a passage, how many years ago my Lord Willoughby, and he, with so many of their servants (*de gayete de cuer*) plaid a match at foot-ball against such a number of countrey men, wher my Lord of Sunderland being busie about the ball, got a bruise in the brest, which put him in a swoon for the present, but did not trouble him till three months after, when being at Bever Castle

(his brother-in-laws house) a quame took him on a sudden, which made him retire to his bed-chamber, my Lord of Rutland following him, put a Pipe full of Tobacco in his mouth; and he being not accustomed to Tobacco, taking the smoak downwards, fell a casting and vomiting up divers little impostumated bladders of congeal'd blood, which sav'd his life then, and brought him to have a better conceit of Tobacco ever after; and I fear ther is som of that clodded blood still in his body.

Because Mr. *Hawes of Cheap-side* is lately dead, I have remov'd my brother *Griffith* to the Hen and Chickens in *Pater-Noster Row* to Mr. *Taylor*s, as gentile a shop as any in the City, but I gave a peece of plate of twenty nobles price to his wife, I wish the *Yorkshire* horse may be fit for your turn, he was accounted the best saddle Gelding about *York*, when I bought him of Captain *Phillips* the Muster-master; and when he carried me first to *London*, there was twenty pounds offered for him by my Lady *Carlile*. No more now but desiring a continuance of your blessing and prayers I rest

London. 3 Decem.
1630.

Your Dutiful Son,

XXXV.

To the Lord Cottington, Ambassador Extraordinary for his Majesty of great Brittain in the Court of Spain.

My Lord,

I Receiv'd your Lordships lately by *Harry Davis* the *Correo Santo*, and I return my humble thanks. that you were pleas'd to be mindful (amongst so many high negotiations) of the old business touching the viceroy of *Sardinia*: I have acquainted my Lord of *Bristol* accordingly, our eyes here look very greedily after your Lordship, and the success of your Ambassie, & we are glad to hear the business is brought to so good a pass, and that the capitulations are so honorable (the high effects of your wisdom.)

For news: the *Swedes* do notable feats in *Germany*, and we hope they cutting the emperour and *Bavarian* so much work to do, and the good offices we are to expect from *Spain* upon this redintegration of peace, will be an advantage to the Prince Palatin, and facilitat matters for restoring him to his Countrey.

Ther is little news at our Court, but that ther fell an ill-favoured quarrell 'twixt Sir *Kenelm Digby*, and Mr. *Coring*, Mr. *Fermin*, & others at *St. James*'s lately about Mrs. *Baker* the Maid of honor, and Duells were like to grow of it, but that the business was taken

up

up by the Lord Treasurer, my Lord of Dorset, and others appointed by the King; my Lord of Sunderland is still ill dispos'd; he will'd me to remember his hearty service to your Lordship, and so did Sir Arther Ingram and my Lady, they all wish you a happy and honourable return, as doth

Lond. 1 Mar.
1630.

Your Lordships most humble and
ready Servitor, J. H.

XXXVI.

To my Lo. Viscount Rockfavage.

My Lord,

SOM say, *the Italian loves no favor, but what's future*; though I have convers'd much with that Nation, yet I am nothing infected with their humor in this point: for I love favors *pass'd* as well, the remembrance of them joyes my very heart, and makes it melt within me; when my thoughts reflect upon your Lordship I have many of these fits of joy within me, by the pleasing speculation of so many most noble favors and respects; which I shall daily study to improve and merit,

My Lord,

Westmin. 22. Mar.
1630.

Your Lordships most humble and
ready Servitor J. H.

XXXVII.

To the Earl of Bristol.

My Lord,

I Doubt not but your Lordship hath had intelligence from time to time what firm invasions the King of Swedes hath made into Germany, and by what degrees he hath mounted to this height, having but six thousand foot, and five hundred horse, when he entered first to Meclenburg, and taken that Town while Commissioners stood treating on both sides in his Tent; how therby his Army much increas'd, and so rush'd further into the heart of the Countrey, but passing near Magdenburg, being dissident of his own strength, he suffer'd Tilly to take that great Town with so much effusion of blood, because they would receive no quarter; your Lordship hath also heard of the battel of Leipfick; wher Tilly notwithstanding the Victory he had got o're the Duke of Saxony a few days before, receiv'd an utter discomfiture, upon which victory the King sent Sir Thomas Roe a Present of two thousand pounds and in his letter calls him his *Strenuum consultorem*, he being one of

the first who had advis'd him to this *German War* after he had made Peace 'twixt him and the *Polander*. I presume also your Lordship heard how he met *Tilly* again near *Ausburg*, and made him go upon a wooden leg wherof he dyed, and after soundly plunder'd the *Bavarian*, and made him flee from his own house at *Munchen*, and rifled his very Closets.

Now your Lordship shall understand, that the said King is at *Mentz*, and keeps a Court ther like an Emperour, there being above twelve Ambassadors with him. The King of *France* sent a great Marquis for his Ambassador to put him in mind of his Articles, and to tell him that his Christian Majesty wondred he would cross the *Rhine* without his privity, and wondred more that he would invade the Church-Lands, meaning the Archbishop of *Mentz*, who had put himself under the protection of *France*; The *Swede* answer'd. That he had not broke the least title of the Articles agreed on and touching the said Archbishop he had not stood Neutral as was promised, therefore he had justly set on his skirts. The Ambassador replied, In case of breach of Articles, his Master had eighty thousand men to pierce *Germany* when he pleas'd; The King answer'd, that he had but twenty thousand, and those would be sooner at the Walls of *Paris*, then his fourscore thousand should be on the frontiers of *Germany*. If this new Conquerer goes on with this violence, I believe it will cast the policy of all Christendom into another mould, and beget new Maximes of State; for none can foretel wher his monstrous progress will terminat: Sir *Henry Vane* is still in *Germany* observing his motions, and they write that they do not agree well; as I heard the King should tell him that he spoke nothing but *Spanish* to him: Sir *Robert Anstruther* is also at *Vienna*, being gon thither from the Diet at *Ratisbon*.

I hear the Infante Cardinal is design'd to com Governour of the *Netherlands*, and passeth by way of *Italy*, and so through *Germany*: his brother *Don Carlos* is lately dead. So I humbly take my leave and rest

My Lord.

Westmin. 23. Apr.
1630,

Your Lordships most humble and
ready Servitor J. H.

XXXVIII.

To my noble Lady, the Lady Cor.

Madame,

Y^Ou spoke to me for a Cook who had seen the world abroad & I think the Bearer hereof will fit your Ladships turn He can marinat fish, and gellies, he is excellent for a pickant swace, and

and the *Haugon*; besides, Madam, he is passing good for an *Ollia*; He will tell your Ladiship, that the reverend Matron the *olla podrida* hath intellectuals and senses; Mutton, Beef, and Bacon are to her, as the Will, Understanding, and Memory, are to the soul; Cabbage, Turnips, Artichocks, Potatoes and Dates, are her five Senses, and Pepper the common sense; she must have Marrow to keep life in her, and som birds to make her light, by all means she must go adorn'd with chains of Sausages; He is also good at Larding of meat after the *Mode of France*. Madame, you may make proof of him, and if your Ladiship find him too sawcy or wastful; you may return him from whence you had him. So I rest

Madam

Westmin. 2. Jun.
1630.

Your Ladyships most humble
Servitor, J. H.

XXXIX.

To Mr. E. D.

S I R,

Y^Ou write to me, that T. B. intends to give money for such a place, if he doth, I fear it will be verified in him that a *fool and his money is soon parted*; for I know he will be never able to excute it: I heard of a late Secretary of State that could not read the next morning his own hand-writing; and I have read of *Caligula's* horse that was made Consull, therefore I pray tell him from me (for I wish him well) that if he thinks he is fit for that Office, he looks upon himself through a false glass, a trotting horse is fit for a Coach, but not for a Ladies saddle, and an ambler is proper for a Ladies saddle, but not for a coach. If *Tom* undertakes this place, he will be as an ambler in a coach, or a trotter under a Ladies saddle, when I com to Town, I will put him upon a far fitter and more feafable business for him, and so commend me to him, for I am his and

Westmin. 5. June,
1630.

Your, true friend,
J. H.

XL.

To my Father.

S I R,

T^Here are two ambassadors extraordinary to go abroad shortly; the Earl of *Leicester*, and the Lord *Weston*, this latter goes to *France, Savoy, Venice*, and so returns by *Florence*, a pleasant journey, for he carrieth Presents with him from King and Queen: The

earl of *Leicester* is to go to the King of *Denmark*, and other Princes of *Germany*, the main of the Ambassie is to condole the late death of the Lady *Sophia* Queen *Doragay* of *Denmark* our Kings Grand-mother: She was the Duke of *meclenburgs* daughter, and her husband *Christian* the third dying young, her portion which was forty thousand pounds was restor'd her; and living a Widow forty four years after, she grew to be so great a hufwife, setting three or four hundred people at work, that she died worth neer two millions of dollars, so that she was reputed the richest Queen of *Christendom*: By the constitutions of *Denmark* this estate is dividible amongst her children wherof she had five, the King of *Denmark*, the Dutcheffe of *Saxony*, the Dutcheffs of *Brunswick*, Queen *Anne*, & the Dutcheffs of *Holstein*, the King being Male is to have two shares, our King & the Lady *Elizabeth* is to have that which should have belong'd to Queen *Anne*, so he is to return by the *Hague*: It pleas'd my Lord of *Leicester* to send for me to *Baynards* Castle, and proffer me to go Seeretary in this Ambassage, assuring me that the journey shall tend to my profit and credit: So I have accepted of it; for I hear very nobly of my Lord, so that I hope to make a boon voyage of it. I desire as hitherto your prayers and blessing may accompany me; So with my love to my Brothers, and Sisters, I rest

Lond. 5. May,
1632.

Your dutifull Son
J.H.

XLI.

*To Mr. Alderman Moulson Governor of the
Merchant Adventurers.*

S I R,

THe Earl of *Leicester*, is to go shortly Ambassador extraordinary to the King of *Denmark*, and he is to passe by *Hamburgh*, I understand by Mr. *Skinner* that the *Staple* hath som grievances to be redress'd. If this Ambassage may be an advantage to the *Company*, I will solieite my Lord that he may do you all the favor that may stand with his honor; so I shall expect your instructions accordingly, and rest

Westmin. 1. June,
1632.

Yours ready to serve you,
J. H.

XLII:

XLII.

To Mr. Alderman Clethero, Governor of the
Eastland Company.

S I R,

I Am inform'd of som complaints that your Company hath against the King of *Denmark's* officers in the *Sound*. The earl of *Leicester* is nominated by his Majesty to go Ambassador extraordinary to that King and other Princes of *Germany*, if this Ambassie may be advantageous unto you, you may send me your directions and I will attend my Lord accordingly, to do you any favor, that may stand with his honor, and conduce to your benefit, and redress of grievances; so I take my leave and rest,

Westmin. 1. of June,
1632.

Yours ready to serve you,
J. H.

XLIII.

To the Right Honorable the Earl of Leicester at
Pettworth.

My Lord,

S I R *John Pennington* is appointed to carry your Lordship and your Company to *Germany*, and he intends to take you up at *Margets*. I have bin with Mr. *Bourlamack*, and receiv'd a Bill of exchange from him for ten thousand dollars payable in *Hamburgh*. I have also receiv'd two thousand pounds of Sir *Paul Pinder* for your Lordships use, and he did me the favor to pay it me all in old gold, your allowance hath begun since the twenty five of *July* last at eight pound *per diem*, & is to continue so till your Lordship return to his Majesty. I understand by som merchants to day upon the Exchange, that the King of *Denmark* is at *Luckstad* and stayes there all this Sommer, if it be so, 'twill save half the voyage of going to *Coppenhagen*, for in lieu of the *Sound*, we need go no further then the River of *Elve*: so I rest,

Westmin. 13. Aug.
1632.

Your Lordships most humble and
faithful Servitor J. H.

XLIII.

To the Right Honorable the Lord Mohun.

My Lord,

Though any command from your Lordship be welcom to me at all times, yet that, which you lately enjoyn'd me in yours of the twelfth of *August*, that I should inform your Lordship of

of

of what I know touching the *Inquisition*, is now a little unseasonable, because I have much to do, to prepare my self for this employment to *Germany*, therefore I cannot satisfie you in that fulnes as I could do otherwise. The very name of the *Inquisition*, is terrible all *Christendom* over, and the King of *Spain* himself, with the chiefest of his *Grandes* tremble at it. It was founded first by the Catholic King *Ferdinand* (our *Henry* the eights Father-in-Law) for he having got *Granada*, and subdued all the *Moor*s, who had a firm footing in that Kingdom about 700. years, yet he suffer'd them to live peaceably a while in point of conscience; but afterwards he sent a solemn *Mandamus* to the *Jacobin* Fryers to endeavour the conversion of them by preaching, and all other means; They finding that their pains did little good (& that those whom they had converted turn'd Apostats) obtain'd power to make a research, which afterwards was call'd *Inquisition*, and it was ratified by Pope *Sixtus* that if they would not conform themselves by fair means, they should be forc'd to do it. The *Jacobins* being found too severe herein, and for other abuses besides, this *Inquisition* was taken from them, and put into the hands of the most sufficient Ecclesiastics. So a Council was established, and Officers appointed accordingly: Whosoever was found pendulous and brangling in his Religion was brought by a Sergeant call'd *Familiar*, before the said Council of *Inquisition*, his accuser or delator stands behind a peece of Tapistry, to see whether he be the party, and if he be, then they put divers subtill and entrapping interrogatories unto him, and whether he confess any thing or no, he is sent to prison. When the said *Familiar* goes to any house, though it be in the dead of the night (& that's the time commonly they use to com, or in the dawn of the day) all doors, and trunks and chests fly open to him, and the first thing he doth he seizeth the parties breeches, searcheth his pockets, and takes his keyes, and so rummageeth all his closets and trunks: and a public Notary whom he carrieth with him, takes an Inventory of evry thing, which is sequestred and desposited in the hands of som of his next neighbours; The party being hurried away in a close Coach, and clapt in prison, he is there eight days before he make his appearance, and then they present unto him the Cross, and the Misall Book to swear upon; if he refuseth to swear, he convinceth himself, and though he swear, yet he is remanded to prison; This Oath commonly is presented before any accusation be produc'd; His Goaler is strictly commanded to pry into his actions, his deportment, words, and countenance; and to set spies upon him, and whosoever of his fellow prisoners, or others can produce any thing against him, he hath a reward for it: At last after divers appearances,

pearances, examinations, and scrutinies, the information against him is read, but the witnesses names are conceal'd, then is he appointed by a rector and advocat, but he must not confer or advise with them privately, but in the face of the Court; the Kings Attorney is a party in't, and the accusers commonly the sole witnesses. Being to name his own Lawyers oftentimes others are discovered and fall into troubles; while he is thus in prison, he is so abhor'd, and abandoned of all the world, that none will, at least none dare visit him. Though one clear himself, yet he cannot be freed, till an act of *Faith* pass; which is don seldom, but very solemnly. There are few who having fallen into the gripes of the *Inquisition* do scape therack; or the *Sambenito* which is a streight yellow coat without sleeves, having the pourtrait of the Devil painted up and down in black, and upon their heads they carry a Miter of paper, with a man frying in the flames of hell upon't, they gag their mouthes, and tie a great cord about their necks; The Judges meet in som uncouth dark dungeon and the Executioner stands by, clad in a close dark garment, his head and face cover'd with a Chaperon, out of which ther are but two holes to look through, and a huge Link burning in his hand; when the Ecclesiastic Inquisitors have pronounc'd the Anathema against him, they transmit him to the secular Judges to receive the sentence of death, for Church-men must not have their hands imbru'd in blood, the King can mitigat any punishment under death, nor is a Noble-man subject to the rack.

I pray be pleas'd to pardon this rambling imperfect relation, and take in good part my Conformity to your Commands, for I am

Your Lordships most ready and faithful

Westmin. 30. Aug. 1632.

Servitor J. H.

Familiar

Familiar LETTERS.

Section. VI.

I.

To P.W. Esq; at the Signet Office, from the
English House in *Hamburgh*.

WE are safely com to *Germany*, Sir J. Pennington took us aboard in one of his Majesties Ships at *Ma-gers*; & the wind stood so fair, that we wer at the mouth of the *Elve* upon Munday following. It pleased my Lord I should Land first with two Footmen, to mak hast to *Gluckstad*, to learn where the King of *Denmark* was and he was at *Reinsburg*, som two dayes journey off, at a *Richstag*, an Assembly that corresponds our Parliament : My Lord the next day Land-ed at *Gluckstad*, wher I had provided an accommodation for him, though he intended to have gon for *Hamburgh*, but I was bold to tell him, that in regard there were some ombrages, and not onely so, but open and actual differences 'twixt the King and that Town, it might be ill taken, if he went thither first, before he had attended the King. So I left my Lord at *Gluckstad*, and being com hither to take up 3000. rich Dollers upon Mr. *Barlamachis* Bills, and fetcht Mr. *Avery* our Agent here ; I return to morrow to attend my Lord again. I find that matters are much off the hinges 'twixt the King of *Denmark* and this Town.

The King of *Sweden* is advancing apace to find out *Wallestein*, and *Wallestein* him, and in all appearance they will be shortly engag'd.

No more now, for I am interpell'd by many busineses; when you write, deliver your Letters to Mr. *Railton*, who will see them safely convey'd, for a little before my departure I brought him acquainted with my Lord, that he might negotiat som things at Court. So with my service and love to all at *Westminster*. I rest

Your faithful servitor J. H.

Hamburgh, Octob; 23 1632.

II. To

II.

To my Lord Viscount S. from Hamburg.

Since I was last in Town, my Lord of *Leicester* hath attended
 the King of *Denmark* at *Reinsburgh* in *Holsleinland*; he was
 brought thither from *Gluckstad* in indifferent good equipage, both
 for Coaches and Waggon, but he stayed some dayes at *Reinsburg*
 for Audience: we made a comely gallant shew in that kind, when
 we went to Court, for we were near upon a hundred all of one
 peece in mourning: It pleas'd my Lord to make me the Orator,
 and so I made a long speech, *alta voce*, to the King in Latin,
 of the occasion of this Ambassie, and tending to the praise of
 the deceased Queen: and I had better luck then Secretary *Nan-*
ton had some thirty years since, with *Roger* Earl of *Rutland*: for
 at the beginning of his Speech, when he had pronounc'd *Streniss-*
ime Rex, he was dash'd out of countenance, and so gravell'd that
 he could go no further; I made another to *Christian* the fifth, his
 eldest Son King elect of *Denmark*: for though that Crown be
 purely electif, yet for these three last Kings, they wrought so with
 the people, that they got their eldest Sons chosen, and declar'd
 before their death, and to assume the Title of Kings elect. At
 the same Audience, I made another Speech to Prince *Frederic*,
Archbishop of *Breme*, the Kings third Son, and he hath but one
 more (besides his natural issue) which is Prince *Ulric*, now in the
 Wars with the Duke of *Sax*, and they say ther is an alliance con-
 tracted already, twixt *Christian* the fifth, and the Duke of *Sax* his
 daughter. This ceremony being perform'd, my Lord desir'd to find
 his own diet, and then he fell to divers business, which is not
 fitting for me to forestall or impart to your Lordship now, so we
 staid there near upon a month: The King feasted my Lord
 once, and it lasted from eleven of the clock, till towards the even-
 ing, during which time, the King began thirty five healths: the
 first to the Emperor, the second to his Nephew of *England*, and
 so went over all the Kings and Queens of Christendom, but he
 never remembered the Prince *Palsgraves* health, or his neec's all
 the while, the King was taken away at last in his chair, but my Lord
 of *Leicester* bore up stoutly all the while, so that when ther cam
 two of the Kings Guard to take him by the Arms, as he was going
 down the stairs, my Lord shook them off and went alone.

The next morning I went to Court for some dispatches, but the
 King was gon a hunting at break of day, but going to some other
 of his Officers, their servants told me without any appearance
 of shame, That their Masters were drunk over night, and so it
 would be late before they would rise.

A few dayes after we went to *Gothorp Castle* in *Sleswickland*, to
 the Duke of *Holslein*s Court, where at my Lords first audience. I

made another Latin Speech to the Duke, touching his Grand-Mothers death : our entertainment ther was brave (though a little fullsom) My Lord was lodg'd in the Dukes Castle, and parted with Presents, which is more then the King of *Denmark* did : thence we went to *Hafem* in *Ditzmarsh*, to the Dutcheſs of *Holſteins* Court (our Queen *Anns* youngest Sister) where he had alſo very full entertainment; I made a ſpeech to her alſo, about her Mothers death, and when I nam'd the Lady *Sophia*, the tears came down her cheeks. Thence we came back to *Rheinsburg*. and ſo to this Town of *Hamburgh*, where my Lord intends to repoſe ſom dayes; after an abrupt odd journey we had through *Holſtenland*, but I believe it will not be long, in regard Sir *John Pennington* ſtays for him upon the River. We expect Sir *Robert Anſruther* to com from *Vienna* hither, to take the advantage of the Kings ſhip.

We underſtand that the Imperial and *Sweediſh* army have made near approaches one to another, and that ſom ſkirmiſhes and blows have been already 'twixt them; which are the forerunners of a battle. So my good Lord I reſt

Your moſt humble and faithful
Servitor, J. H.

Hamburgh, 9. *Octob.*
1632.

III.

To the Right honourable the Earl R. from *Hamburgh*
My Lord,

THOUGH your Lordſhip muſt needs think, that in the employment I am in (which requires a whole man) my ſpirits muſt be diſtracted by multiplicity of buſineſs; yet I becauſe I would not recede from my old method, and firſt principles of travel, when I came to any great City, to couch in writing what's moſt observable, I ſequeſtered my ſelf from other Affairs, to ſend your Lordſhip what followeth touching this great *Hans-Town*.

The *Hans* or *Hanſiatic ligue* is very ancient, ſom would derive the word from hand, becauſe they of the ſociety plight their faith by that action : Others derive it from *Hanſa*, which in the *Gothic* tongue is Councel : Others would have it com from *Hander ſee*, which ſignifies neer or upon the Sea, and this paſſeth for the beſt Etymology, becauſe their Towns are all ſeated ſo, or upon ſom navigable River neer the Sea. The extent of the old *Hans* was from the *Nerve* in *Livonia* to the *Rhine*, and contains 62 great *Mercantill Towns*, which wer divided to four preeincts : The chiefeſt of the firſt Preeinct was *Lubeck*, wher the Archivs of their ancient records, and their prime Chancery is ſtill, and this Town

is within that Verge: *Cullen* is chief of the second Preeinct: *Brunswic* of the third: and *Dantzic* of the fourth. The Kings of *Poland*, and *Sweden* have sued to be their Protector, but they refus'd them, because they were not Princes of the Empire, they put off also the King of *Denmark* with a complement, nor would they admit the King of *Spain* when he was most potent in the *Netherlands* though afterwards when 'twas too late, they desir'd the help of the *Ragged staff*: nor of the Duke of *Anjou*, notwithstanding that the world thought he should have married our Queen, who interceded for him, and so 'twas probable, that thereby they might recover their priviledges in *England*, so that I do not find they ever had any Protector, but the great Master of *Prussia*; & their want of a Protector did do them som prejudice in that famous difference they had with our Queen.

The old *Hans* had extraordinary immunities given them by our *Henry* the third, because they assisted him in his wars with so many ships, and as they pretend, the King was not only to pay them for the service of the said ships, but for the Vessels themselves if they miscarried: Now it happen'd that at their return to *Germany*, from serving *Henry* the third, ther was a great Fleet of them cast away; for which, according to Covenant, they demanded reparation; Our King in lieu of money, amongst other acts of Grace gave them a priviledge to pay but one *per cent.* which continued untill *Queen Maries* reign; and she by advice of King *Phillip*, her husband, as 'twas conceiv'd, enhaunc'd the one to twenty *per cent.* The *Hans* not only complain'd, but clamor'd loudly for breach of their ancient priviledges confirm'd unto them, time out of mind, by thirteen successive Kings of *England*, which they pretended to have purchas'd with their money. King *Phillip* undertook to accomodat the business, but *Queen Mary* dying a little after, and he retiring, ther could be nothing don. Complaint being made to *Queen Elizabeth*, she answer'd, *That as she would not innovat any thing, so she would maintain them still on the same condition she found them*: hereupon their Navigation and Traffic ceas'd a while: Whereupon the *English* tryed what they could do themselves, & they thrived so well, that they took the whole trade into their own hands, and so divided themselves (though they be now but one) to Staplers, and Merchant-Adventurers, the one resident constant in one place, wher they kept their Magazine of Wooll, the other stirring and adventuring to divers places abroad with Cloth, and other Manufactures; which made the *Hans* endeavor to draw upon them all the malignancy they could from all Nations: Moreover, the *Hans-Towns* being a body politic incorporated in the empire, complain'd herof to the emperor, who sent
over

over persons of great quality to mediat an accommodation, but they could effect nothing. Then the Queen caus'd a Proclamation to be publish'd, that the *Easterlings*, or *Merchants* of the *Hans* should be intreated & us'd as all other strangers were within her Dominions, without any mark of difference, in point of commerce. This nettled them more, therupon they bent their Forces more eagerly, and in a *Diet* at *Ratisbon*, they procur'd, That the *English* Merchants who had associated themselves into *Fraternities* in *Embsen* and other places, should be declar'd *Monopolists*, and so ther was a *Comitial Edict* publish'd against them, that they should be exterminated, and banisht out of all parts of the Empire, and this was don by the activity of one *Suderman* a great Civilian; Ther was thre for the Queen *Gilpin* as nimble a man as *Suderman*, and he had the Chancellor of *Embsen* to second and countenance him, but they could not stop the said Edict, wherin the society of *English* Merchant-Adventurers was pronounc'd to be a Monopoly; yet *Gilpin* plaid his game so well, that he wrought under-hand, that the said Imperial *Ban* should not be published till after the dissolution of the *Diet*, and that in the interim, the Emperor should send Ambassadors to *England*, to advertise the Queen of such a *Ban* against her Merchants: But this wrought so little impression upon the Queen, that the said *Ban* grew rather ridiculos than formidable; for the Town of *Embsen* harbour'd our Merchants notwithstanding, and afterwards *Stode*, but they not being able to protect them so well from the Imperial *Ban*, they settled in this Town of *Hamburg*: After this the Queen commanded another proclamation to be divulg'd, that the *Easterlings*, or *Hansatic* Merchants should be allowed to Trade in *England* upon the same conditions, and payment of duties, as her own subjects; provided, That the *English* Merchants might have interchangeable priviledge, to reside and Trade peaceably in *Stode* or *Hamburg*, or any wher else, within the precinct of the *Hans*: This incens'd them more, therupon they resolv'd to cut off *Stode* and *Hamburg* from being members of the *Hans*, or of the Empire; but they suspended this dessein till they saw what successe the great *Spanish* Fleet should have, which was then preparing in the year eighty eight, for they had not long before had recours to the King of *Spain*, and made him their own, and he had don them some material good Offices; wherfore to this day this *Spanish* Council is tax'd of improvidence and imprudence, that ther was no use made of the *Hans*-Towns in that expedition.

The Queen finding that they of the *Hans* would not be contented with that equality she had offer'd 'twixt them and her own Subjects, put out a *Proclamation*; that they should carry neither Corn,

Corn, Victuals Arms, Timber, Masts, Cables, Minerals, nor any other materials, or men to *Spain* or *Portugal*. And after the Queen growing more redoubtable and famous, by the overthrow of the Fleet of *Eighty eight*, the *Easterlings* fell to despair of doing any good: Add hereunto another disaster that befell them; the taking of sixty sails of their Ships about the mouth of *Tagus* in *Portugal*, by the Queens Ships that were laden with *Ropas de contrabando*, viz. Goods prohibited by her former Proclamation into the Dominions of *Spain* : And these Ships were upon point of being discharg'd, she had intelligence of a great Assembly of *Lubeck*, which had met of purpose to consult of means to be reveng'd of her ; therupon she staid and seiz'd upon the said sixty Ships, only two wer freed to bring news what became of the rest. Hereupon the *Pole* sent an Ambassador to her, who spake in a high tone, but he was answer'd in a higher.

Ever since our Merchants have beaten a peaceful and free uninterrupted Trade into this Town, and elsewher within and without the *Sound*, with their Manufactures of Wooll, and found the way also to the *White-Sea* to *Archangel* and *Mosco*: Inasmuch, that the premisses being well considered, it was a happy thing for *England*, that that clashing fell out 'twixt Her and the *Hans*, for it may be said to have been the chief ground of that Shipping and Merchandising, which she is now com to, and wherewith she hath flourish'd ever since ; But one thing is observable, that as that Imperial or Comitial Ban, pronounc'd in the Diet at *Ratisbon* against our Merchants, & Manufactures of wool, incited them more to industry: so our Proclamation upon Alderman *Cockeins* projects of transporting no white Cloths, but died, and in their full manufacture, did cause both *Dutch* and *German* to turn necessity to a virtue, and made them far more ingenious to find ways, not only to Die, but to make Cloth, which hath much impair'd our Markets ever since ; for ther hath not been the third part of our Cloth sold since, either here or in *Holland*.

My Lord, I pray be pleas'd to dispence with the prolixity of this Discours, for I could not wind it up closer, nor on a lesler bottom. I shall be careful to bring with me those *Furrs* I had instructions for : So I rest

Your Lordships most humble

Servitor,

J. H.

IV. To

Hamburgh, 20 Octob.

1632.

P

IV.

To Cap. J. Smith at the Hague.

Captain,

HAVING so wishful an opportunity as this Noble Gentleman Mr. James Crofts, who comes with a Packet for the Lady Elizabeth from my Lord of Leicester, I could not but send you this friendly salure. We are like to make a speedier return then we expected from this Ambassie; for we found the King of Denmark in *Holstein*, which shortned our voyage from going to the *Sound*; The King was in an advantageous posture to give audience, for ther was a *Parliament* then at *Reinsburg*, wher all the *Yonkers* met. Amongst other things, I put my self to mark the carriage of the *Holstein* Gentlemen, as they wer going in & out at the *Parliament House*; and observing well their Physiognomies, their Complexions, & Gate, I thought verily I was in *England*, for they resemble the *English* more, than either *welsh* or *Scot* (though cohabiting upon the same Island) or any other people, that ever I saw yet; which makes me verily believe, that the *English* Nation came first from this lower circuit of *Saxony*; and there is one thing that strengthneth me in this belief, that ther is an ancient Town hard by call'd *Lunden* and an Island call'd *Angles*; whence it may well be that our Countrey came from *Britannia* to be *Anglia*.

This Town of *Hamburg* from a society of *Brewers* is com to be a huge wealthy place, and her new Town is almost as big as the old; Ther is a shrew'd jar 'twixt her and her *Protector*, the King of *Denmark*.

My Lord of *Leicester* hath don som good Offices to accommode matters: She *Chomps* extreemly, that ther should be such a *Bit* put ately in her mouth, as the Fort at *Luckstadt*, which commands her River of *Elve*, and makes her pay what Toll he please.

The King begins to fill his chests apace which wer so emptied in his late marches to *Germany*: He hath set a new Toll upon all Ships that pass to this Town; and in the *Sound* also ther be som extraordinary duties impos'd, wherat all Nations begin to murmur, specially the *Hollanders*, who say, that the old Primitive toll of the *Sound* was but a Rose-noble for evry Ship, but by a new Sophistry, it is now interpreted for evry sail that should pass thorow, insomuch, that the *Hollander* though he be a Low-countrey man, begins to speak *high-Dutch* in this point, a rough language you know, which made the *Italian* tell a *German* Gentleman once, that when God Almighty thrust Adam out of *Paradise*, he spake *Dutch*, but the *German* retorted wittily, Then Sir, if God spake *Dutch* when Adam was ejected, Eve spake *Italian* when Adam was seduced.

I could be larger, but for a sudden a vocation to business; So I most affectionately send my kind respects unto you, desiring when I am rendred to London, I may hear from you: So I am
 Hamburg 22. Octob.
 1632.

Your faithful friend
 to serve you J. H.

V.

To the Right honourable the Earl of Br.
 My Lord,

I Am newly return'd from Germany, whence ther came lately two Ambassadors extraordinary in one of the Ships royall, the Earl of Leicester, and Sir Robert Amstruther: the latter came from Vienna, and I know little of his negotiations; but for my Lord of Leicester, I believe ther was never so much business dispatch'd in so short a compass of time, by any Ambassador, as your Lordship, who is best able to judge, will find by this short relation: When my Lord was com to the King of Denmark's court, which was then at Rheinsburg, a good way within Holstein; The first thing he did, was to condole the late Queen Dowagers death (our Kings Grandmother) which was don in such an equipage, that the Danes confess'd, ther was never Queen of Denmark so mourn'd for: this ceremony being pass'd, my Lord fell to business; and the first thing which he propounded, was, that for preventing of further effusion of Christian blood in Germany, and for the facilitating a way to restore peace to all Christendom, His Majesty of Denmark would joyn with his Nephew of great Brittain to send a solemn Ambassie to the Emperour, and the King of Sweden, (the ends of whose proceeding wer doubtful) to mediat an accomodation, and to appear for him, who will be found most conformable to reason. To this, that King answer'd in writing (for that was the way of proceedings) that the Emperour and the Swede were come to that height and heat of war, and to such a violence, that it is no time yet to speak to them of peace; but when the fury is a little pass'd: and the times more proper, he would take it for an Honour to joyn with his Nephew, and contribute the best means he could to bring about so good a Work.

Then ther was computation made, what was due to the King of great Britain, & the Lady Elizabeth, out of their Grand-Mothers Estate, which was valued at neer upon two Millions of Dollars, and your Lordship must think it was a hard task to liquidat such an account: This being don, my Lord desir'd that part which was due to his Majesty (our King) and the Lady his Sister, which appear'd to amount unto eightscore thousand pounds sterling:

That King answer'd, That he confess'd ther was so much money due, but his Mothers Estate was yet in the hands of Commissioners ; and neither he nor any of his Sisters, had receiv'd their portions yet, and that his Nephew of *England*, and his Neece of *Holland*, should receive theirs with the first ; but he did intimat besides, that ther were som considerable accounts 'twixt him and the Crown of *England*, for ready moneys he had lent his brother King *James*, and for the thirty thousand pounds a month, that was by Covenant promis'd him for the support of his late Army in *Germany*. Then my Lord propounded, That His Majesty of Great Britains Subjects were not well us'd by his Officers in the *Sound* : for though that was but a Transitory passage into the *Baltic Sea*, and that they neither bought nor sould any thing upon the place, yet they wer fore'd to stay there many dayes to take up money at high interest, to pay divers Tolls for their Merchandize, before they have expos'd them to vent: Therefore it was desired, that for the future what *English Merchants* soever should pass through the *Sound*, it should be sufficient for him to Register an invoice of his *Cargazon* in the *Custom-House Book*, and give his Bond to pay all duties at his return, when he had made his Market. To this my Lord had a fair answer, and so procur'd a public Instrument under that Kings Hand and Seal, and sign'd by his Counselors, which he had brought over, wherein the Proposition was granted ; which no Ambassador could obtain before. Then 'twas alledg'd, that the *English Merchant adventurers* who trade into *Hamburgh*, have a new Toll lately impos'd upon them at *Luckstadt*, which was desir'd to be taken off. To this also, ther was the like instrument given, that the said Toll should be levied no more. Lastly, my Lord (in regard he was to pass by the *Hague*) desir'd that Hereditary part, which belong'd to the Lady *Elizabeth* out of her *Gran-Mothers* Estate, because His Majesty knew well what Crosses and Afflictions she had pass'd, and what a numerous issue she had to maintain; And my Lord of *Leicester* would ingage his Honor, and all the Estate he hath in the World, That this should no way prejudice the accounts he is to make with his Majesty of Great Britain. The King of *Denmark* highly extoll'd the Nobleness of this motion; but he protested, that he had bin so drain'd in the late Wars, that his Chests are yet very empty. Hereupon my Lord was feasted, and so departed.

He went then to the Duke of *Holstein* to *Sleswick*, wher he found him at his Castle of *Gothorp*, and truly I did not think to have found such a magnificent building in these bleak parts; Ther also my Lord did condole the death of the late Queen that *Dukes Gran-Mother*, and he receiv'd very Princely entertainment.

Then

Then we went to *Hufem*, wher the like ceremony of Condolement was perform'd at the Dutcheſs of *Holſteins* Court, His Majeſties (our Kings) *Ant*.

Then he came to *Hamburgh*, wher that Inſtrument which my Lord had procur'd, for remitting of the new Toll at *Glückſtadt* was deliver'd the Company of our Merchant adventurers; & ſom other good offices don for that town, as matters ſtood 'twixt them and the King of *Denmark*.

Then we came to *Stode* wher *Leſly* was Governor, who carried his foot in a ſcarfe for a wound he had receiv'd at *Buckſtobo*, and he kept that place for the King of *Sweden*: and ſom buſineſs of conſequence was don ther alſo.

So we came to *Broomsbottle*, wher we ſtaid for a Wind ſom daies: and in the midway of our voyage, we met with a *Holland* ſhip, who told us, the King of *Sweden* was ſlain; and ſo we return'd to *London* in leſs then three moneths: And if this was not buſineſs enough for ſuch a compaſs of time, I leave your Lordſhip to judge.

So craving your Lordſhips pardon for this lame account, I reſt

Your Lordſhips moſt humble and

Lond. 1. Octob. 1632.

ready Servitor, J. H.

VI.

To my Brother, Dr. Howel, at his Houſe
in Horſley.

My good Brother,

I Am ſafely return'd from *Germany*, thanks be to God; and the news which we heard at ſea by a *Dutch* ſkipper, about the miſt of our voyage from *Hamburgh*, it ſeems proves too true, which was of the fall of the King of *Sweden*. One *Jerbire*, who ſays that he was in the very action brought the firſt news to this Town, & every corner rings of it; yet ſuch is the extravagancy of ſom, that they will lay wagers he is not yet dead, and the *Exchange* is full of ſuch people, He was ſlain at *Lutzen* field battle, having made the Imperial Army give ground the day before; and being in purſuance of it, the next morning in a ſudden Fog that fell, the Cavalry on both ſides being engag'd, he was kill'd in the miſt of the Troops, and none knows who kill'd him, whether one of his own men, or the enemy; but finding himſelf mortally hurt, he told *Saxen Waymar*, Couſin, I pray look to the Troops for I think I have enough: His body was not only reſcued, but his forces had the better of the day; *Papenheim* being kill'd before him, whom he eſteem'd the greateſt Captain of all his Enemies; for he was us'd

to say, That he had three men to deal withal, a *Pultrona*, *Jesuits* and a *Souldier*; by the two first, he meant *Walstein*, and the Duke of *Bavaria*; by the last *Papenheim*.

Questionless this *Gustavus* (whose anagram is *Augustus*) was a great Captain, and a gallant man, and had he surviv'd that last victory he would have put the Emperor to such a plunge, that some think he would hardly have bin able to have made head against him to any purpose again. Yet his own Allies confess, That none knew the bottom of his designs.

He was not much affected to the *English*, witness the ill usage *Marquis Hamilton* had with his 6000 men, wherof ther return'd not 600, the rest dyed of hunger and sickness, having never seen the face of an enemy; Witness also his harshness to our Ambassadors, & the rigid terms he would have tied the Prince *Palsgrave* unto. So with my affectionat respects to Mr. *Mouschamp*, and kind commends to Mr. *Bridger*, I rest,

Your loving Brother,

Westmin. 5. Decem. 1632.

J. H.

VII.

To the R. R. Dr. Field, Lord Bishop of
St. Davids

My Lord,

Y Our late Letter affected me with two contrary passions, with gladness, and sorrow; the beginning of it dilated my spirits with apprehensions of joy, that you are so well recover'd of your late sickness, which I heartily congratulat; but the conclusion of your Lordships letter, contracted my spirits, and plung'd them in a deep sense of just sorrow, while you please to write me news of my dear Fathers death. *Permulsit initium, percussit finis*. Truly my Lord, it is the heaviest news that ever was sent me: but when I recollect my self, and consider the fairness and maturity of his Age, and that it was rather a gentle *dissolution* than a *Death*: When I contemplat that infinit advantage he hath got by this change and transmigration, it much lightens the weight of my grief; for if ever human soul entred heaven, surely his is there; such was his constant piety to God, his rare indulgence to his children, his clarity to his neighbours, and his candor in reconciling differences; such was the gentleness of his disposition, his unwearyed course in actions of vertue, that I wish my soul no other felicity, when she hath shaken off these Rags of flesh, than to ascend to his, and co-enjoy the same bliss.

Excuse me, my Lord, that I take my leave at this time so abrupt-

uptly of you; when this sorrow is a little digested, you shall hear farther from me, for I am

Westmin. 1. of May 1632.

Your Lordships most true and
humble Servitor, J. H.

VIII.

To the Earl of Leicester at Penshurst.

My Lord,

I Have delivered Mr. Secretary Cook an account of the whole *legation*, as your Lordship inordred me, which contain'd neer upon twenty sheets; I attended him also with the Note of your extraordinaries, wherein I find him somthing difficult and dilatory yet. The Governor of the *Eastland Company*, Mr. Alderman *Clethero*, will attend your Lordship at your return to Court to acknowledge your favour unto them, I have delivered him a Copy of the transactions of things that concern'd their Company at *Reensburgh*.

The news we heard at Sea of the King of *Sweden's* death is confirm'd more and more, and by the computation I have been a little curious to make, I find that he was kill'd the same day your Lordship set out of *Hamburgh*. But ther is other news com since, of the death of the Prince *Palatin*, who, as they write, being return'd from visiting the Duke *De deux Ponts* to *Mentz*, was struck ther with the Contagion; ye: by special ways of cure, the malignity was expell'd and greathopes of recovery, when the news came of the death of the King of *Sweden* which made such impressions in him, that he dyed few days after, having overcome all difficulties concluding with the *Swede*, and the Governour of *Frankindall*, and being ready to enter into a repossession of his Countrey: A sad destiny.

The *Swedes* bear up still, being fomented and supported by the *French*, who will not suffer them to leave *Germany* yet. A Gentleman that came lately from *Italy*, told me, that ther is no great joy in *Rome* for the death of the King of *Sweden*: The *Spaniards* up and down, will not stick to call this *Pope Lutherano*, and that he had intelligence with the *Swede*. 'Tis true, that he hath not been so forward to assist the Emperor in this quarrel, and that in open Consistory, wher ther was such a *contrastto* 'twixt the Cardinals for a supply from *St. Peter*, he declar'd, That he was well satisfied that this War in *Germany* was no War of Religion, which made him disniss the Imperial Ambassadors with this short answer, That the Emperor had drawn these mischeifs upon himself; for at that time when he saw the *Swedes* upon the Frontires of

Germany, if he had imployed those men and moneys, which he consu m'd to trouble the Peace of Italy, in making War against the Duke of *Montova* against them, he had not had now so potent an enemy. So I take my leave for his time, being

Westmin. 3. Junz.

1625.

Your Lordships most humble and
obedient Servitor, J. H.

IX.

To Mr. E. D.

S I R,

I Thank you a thousand times for the noble entertainment you gave me at *Berry*, and the pains you took in shewing me the Antiquities of that place. In requital, I can tell you of a strange thing I saw lately here, and I believe tis true; As I pass'd by *St. Dunstons* in *Fleet-street* the last Saturday, I stepp'd into a Lapidary, or stone-cutters shop, to treat with the Master for a stone to be put upon my Fathers Tomb: and casting my eyes up and down, I might spie a huge Marble with a large inscription upon't, which was thus to my best remembrance:

Here lies John Oxenham, a goodly young man, in whose Chamber, as he was struggling with the pangs of death, a Bird with a white breast was seen fluttering about his Bed, and so vanished.

Here lies also Mary Oxenham, the sister of the said John, who died the next day, and the same Apparition was seen in the Room.

Then another sister is spoke of.

Then, *Here lies hard by James Oxenham, the son of the said John who dyed a Child in his Cradel a little after, and such a Bird was seen fluttering about his head, a little before he expir'd, which vanish'd afterwards.*

At the bottome of the Stone ther is.

Here lies Elizabeth Oxenham; the Mother of the said John who died sixteen years since, when such a Bird with a white breast was seen about her bed before her death.

To all these ther be divers Witneffes, both Squires and Ladies, whose names are engraven upon the Stone: This Stone isto be sent to a Town hard by *Exeter* wher this happen'd.

Were you here, I could raise a choice discours with you here-upon. So hoping to see you the next term, to requite som of your favors, I rest

Your true friend to serve you, J. H.

Westmin. 3. July. 1632.

X. To

X.

To W. B. Esq.

S I R,

The upbrading of a courtesie is as bad in the *Giver*, as ingratitude in the *Receiver* (though which you think I am loth to believe) be faulty in the first, I shall never offend in the second, while.

J. Howel.

Westmin. 24. Octob.

XI.

To Sir Arthur Ingram at York.

S I R,

Our greatest news here now is, that we have a new Attorney General which is news indeed, considering the humour of the man, how he hath been always ready to entertain any cause wherby he might clash with the *Prerogative* : but now as Judg *Richardson* told him, his head is full of *Proclamations*, and *Devises* how to bring money into the *Exchequer*. He hath lately found out amongst the old Records of the *Tower*, som precedents for raising a tax cald *Ship-money* in all the *Port-Towns*, when the Kingdom is in danger : Whether we are in danger or no, at present 'twere presumption in me to judg, that belongs to his Majestie, and his Privy Councel. who have their choice Instruments abroad for Intelligence ; yet one with half an eye may see, we cannot be secure, while such huge Fleets of men of War, both *Spanissh*, *French*, *Dutch*. And *Dunkirkers*, som of them laden with Ammunition, Men, Arms, and Armies, do daily sail on our Seas, and confront the Kings Chambers ; while we have only three or four Ships abroad to guard our Coast and Kingdom, and to preserve the fairest Flower of the Crown, the Dominions of the Narrow-Sea, which I hear the *French* Cardina'l begins to question, and the *Hollander* lately would not vail to one of his Majesties ships that brought over the Duke of *Lenox* and my Lord *Weston* from *Bullen*; and indeed we are jeer'd abroad, that we send no more ships to guard our Seas.

Touching my Lord Ambassador *Weston*, he had a brave journey of it, though it cost dear : for 'tis though 'twill stand his Majestie in 25000 pounds, which makes som Criticks of the times to censure the Lord Treasurer, That now the King wanting money so much, he should send his son abroad to spend him such a sum onely for delivering of Presents and Complements : but I believe

believe they are decciv'd, for thier were matters of State also in the Ambassie.

The Lord *Westen* passing by *Paris*, interccepted, and open'd a Packet of my Lord of *Hollands*, wherein there were som Letters of Her Majesties, this my Lord of *Holland* takes in that scorn, that he defied him since his coming, and demanded the combat of him, for which he is confin'd to his House at *Kensington*; So with my humble service to my Noble Lady, I rest

Your most obliged Servitor,

Westmin. 30. Jan. 1633.

J. H.

XII.

To the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and Lord President of York. &c.

My Lord,

I Was glad to apprehend the opportunity of this Packet to convey my humble service to your Lordship.

Ther are old doings in *France*, and 'tis no new thing for the French to be alway a doing, they have such a stirring genius. The Queen-Mother hath made an escape to *Byussels*, and Monsieur to *Lorain*, wher they say, he Courts very earnestly the Dukes sifter, a young Lady under twenty; they say a Contract is pass'd already, but the French Cardinal opposeth it; for they say that *Lorain* Milk seldom breeds good blood in *France*; Not only the King, but the whole Gallican Church hath protested against it in a solemn Synod, for the Heir apparant of the Crown of *France*, cannot marry without the Royal consent, This aggravates a grudge the French King hath to the Duke, for siding with the Imperialists, & for things reflecting upon the Dutchy of *Bar*; for which he is homageable to the Crown of *France*, as he is to the Emperor for *Lorain*: A hard task it is to serve two Masters; and an unhappy situation it is, to lie 'twixt two puissant Monarchs; as the Duke of *Savoy* and *Lorain* do; So I kiss your Lordships hands; and rest

My Lord,

Your most humble and ready

Servitor, J. H.

Westmin. 1 of April.

XIII.

To the most Noble Lady, the Lady Cornwallis.

Madam,

IN conformity to your commands, which sway with me as much as an act of Parliament, I have sent your Ladiship this small Hymn for *Christmas* day, now near approaching; if your Ladiship please to put an Air to it, I have my reward.

1. Hail holy Tyde.
 Wherin a Bride
 A *Virgin* (which is more)
 Brought forth a Son,
 The like was don ,
 Ne're in the world before.

2. Hail spotless Maid,
 Who thee upbraid,
 To have been born in sin,
 Do little waigh;
 What in thee lay,
 Before thou didst Lie-in

3. Three months thy Womb,
 Was made the Doom
 Of him, whom Earth nor Air,
 Nor the vast mould
 of Heaven can hold,
 Cause he's Ubiquitair.

4. O would he daign
 To rest and reign
 I'th centre of my heart :
 And make it still
 His domicill,
 And residence in part.

5. But in so foul a Cell
 Can he abide to dwell ?
 Yes when he please to move
 His *Herbenger* to sweep the Room,
 And with rich odors it perfume,
 Of Faith, of Hope, of Love.

So I Humbly kifs your hands, and thank your Ladship, that
 you

you would command in any thing that may conduce to your contentment.

Your Ladiships most humble Servitor,

Westmin. 3 Feb.

J. H.

1633.

XIV.

To the Lord Clifford at Knasburgh.

My Lord,

I Receiv'd your Lordships of the last of *June*, and I return my most humble thanks for the choice Nag you pleas'd to send me, which cam in very good plight. Your Lordship desires me to lay down what in my Travels abroad I observ'd of the present condition of the *Jews*, once an Elect people, but now grown contemptible, and strangely squander'd up and down the World: Though such a Discours, exactly fram'd, might make up a Volume, yet I will twist up what I know in this point, upon as narrow a Bottom as may be shut up within the compass of this Letter.

The first Christian Countrey that expell'd the *Jews*, was *England*; *France* followed our example next, then *Spain*, and afterwards *Portugal*: nor were they exterminated these Countries for their Religion, but for Villanies and cheating; for clipping Coins, poysoning of Water and counterfeiting of Seals.

Those Countries they are permitted to live now most in amongst Christians, are *Germany*, *Holland*, *Bohemia*, and *Italy*; but not in those parts wher the King of *Spain* hath to do. In the *Levant* and *Turkey* they swarm most, for the gran *Vizier*, and all other great *Bashawes*, have commonly som *Jew* for their Counsellor or Spie, who inform them of the state of Christian *Princes*, possess them of a hatred of the Religion, and so incense them to a war against them.

They are accounted the subtil'st and most subdolous people upon the Earth; the reason why they are thus degenerated from their primitive simplicity & innocence, is their often captivities, their desperat fortunes, the necessity and hatred to which they have been habituated, for nothing depraves ingenious spirits, and corrupts clear wits more then want and indigence. By their profession they are for them most part *Brokers*, and *Lombardeers*, yet by that base and servile way of *Frippery Trade*, they grow rich whersoever they nest themselves; and this with their multiplication of children, they hold to be an argument that an extraordinary providence attends them still. Methinks that so clear accomplishments of the Prophecies of our *Saviours* touching that people

People, should work upon them for their conversion, of the destruction of their *City and Temple*; that they should become despicable, and the tail of all *Nations*: that they should be Vagabonds, and have no firm habitation.

Touching the first, they know it came punctually to pass, and so have the other two; for they are the most hateful race of men upon earth; insomuch, that in *Turkie* where they are most valued, if a *Musulman* com to any of their houses, and leave his shoes at the door, the *Jew* dare not com in all the while, till the *Turk* hath done what he would with his wife. For the last, 'tis wonderful to see in what considerable numbers they are dispers'd up and down the World, yet the year never reduce themselves to such a condition and unity as may make a *Republic*, *Principality* or *Kingdom*.

They hold that the *Jews* of *Italy*, *Germany*, and the *Levant* are of *Benjamins* Tribe; ten of the Tribes at the destruction of *Jereboam's* Kingdom wer led captives beyond *Euphrates*, whence they never return'd, nor do they know what became of them ever after; yet they believe they never became Apostats and Gentiles, But the Tribe of *Juda*, whence they expect ther *Messias*, of whom one shall hear them discourse with so much confidence, and self-pleasing conceit, they say is settled in *Portugal*; where they give out to have thousands of their race, whom they dispense withall to make a semblance of *Christianity* even to *Church* degrees.

This makes them breed up their children in the *Lusitanian* Language; which makes the *Spaniard* have an odd saying, that *El Portuguez se cria del pedo de un Judio*. A *Portugues* was engendred of a *Jew's* Fart; as the *Mahumetans* have a passage in their *Alchoran*, That a Cat was made of a *Lions* breath.

As they are the most contemptiblest people and have a kind of fulsom sent, no better then a stink, that distinguishes them from others, so are they the most timorous people on earth, and so, utterly incapable of Arms, for they are made neither Souldiers nor Slaves: And this their *Pusillanimity* and cowardise, as well as their cunning and craft, may be imputed to their various thraldoms, contempt and poverty, which hath cowl'd and dastardiz'd their courage. Besides these proprieties, they are light and giddy-headed, much symbolizing in spirits with our *Apocalyptical* zelots, and fiery *Interpreters* of *Daniel* and other *Prophets*, whereby they often footh, or rather fooll themselves into som illumination, which really proves but som egregious dotage.

They much glory of their mysterious *Cabal*, wherein they make the reality of things to depend upon Letters, and Words: but they

they say that *Hebrew* onely hath this Priviledge: This *Cabal*, which is nought else but a Tradition, they say, being transmitted from one age to another, was in som measure a reparation of our knowledge lost in *Adam*, and they say 'twas reveal'd four times; First to *Adam*, who being thrust out of *Paradise*, and sitting one day very sad, and sorrowing for the losse of the knowledge he had, of that dependance the creatures have with their Creator, the Angel *Raguel* was sent to comfort him, and instruct him, and repair his knowledge herein: And this they call the *Cabal*, which was lost the second time by the *Flood* and *Babel*; then God discovered it to *Moses* in the *Bush*, the third time to *Solomon* in a dream, wherby he came to know the *beginning*, *mediety*, and *consummation* of times, and so wrote divers Books, which wer lost in the gran captivity. The last time they hold, that God restor'd the *Cabal* to *Esdra*s (a Book they value extraordinarily) who by Gods command withdrew to the *Wildernes* forty days with five Scribes, who in that space wrote two hundred and four Books: The first one hundred thirty and four, wer to be read by all; but the other seventy were to pass Privately amongst the *Levites*, and these they pretend to be *Cabalistic*, and not yet all lost.

Ther are this day three Sects of *Jews*; the *African* first, who besides the holy Scriptures, embrace the *Talmud* also for authentic, the second receive only the Scriptures; the third, which are call'd the *Samaritans* (wherof ther are but a few) admit only of the *Pentateuch*, the five Books of *Moses*.

The *Jews* in general drink no Wine without a dispensation, when they kill any creature, they turn his face to the East, saying, *Be it sanctified in the great name of God*; they cut the throat with a knife without a gap, which they hold very prophane.

In their *Synagogs*, they make one of the best sort to read a chapter of *Moses*, then som mean Boy reads a peece of the Prophets; in the midst, ther's a round place arch'd over, wherin one of their *Rabbies* walks up and down, and in the *Portaguez* magnifies the *Messias* to com, comforts their captivity and rails at Christ.

They have a kind of Cupboard to represent the Tabernacle, wherin they lay the Tables of the Law, which now and then, they take out and kiss, they sing many Tunes, and *Adonai* they make the ordinary name of God: *Jehovah* is pronounced at high Festivals; at Circumcision Boys are put to sing som of *Dauids Psalms* so loud, as drowns the Infants cry. The *Synagog* is hung about with Glass-Lamps burning; evry one at his entrance puts on a Linnen-Cope, first kissing it, else they use no manner of reverence all the while; their Elders sometimes fall together by the ears in the very *Synagog*, and with the Holy Utensiles, as Candelsticks

desticks, Incense-Pans, and such-like break one anothers Pates.

Women are not allowed to enter the *Synagog*, but they sit in a Gallery without, for they hold they have not so divine a soul as men and are of a lower creation, made only for sensual pleasure and propogation.

Amongst the *Mahumetans* ther is no *Jew* capable of a *Turkish* habit unless he acknowledg Christ as much as *Turks* do, which is to have bin a great Prophet, whereof they hold ther are three only, *Moses*, *Christ*, and *Mahomet*.

Thus my Lord, to perform your commands, which are very prevalent with me, have I couch'd in this Letter, what I could, of the condition of the *Jews*, and if it may give your Lordship any satisfaction, I have my reward abundantly. So I rest

West. 3. of June.

Your Lordships most humble
and ready Servitor, J. H.

1633.

XV.

To Mr. Phillip Warrick, at Paris.

S I R,

Y Our last unto me was in *French* of the first current, and I am glad you are com so safe from *Swisserland* to *Paris*; as also, that you are grown so great a Proficient in the Language: I thank you for the variety of news you sent me so handsomly couch'd and knit together.

To correspond with you, the greatest news we have here, is, that we have a gallant Fleet-Royal ready to set to sea, for the security of our Coasts and Commerce, and for the Sovereignty of our Seas, *Hans* said the King of *England*, was asleep all the while, but now he is awake; nor do I hear, doth your French Cardinal tamper any longer with our Kings Title and Right to the Dominion of the *Narrow-Seas*. These are brave fruits of the *Ship-moneys*;

I hear that the *Infante* Cardinal having bin long upon his way to *Brussels*, Hath got a notable Victory of the *Swedes* at *Nordlinghen*, where 8000 were slain, *Gustavus Horn*, and other of the prime Commanders taken prisoners, they write also that *Monsieurs* marriage with Madame of *Lorain*, was solemnly celebrated at *Brussels*; she had follow'd him from *Nancy* in Pages apparel, because ther wer forces in the way. It must needs be a mighty charge to the King of *Spain*, to maintain Mother, and Son in this manner.

The Court affords little news at present, but that ther is a love
call'd

call'd *Platonic* love, which much swayes there of late; It is a love abstracted from all corporeall gross impressions, and sensual appetite, but consists in contemplations and Ideas of the mind, not in any carnal fruition : This love sets the wits of the Town on Work ; and they say there will be a Maske shortly of it, wherof her Majestie, and her maids of Honour will be part.

All your friends here in *westminster* are well, and very mindful of you, but none more often then

westmin. 3. June,

1334.

Your most affectionat

Servitor, J. H.

XVI.

To my Brother Mr. H. P.

Brother,

MY brain was orecastr with a thick cloud of Melancholy, a was becom a lump I know not of what, I could scarce find any palpitation within me on the left side; when yours of the first of *September* was brought me, it had such a vertue, that it begot new motions in me, like the Load-stone, which by its attractive occult quality, moves the dull body of Iron and makes it active; so dull was I then, and such a magnetic property your Letter had to quicken me.

Ther is som murmuring against the *Shipmoney*, because the tax is *indefinit* ; as also by reason, that it is levied upon the Countrey Towns, as well as Maritim, and for that, they say, *Noy* himself cannot shew any record : Ther are also divers Patents granted, which are mutter'd at, as being no better then Monopolies : Amongst others a *Scotchman* got him lately upon the Statute of levying twelve pence for evry Oath which the Justices of Peace, and Constable had power to raise, and have still ; but this new *Patentee* is to quicken and put more life in the Law, and see it executed. He hath power to nominat one, or two, or three, in som Parishes, which are to have Commission from him, for this public Service, and so they are to be exempt from bearing Office, which must needs deserve a gratuity ; And I believe this was the main drift of the *Scot Patentee*, so that he intends to keep his Office in the Temple, and certainly, he is like to be a mighty gainer by it ; for who would not give a good peece of moncy to be freed from bearing all cumberfom Offices? No more now, but that with my dear love to my sister, I rest

Westmin. 1 Aug.

1633.

Your most affectionat Brother,

J. H.

XVII.

XVII.

To the Right Honorable the Lord Vicount Savage
at Long Melford

My Lord,

THE old Steward of your Courts, Master Attorney General Noy is lately dead, nor could *Tunbridg*-waters do him any good: Though he had good *matter* in his *brain*, he had, it seems, ill *Materials* in his *body*, for his heart was shrivelled like a Leather peny-purse when he was dissected, nor were his lungs sound.

Being such a Clerk in the *law*, all the World wonders he left such an odd Will which is short, and in Latin: The substance of it is, that he having bequeath'd a few Legacies, and left his second Son 100 Marks a year, and 500 pounds in Money, enough to bring him up in his Fathers Profession, he concludes, *Reliqua meorum omnia primogenito meo Eduardo, dissipanda nec melius unquam (speravi) lego*: I leave the rest of all my goods to my first-born Edward, to be consum'd or scatter'd (for I never hoped better.) A strange, and scarce a *Christian* Will, in my opinion, for it argues uncharitableness. Nor doth the World wonder less, that he should leave no Legacy to som of your Lordships children, considering what deep Obligations he had to your Lordship; for I am confident he had never bin Attorney General else.

The Vintners drink carowfes of joy that he is gon, for now they are in hopes to dress Meat again, and sell Tobacco, Beer, Sugar and Fagots, which by a sullen *Capricio* of his he would have restrain'd them from. He had his humour, as other men; but certainly he was a solid rational man; and though no great Orator, yet a profound Lawyer, and no man better vers'd in the Records of the Tower, I heard your Lordship often say with what infinit pains and indefatigable study he came to this knowledge: And I never heard a more pertinent Anagram than was made of his name, *William Noye, I moyle in law*. If an *s* be added, it may be applied to my countrey-man Judge *Jones*, an excellent Lawyer too, and a far more Gentile man, *William Jones, I moile in laws*. No more now, but that I rest

Wilm. I. Octob.

Your Lordships most humble and obliged

1635.

Servitor J. H.

XVIII.

To the Right Honourable the Countesse of Sunderland.

Madam,

HERE inclos'd I send your Ladship a Letter from the Lord Deputy of Ireland, wherein he declares, that the disposing of

Q

the

the Attorniship in *Tork*, which he passed over to me, had no relation to my Lord at all, but it was meerly don out of a particular respect to me: your Ladiship may please to think of it accordingly, touching the accounts.

It is now a good while the two Nephew-Princes have bin here, I mean the Prince Elector, and Prince-Robert. The King of *Sweden's* death, and the late blow at *Norlingen* hath half blasted their hopes to do any good for the recovery of the *Palatinat* by Land; Therefore I hear of som new designs by Sea That the one shall go to *Magdagascar*, a great Island 800 miles long in the *East-Indies*, never yet coloniz'd by any Christian, and Captain *Bond* is to be his Lieutenant; the other is to go with a considerable *Fleet* to the *West-Indies*, to seize upon som place there that may countervail the *Palatinat*, and Sir *Henry Mervin* to go with him: But I hear my Lady *Elizabeth* opposeth it, saying, that *she will have none of her sons to be Knights-errant*. Ther is now professed actual enmity 'twixt *France* and *Spain*, for ther was a Herald at Arms sent lately from *Paris* to *Flanders*, who by sound of Trumpet denounced and proclaimed open War against the King of *Spain* and all his Dominions; this Herald left and fixed up the Defiance in all the Towns as he passed: so that wheras before, the War was but collateral and auxiliary, ther is now proclaim'd Hostility between them, notwithstanding that they have one anothers sisters in their beds every night: What the reason of this War is, truly Madam I cannot tell, unlesse it be reason of State, to prevent the further growth of the *Spanish Monarchy*; and ther be multitude of examples how preventive wars have bin practis'd from all times. Howsoever it is too sure that abundance of Christian blood will be spilt. So I humbly take my leave, and rest,

Madam,

Westmin. 4. Jun.
1635.

Your Ladiships most obedient and
faithful Servitor, J. H.

XIX.

To the Earl of Leicester at Penshurst.

My Lord,

I Am newly return'd out of *France*, from a flying Journey as far as *Orleans*, which I made at the request of Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, and I hope I shall receive some fruits of it hereafter. Ther is yet a great resentment in many places in *France*, for the beheading of *Montmorency*, whom *Henry the fourth* was us'd to say to be the better Gentleman than himself, for in his Colours he carry'd this Motto. *Dieu ayde le premier Chevalier de France*; God help the first Knight of *France*. He dyed upon a Scaffold in *Thou-rouse*

house, in the flower of his years, at 34, and hath left no Issue behind; so that noble old Family extinguish'd in a snuff: His Treason was very foul, having receiv'd particular Commissions from the King to make an extraordinary Levy of men and money in *Languedoc*, which he turn'd afterwards directly against the King, against whose Person he appear'd arm'd in open field, and in a hostile posture for fomenting of *Monsieurs* Rebellion.

The *Infanta* Cardinal is com to *Brussels*, at last thorow many difficulties: and som few days before, *Monsieur* made semblance to go a Hawking, and so fled to *France*, but left his mother behind, who since the Arch-Dutcheffe death, is not so well look'd on as formerly in that Countrey.

Touching our businesse in the Exchequer, Sir *Robert Pye* went with me this morning of purpose to my Lord Treasurer about it, and told me with much earnestness and assurance, that ther shall be a speedy cours taken for your Lordships satisfaction.

I deliver'd my Lord of *Linsey* the Manuscript he lent your Lordship of his Fathers Ambassie to *Denmark*: and herewith I present your Lordship with a compleat diary of your own late *Legation*, which hath cost me som oyl and labour. So I rest always,

Your Lordships most humble and
ready Servitor,
J. H.

Westmin, 19, June,
1635.

XX.

To my Honoured, Friend and Fa.
Mr Ben. Johnson.

Fa. Ben,

BEing lately in *France* and returning in a Coach from *Paris* to *Rouen*, I lighted upon the Society of a knowing Gentleman, who related unto me a choice story, whercof peradventure you may make som use in your way.

Som hundred and odd years since, ther was in *France* one Captain *Coucy* a gallant Gentleman of an ancient extraction, and Keeper of *Coucy* Castle, which is yet standing, and in good repair. He fell in love with a young Gentlewoman, and courted her for his wife: ther was reciprocal love between them, but her parents understanding of it, by way of prevention they shuffled up a forced Match 'twixt her and one *Monsieur Fazel*, who was a great Heir: Captain *Coucy* hereupon quitted *France* in discontent, and went to the Wars in *Hungary* against the *Turk*, wher he received a mortal wound, not far from *Buda*. Being carried to his lodging, he languished som days, but a little before his death he spoke to an an-

cient Servant of his, that he had many proofs of his fidelity and truth, but now he had a great business to Intrust him with, which he conjur'd him by all means to do, which was, That after his death, he should get his body to be opened, and then to take his heart out of his breast, and put it in an earthen Pot to be bak'd to powder, then to put the powder into a handsome box, with that Bracelet of hair he had worn long about his left wrist, which was a lock of *Mademoiselle Faizel's* hair, and put it amongst the powder together with a little Note he had written with his own blood to her; and after he had given him the Rites of Burial, to make all the speed he could to *France*, and deliver the said box to *Mademoiselle Faizel*. The old Servant did as his Master had commanded him and so went to *France*, and coming one day to Monsieur *Faizel's* house, he suddenly met with one of his servants, and examin'd him, because he knew he was Captain *Coucy's* servant, and finding him timorous, and faltering in his speech he search'd him, and found the said Box in his pocket, with the Note which expressed what was therein: He dismiss'd the Bearer with menaces that he should come no more near his house, Monsieur *Faizel* going in, sent for his Cook, and deliver'd him the Powder, charging him to make a little well-relish'd dish of it, without losing a jot of it, for it was a very costly thing; and commanded him to bring in himself, after the last course at Supper. The Cook bringing in the Dish accordingly, Monsieur *Faizel* commanded all to void the room, and began a serious discourse with his wife, how ever since he had married her, he observ'd she was always melancholy, and he feared she was inclining to a Consumption, therefore he had provided for her a very precious Cordial, which he was well assured would cure her: Therupon he made her eat up the whole dish; and afterward much importuning him to know what it was he told her at last, she had eaten *Coucy's* heart, and so drew the box out of his pocket, and shew'd her the note and Bracelet in a sudden exultation of joy, she with a far fetch'd sigh said, *This is precious indeed; and I solick'd the Dish, saying, it is so precious, that 'tisitty to put ever any meat upon't.* So she went to bed, and in the morning she was found Stone-dead.

This Gentleman told me that this sad story is painted in *Coucy-Castle*, and remains fresh to this day.

In my opinion, which vails to yours, this is choice and rich stuff for you to put upon your Loom, and make a curious Web of.

I thank you for the last *regalo* you gave me at your *Museum*, and for the good company, I heard your censur'd lately at Court, that you have lighted too foul upon Sir *Inigo*, and that you writest with a *Porcupins* quill dipped in too much Gall. Excuse me that

I am

I am so free with you; it is because I am in no common way of friendship,

Westmin. 3. of May,

Yours,

J. H.

XXI.

To Captain Tho. Porter.

Noble Captain,

YOU are well returned from *Brussels*, from attending your Brother in that noble employment of congratulating the *Infante* Cardinals coming thither. It was well Monsieur went a Hawking away before to *France*, for I think those two young spirits would not have agreed. A French-man told me lately, that was at your Audience, that he never saw so many compleat Gentlemen in his life, for the number, and in a nearer equipage, Before you go to Sea, I intend to wait on you, and give you a frolick. So I am,

De todas mis entranas,

Yours to dispose of,

J. H.

To this I'll add the Duke of *Offuna's* Complement,

Quisiera canque soy chico

Ser. enserville Gigante.

Though of the tallest I am none you see,
Yet to serve you I would a *Giant* be.

Westmin. 1. Novemb.

To my Cousin Captain Saintgeon.

XXII.

Noble Cousin,

THE greatest news about the Town, is of a mighty prize that was taken lately by *Peter van hymn* of *Holland*, who had met some strangling Ships of the Plate-Fleet, and brought them to the *Texel*: they speak of a Million of Crowns. I could wish you had been there to have shared of the Booty, which was the greatest in money that ever was taken.

One sent me lately from *Holland* this Distich of *Peter van Hymn* which favors of a little profaneness.

Roma sui sileat posthac miracula Petri,

Petrus apud Batavos plura stupenda facit.

Let Rome no more her Peters Wonders tell,

For Wonders, Hollands Peter bears the bell,

To this Distict was added the Anagram, which is a good one,

P E T R U S H A I N U S .

H I S P A N U S R U E T .

So I rest,

Totus tuus,

Westmin, 10. July.

Yours whole.

James Horvel.

XXIII.

To my Lord Viscount S.

My Lord,

HIS Majesty it lately return'd from Scotland, having given that Nation satisfaction to their long desires, to have him com thither to be crown'd: I hear som mutter at Bishop Land's carriage ther, that it was too haughty and Pontifical.

Since the death of the King of Sweden, a great many of Scotch Commanders are com over, and makes a shining shew at Court, what trade they will take hereafter, I know not, having been so inur'd to the wars; I pray God keep us from commotions at home, 'twixt the two Kingdoms, to find them work: I here one Colonel Lesly is gon away discontented, because the King would not Lord him.

The old rotten Duke of Bavaria for he hath divers Issues about his body, hath married one of the Emperors Sisters, a young Lady little above twenty, and he neer upon fourscore; ther's another remaining, who, they say, is intended for the King of Poland, notwithstanding his pretences to the young Lady Elizabeth; about which, Prince Razevill, and other ambassadors have been here lately; but that King being Electif must marry as the Estates will have him: His Mother was the Emperors sister, therefore sure he will not offer to marry his Cousin German; but 'tis no news for the House of Austria to do so, to strengthen their race. And if the Bavarian hath Male-Issue of this young Lady, the Son is to succeed him in the Electorship, which may conduce much to strengthen the countenance of the Empire in the Austrian Family. So with a constant prefeverance of my hearty desires to serve your Lordship, I rest,

My Lord,

Westmin. 7. Sept.

Your most humble Servitor, J. H.

XXIV. To

XXIV.

To my Cousin Mr. Will. Saint-Geon, at
St. Omer.

Cousin,

I Was lately in your Fathers Company, and I found him much discontented at the cours you take, which he not only protests against, but he vows never to give you his blessing, if you persever in't, I would wish you to descend into your self, and seriously ponder, what a weight a Fathers blessing or curse carries with it; for ther is nothing conduceth more to the happinefs or infelicity of the child: Amongst the ten Commandments in the *Decalog*, that which enjoyns obedience from Children to Parents, hath only a benediction (of Longevity) added to it: There by clouds of examples for this, but one I will instance in; When I was in *Valentia* in *Spain*, a Gentleman told me of a miracle which happen'd in that Town; which was, That a proper young man under twenty, was executed ther for a erime, and before he was taken down from off the Tree, there were many gray and white Hairs had budded forth of his Chin, as if he had been a man of sixty. It struck amazements in all men, but this interpretation was made of it, That the said young man might have liv'd to such an age, if he had been dutifull to his Parents, unto whom he had been barbarously disobedient all his life-time.

Ther comes therwith a large letter to you from your Father, let me advice you to conform your courses to his counsell, otherwise it is an easie matter to be a Prophet what misfortunes will inevitably befall you, which by a timely obedience you may prevent, and I wish you may have grace to do it accordingly. So I rest

Your loving, well-wishing Cousin, J. H.

London. 1 of May 1634.

XXV.

To the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

My Lord.

THE Earl of Arundell, is lately return'd from *Germany* and his gallant comportment in that Ambassie deserv'd to have had better success; He found the Emperour conformable, but the old *Bavarian* froward, who will not part with any thing, till he have monies reimburs'd, which he spent in these wars & for which he hath the upper *Palatinat* in *deposito*, insomuch; that in all probability all hopes are cut off of ever recovering that coun-

trety, but by the same means that it was taken away, which was by the Sword: Therefore they write from *Holland* of a new Army, which the Prince *Palatin* is like to have shortly, to go up to *Germany* and push on his fortunes with the *Swedes*.

The *French King* hath taken *Nancy*, and almost all *Lorraine* lately, but he was forc'd to put a Fox tail to the Lions skin, which his Cardinal help'd him to, before he could do the work. The quarrel is, that the Duke should marry his sister to Monsieur, contrary to promise; that he sided with the Imperialists, against his confederates in *Germany*, that he neglected to do homage for the Dutchy of *Bar*.

My Lord Vicount *Savage* is lately dead, who is very much lamented by all that knew him; I could have wish'd, had it pleas'd God, that his Father in law, who is riper for the other world, had gon before him: So Rest

Your Lordships most humble and ready

Westm. 6. Apr.

Scrivitor J. H.

XXVI.

*To his honoured Friend Mistris C. at her House
in Essex.*

There was no sorrow sunk deeper into me a great while, than that which I conceiv'd upon, the death of my dear friend your Husband: The last Office I could do him, was to put him in his grave: and I am sorry to have met others there, (who had better means to come in a Coach with six horses than I) in so mean equipage to perform the last act of respect to so worthy a Friend, I have sent you herewith an Elegy which my melancholy muse hath breath'd out upon his Herse, I shall be very carefull about the Tomb you intend him, and will think upon an Epitaph. I pray present my respects to Mrs *Anne Mayne*. So wishing you all comfort and contentment, I rest

Yours most ready to be commanded,

Lond. 5. Mar.

J. H.

XXVII.

*To Mr. James Howard upon his Banished Virgin,
translated out of Italian.*

S I R,

I Receiv'd the Manuscript you sent me, and being a little curious to compare it with the Original I find the version to be very exact and faithful: So according to your Friendly request I have sent you this *Decastich*.

Some bold Translations not unlike to be,
The wrong-side of a Turkey Tapistry :
Or wine drawn off the Lees, which fill'd in Flask,
Lose somewhat of their strength they had in Cask.
'Tis true, each language hath an Idiom,
Which in another coucl'd comes not so home :
Yet I ne're saw a peece from Venice come.
Had ferver thrums set on our Countrey Loom.
This wine is still one-ear'd, and brisk, though put
Out of Italian Cask in English Butt.

upon your Eromena.

Fair Eromena in her Toscan tyre
I weiv'd, and lik'd the fashion wondrous well,
Cut in this English habit I admire,
That still in her that same good grace should dwell :
So I have seen trans-Alphin Cions grow,
And bear rare fruit, remov'd to Thames from Po.

Your true Servitor and Compatriot,
J. H.

Lon. 6. October.

XXVIII.

To Edward Noy Esq; at Paris.

S I R,

I Receiv'd one of yours lately, and I am glad to find the delight
that Travel begins to instill into you.

My Lord Ambassador *Aston* reckons upon you, that you will
be one of his train at his first Audience in *Madrid*, and to my
knowledge he hath put by some Gentlemen of quality : There-
fore I pray let not that dirty Town of *Paris* detain you too long
from your intended journey to *Spain*, for I make account my
Lord *Aston* will be there a matter of two moneths hence. So I rest

Your most affectionat servitor, J. H.

Lon. 5. May 1633.

XXII.

To the Right Honourable Sir Peter Wicks, Lo.
Ambassador at Constantinople.

My Lord,

IT seems ther is som angry Star that hath hung over this busi-
nesse of the Palatinat from the beginning of these German
Wars

Wars to this very day, which will too evidently appear, if one should mark and deduce matters from their first rise.

You may remember how poorly *Prague* was lost : The Bishop of *Halverstat* and Count *Mansfelt* shuffled up and down a good while, and did great matters, but all came to nothing at last. You may remember how one of the Ships-Royall was cast away in carrying over the last, and the 12000 men he had hence perish'd many of them very miserably, and he himself, as they write, died in a poor Hostrey with one *Laquay*, as he was going to *Venice* to a bank of money he had stor'd up there for a dead list. Your Lordship knows what success the King of *Denmark* had (and our 6000 men under Sir *Charles Morgan*) for while he thought to make new acquests, he was in hazard to lose all that he had, had not he had favourable Propositions tendred him. There were never poor Christians perished more lamentably than those 6000 we sent under M. *Hamilton* for the assistance of the King of *Sweden*, who did much, but you know what became of him at last : How disastrously the Prince *Palatine* himself fell, & in what an ill conjuncture of time, being upon the very point of being restor'd to his Country.

But now we have as bad news as any we had yet; for the young Prince *Palatine*, and his Brother Prince *Rupert*, having got a jolly considerable Army in *Holland*, to try their fortunes in *Germany* with the *Swedes*, they had advanc'd as far as *Munsterland*, and *Westphalia*, and having lain before *Lengua*, they were forc'd to raise the siege ; and one General *Hatzfeld* pursuing them, ther was a sore battle fought, wherein Prince *Rupert*, my Lord *Craven* and others were taken prisoners. The Prince *Palatin* himself, with Major *King*, thinking to get over the *Waser* in a Coach, the water being deep, and not fordable, he sav'd himself by the help of a Willow, and so went a foot all the way to *Munden*, the Coach and the Coachman being drown'd in the River : Ther wer near upon 2000 slain on the *Palsgraves* side, and scarce the twentieth part so many on *Hatzfelds*, Major *Gauts*, one of the chief Commanders was kill'd.

I am sorry I must write unto you this sad story : yet to countervail it something, *Saxon Waymar* thrives well, and is like to get *Brisac* by help of the *French* forces. All your friends here are well, and remember your Lordship often, but non more oft than

Your most humble and ready

Servitor, J. H.

Lond. 5. Jun.
1635.

XXX.

XXX.

To Sir Sackvil C. Knight.

SIR,

I Was as glad that you have lighted upon so excellent a Lady as if an astronomer by his Optics had found out a new Star; and if awise be the best or worst fortune of a man, certainly you are one of the fortunat'st men in this Island.

The greatest news I can write unto you is, of a bloody Banquet, that was lately at *Leige*, wher a great faction was a fomenting 'twixt the Imperialists, and those that were devoted to *France*, amongst whom, one *Ruelle* a popular Bourgue-Master was chief: The Court of *Warsazee* a vassel of the King of *Spains*, having fled thither from *Flanders* for som offence, to ingratiate himself again into the King of *Spains* favor, invited the said *Ruelle* to a Feast, and after brought him into a private Chamber, where he had provided a ghostly father to confesse him, and so some of the Souldiers whom he had provided before to guard the House; dispatch'd the Bourgue-Master; The Town hearing this, broke into the House, cut to peeces the said Count, with some of his Souldiers, and dragg'd his body up and down the streets. You know such a fate befell *Wallstein* in *Germany* of late years, who having got all the Emperours Forces into his hands, was found to have intelligence with the *Swede*, therefore the Imperial Ban was not only pronounc'd against him, but a reward promis'd to any that should dispatch him; som of the Emperours Souldiers at a great Wedding in *Egra*, of which Band of Souldiers Colonell *Buttler* an Irishman was chief, broke into his lodging when he was at dinner, kill'd him, with three Commanders more that were at Table with him, and threw his body out at a Window into the streets.

I hear *Buttler* is made since Count of the Empire, So humbly kisseing your noble Ladies hands I rest

Lond, 5. Jun;

Your faithful servitor, J. H.

XXXI

To Dr. Dupps, L. B. of Chichester, his Highnesse
Tutor at St. James.

My Lord,

IT is a wel-becoming, and very worthy work you are about not to suffer Mr. *Ben Johnson* to go so silently to his grave, or rot so suddenly Being newly com to Town, and understanding that
you,

your *Johnsonus Verbins* was in the *Presse*, upon the solicitation to *Sir Thomas Hawkins*, I suddenly fell upon the ensuing *Decastich*, which if your Lordship please, may have room amongst the rest.

Upon my honoured Friend and F.

Mr. Ben. Johnson.

And is thy Glasse run out, is that oyl spent
Which light to such strong Sinewy labors lent?
Well *Ben*; I now percieve that all the *nine*,
Though they their utmost forces should combine,
Cannot prevail 'gainst *Nights three daughters*, but
One still must *spin*, one *wind*, the other *cut*.
Yet in despite of *distasse*, *clue* and *knife*,
Thou in thy strenuous lines hath got a life,
Which like thy *Bays* shall flourish ev'ry age,
While *soc* or *buskin* shall ascend the Stage.

——— *Sic vaticinatur* Hoellus.

So I rest with many devoted respects to your Lordship, as being

Lond. 1, of May,
1636.

Your very humble servitor,
J. H.

XXXII.

To Sir Ed. B. Knight.

SIR,

I Receiv'd yours this Maunday-Thursdai: and wheras amongst other passages, and high endearment of love, you desire to know what method I observe in the exercise of my devotions, I thank you for your request, which I have reason to believe doth proceed from an extraordinary respect unto me; and I will deal with you herein, as one should do with his Confessor.

'Tis true, though there be rules and rubrics in our *Liturgie* sufficient to guide evry one in the performance of all holy duties, yet I beleieve evry one hath som mode and modell or formulary of his own, specially for his private cubicular devotions.

I will begin with the last day of the week, and with the latter end of that day, I mean Saturday evening on which I have fasted ever since I was a youth in *Venice*, for being delivered from a very great danger: This yeer I use som extraordinary acts of devotion tousher in the ensuing Sunday in Hymns, and various prayers of
my

my own penning, before I go to bed. On Sunday morning I rise earlier then upon other dayes, to prepare my self for the Sanctifying of it ; nor do use Barber, Tailor, Shoo-maker, or any other Mechanick that morning ; and whatsoever diversions, or lets may hinder me the week before, I never miss, but in case of sickness to repair to Gods holy House that day, wher I com before Prayers begin, to make my self fitter for the work by som previous meditations, and take the whole Service along with me ; nor do I love to mingl speech with any in the interim about news or worldly negotiations, in Gods holy house I prostrate my self in the humblest and decentst way of genutlection I can imagin; nor do I believe ther can be any excess of exterior humillity in that place ; therefore I do not like those squatting unseemly bold postures upon ones tail, or musting the face in the Hat, or thrusting it in som hole, or covering it with ones hand ; but with bended knee, and an open confident face , I fix my Eyes on the East part of the Church, and Heaven. I indeavour to apply evry tittle of the Service to my own Conscience and Occasions, and I believe the want of this, with the huddling up, and carlesse reading of som Ministers , with the commonness of it , is the greatest cause that many do undervalue, and take a Surfet of our public Service.

For the reading and singing *Psalmes*, wheras most of them are either Petitions or Eucharisticall ejaculations, I listen to them more attentively, and make them my own : When I stand at the *Creed*, I think upon the custom they have in *Poland*, and else-where, for Gentlemen to draw their Swords all the while, intimating therby, that they will defend it with their lives and blood ; And for the *Decalog*, wheras others use to rise, and sit I ever kneel at it in the humblest and tremblingst posture of all to crave remission for the breaches pass'd of any of Gods holy Commandments, (especially the week before) and future grace to observe them.

I love a holy devout Sermon, that first checks, and then cheeres the Conscience, that begins with the Law, and ends with the Gospel ; but I never prejudicat or censure any Preacher, taking him as I find him.

And now that we are not only *adulted*, but *ancient Christians*, I beleive the most acceptable Sacrifice we can send up to heaven, is *Prayer and Praise*, and that *Sermons* are not so essential as either of them to the true practice of devotion. The rest of the holy Sabbath, I sequester my body and mind as much as I can from worldly affairs.

Upon Munday morn, as soon as the *Cinq-Ports* are open, I have
a par-

particular prayer of thanks, that I am reprieved to the beginning of that week ; and evry day following, I knock thrice at Heavens gate, in the Morning, in the Evening, and at Night ; besides, Prayers at Meals, and som other occasional ejaculations, as upon the putting on of a clean Shirt, washing of my hands, and at lighting of Candles, which because they are sudden, I do in the third Person,

Tuesday morning I rise Winter and Summer as soon as I awake and send up a more particular sacrifice for som reasons; and as I am dispos'd, or have business, I go to bed again.

Upon Wensday night, I always fast, and perform also som extraordinary *acts of devotion*, as also upon Friday night, and Saturday morning, as soon as my senses are unlock'd I get up. And in the Summer time, I am oftentimes abroad in som privat field, to attend the Sun-rising : And as I pray *thrice* every day, so I fast *thrice* every week, at least I eat but one meal upon Wensdays, Fridays, and Saturdays, in regard I am jealous with my self, to have more infirmities to answer for, than other.

Before I go to bed I make a scrutiny what peccant humors have reign'd in me that day, and so I reconcile my self to my Creator, and strike a *tally* in the *Exchequer* of Heaven for my *quietus est*, ere I close my eyes, and leave no burden upon my Conscience.

Before I presume to take the Holy Sacrament, I use som extraordinary acts of Humiliation to prepare my self some days before, and by doing som deeds of Charity ; And commonly I compose som new Prayers, and divers of them written in my own blood.

I use not to rush rashly into prayer without a trembling precedent Meditation, and if any odd thoughts intervene, and grow upon me, I check my self, and recommence ; and this is incident to long prayers, which are more subject to mansweakness, and the devils malice.

I thank God I have this fruit of my forrain Travels that I can pray unto him evry day of the week in a severall Language, and upon Sunday in seven, which in Orisons of my own I punctually perform in my privat Pomeridian devotions.

Et sic eternam contendo attingere vitam.

By these steps I strive to climb up to heaven, & my soul prompts me I shall thither ; for ther is no object in the world delights me more than to cast up my eyes that way, specially in a Star-light night; and if my mind be overcast with any odd clouds of melancholy

lancholy, when I look up and behold that glorious Fabric, which I hope shall be my Countrey hereafter, ther are new spirits begot in me presently, which make me scorn the World, and the pleasures thereof, considering the *vanity* of the one, and the *inanity* of the other.

Thus my soul still moves *East-ward*, as all the Heavenly bodies doe; but I must tell you; that as those bodies are over-master'd and snatch'd away to the West, *raptu primi mobilis*, by the generall motion of the tenth sphere, so by those Epidemical infirmities which are incident to man, I am often snatch'd away a clean contrary cours, yet my soul persists still in her own proper motion: I am often at variance, and angry with my self (nor do I hold this anger to be any breach of charity) when I consider, That whereas my Creator intended this body of mine, though a lump of Clay, to be a *Temple* of his holy Spirit, my affections should turn it often to a *Brothel-house*, my passions to a *Bedlam*, and my excesses to an *Hospitall*.

Being of a Lay-profession, I humbly conform to the Constitutions of the Church, and my spirituall Superiors, and I hold this obedience to be an acceptable Sacrifice to God.

Difference in opinion may work a *disaffection* in me, but not a *dissatisfaction*: I rather pitty, than hate *Turk* or *Infidell*, for they are of the same metall, and bear the same stamp as I do, though the Inscriptions differ; if I hate any, 'tis those schismatics that puzzle the sweet peace of our Church, so that I could be content to see an *Anabaptist* go to Hell on a *Brownists* back.

Noble Knight, now that I have thus eviscerated my self, and dealt so clearly with you, I desire by way of correspondence that you would tell me, what way you take in your journey to Heaven; for if my brest lie so open to you, 'tis not fitting yours should be shut up to me; therefore I pray let me hear from you when it may stand with your Convenience.

So I wish you your hearts desire here, and Heaven hereafter, because I am

Yours in no vulgar way of
friendship, J. H.

London, 25. July, 1635.

XXXIII.

To Simon Digby Esquire, at Mosco, the Em-
peror of Russia's Court.

S I R,

I Receiv'd one of yours by Mr. *Pickhurst*, and I am glad to find that the rough clime of *Russia* agrees so well with you: so well
as

as you write, as the Catholic ayr of *Madrid*, or the Imperial ayr of *Vienna*, where you had such honorable employments.

The greateſt news we have here is, that we have a Biſhop Lord Treafurer; and 'tis news indeed in theſe times, though 'twas no news you know in the times of old to have a Biſhop Lord Treafurer of *England*. I beleeve he was meerly *paſſive* in this buſineſs; the *active* inſtrument that put the white Staff in his hands, was the Metropolitan at *Lambeth*.

I have other news alſo to tell you, we have a brave new ſhip a Royal *Galeon*, the like, they ſay, did never ſpread Sail upon Salt-water, take her true and well compacted Symmetry, with all dimensions together; for her burden, ſhe hath as many Tuns as ther were years ſince the Incarnation, when ſhe was built, which are ſixteen hundred thirty and ſix; ſhe is in length one hundred twenty and ſeven foot, her greateſt breadth with the planks, is forty ſix foot, and ſix inches; her depth from the breadth is nineteen foot, and four inches: ſhe carrieth a hundred Peeeces of Ordnance wanting four, whereof ſhe hath three tyres; half a ſcore men may ſtand in her Lantern; the charges His Maſteſtie hath bin at in the building of her, are computed to be fourſcore thouſand pounds, one whole years Ship-money: Sir *Robert Manſel* launc'd her, and by his Maſteſties command call'd her, *The Sovereign of the Sea*: Many would have had her to be nam'd the *Edgar*; who was one of the moſt famous *Saxon* Kings this Iſland had, and the moſt potent at Sea. *Ranulphus Ceſtreſis* writes, That he had four hundred ſhips, which every year after *Eaſter*, went out in four Fleets to ſcour the Coaſts. Another Authour writes, That he had four Kings to row him once upon the *Dee*. But the Title he gave himſelf, was a notable lofty one, which was this, *Altitonantis Dei largiſſima clementia qui eſt Rex Regum, Ego Edgardus Anglorum Baſilix, omnium Regum, Inſularum, Oceanique Britanniam circumjacentis, cunctarumque Nationum quæ infra eam includuntur, Imperator & Dominus, &c.* I do not think your gran Emperor of *Ruſſia* hath a loftier Title; I confeſs the Sophy of *Persia* hath a higher one, though prophane, and ridiculous, in compariſon of this; For he calls himſelf, *The Star high and mighty, whoſe head is cover'd with the Sun, whoſe motion is comparable to the æthereal Firmament, Lord of the Mountains, Caucasus and Taurus, of the four Rivers, Euphrates Tygris, Araxis and Indus; Bud of honor, Mirrour of vertue, Roſe of delight and Nutmeg of comfort*: It is a huge deſcent methinks, to begin with a *Star*, and end in a *Nutmeg*.

All your friends here in Court and City are well, and often mindful of you, with a world of good wiſhes, and you cannot be ſaid to be out of *England*, as long as you live in ſo many noble memories:

memories : Touching mine, you have a large room in it, for you are one of chief inmates. So with my humble Service to your Lady, I rest
 Lond. 1. July,
 1635.

Your most faithful Servitor,
 while J. H.

XXXIV.

To Dr. Tho. Prichard.

DEAR DR.

I Have now had to long a supersedeas from employment, having engag'd my self to a fatal man at Court (by his own seeking) who I hoped; and had reason to expect (for I wav'd all other wayes) that he would have bin a *Scale* towards my rising, but he hath rather prov'd an *Infirmity* to my ruine : it may be he will prosper accordingly.

I am shortly bound for *Ireland*, and it may be the Stars will cast a more benign Aspect upon me in the *West*; you know who got the *Persian* Empire by looking that way for the first beams of the Sun-rising, rather than towards the *East*.

My Lord *Deputy* hath made often professions to do me a pleasure, and I intend now to put him upon't.

I purpose to pass by the *Bath* for a pain I have in my Arm, proceeding from a Defluxion of Rheum, and then I will take *Brack-nack* in my way, to comfort my sister *Penny*, who I think hath lost one of the best husbands in all the thirteen Shires of *Wales*.

So with apprecation of all happinesse to you, I rest

Lond. 10. Feb.

Yours while,

1637.

J. H.

XXXV.

To Sir Kenelme Digby Knight, from Bath.

S I R,

YOUR being then in the Countrey, when I began my journey for *Ireland*, was the cause I could not kisse your hands, therefore I shall do now from *Bath*, what I should have done at *London*.

Being here for a distillation of Rheum that pains me in one of my Arms, and having had about three thousand stroaks of a pump upon me in the *Queens Bath*, : And having bin here now divers daies, and view'd the severall qualities of these Waters, I fell to contemplat a little what should be the reason of such extraordinary actual heat, and medicinal vertue in them. I have seen and read of divers *Baths* abroad, as those of *Cadanel* and *Avinian* in *Agro-Senensi*, the *Grotta* in *Vicerbio*, those between *Naples* & *Puteo-*

R

lums

lum in *Campania* ; and I have bin a little curious to know the reason of those rare Lymphatical properties in them above other waters. I find that som impute it to Wind, or Ayr, or som Exhalations shut up in the Bowels of the Earth, which either by their own nature, or by their violent motion and agitation, or attrition upon Rocks, and narrow passages, do gather heat, and so impart it to the Waters.

Others attribut this *balneal* heat unto the Sun, whose all-searching Beams penetrating the Pores of the Earth, do heat the Waters.

Others think this heat to proceed from quick lime, which by common experience we find to heat any Waters cast upon't, and also to kindle any combustible substance put upon it.

Lastly, ther are some that ascribe this heat to a subterranean fire kindled in the bowels of the Earth, upon sulphury and bituminous matter.

'Tis true, all these may be general concurring causes, but not the adæquat, proper and peculiar reason of *balneal* heats; and herein truly our learned Countrey-man Dr. *Jorden* hath got the start of any that ever writ of this subject, and goes to work like a solid *Philosopher* ; for having treated of the generation of minerals, he finds that they have their Seminaries in the Womb of the Earth replenish'd with active spirits; which meeting with apt matter and adjuvant causes, do proceed to the generation of several species, according to the nature of the efficient, and fitness of the matter : In this work of generation, as ther is *generatio unius*, so ther is *corruptio alterius* ; and this cannot be done without a superior power, which by moisture dilating it self, works upon the matter like a leav'ning and ferment, to bring it to its own purpose.

This motion 'twixt the agent spirit, and patient matter, produceth an actual heat : for motion is the fountain of heat, which serves as an instrument to advance the work ; for as cold dulls, so heat quickneth all things : Now for the nature of this heat, it is not a destructive violent heat, as that of fire, but a generative gentle heat joyn'd with moisture, nor needs it air for eventilation : This natural heat is daily observ'd by digging in the Mynes ; so then while Minerals are thus engendring, and in *solutis principiis*, in their liquid forms, and not consolidated into hard bodies, (for then they have not that vertue) they impart heat to the neighbouring Waters. So then it may be concluded, that this soil about the Bath is a mineral vein of Earth, and the fermenting gentle temper of generative heat that goes to the production of the said Minerals doth impart and actually communicate this *balneal* vertue and medicinal heat to these Waters.

This

This subject of Mineral *waters* would afford an *Ocean* of matter, were one to compile a solid discours of it : And I pray excuse me, that I have presum'd in so narrow a compasse as a Letter, to comprehend so much, which is nothing I think, in comparison of what you know already of this matter.

So I take my leave, and humbly kisse your hands, being always

Your Lordships most faithful
and ready Servant,
J. H.

From the Bath, 3. July.
1638.

XXXVI.

From Dublin ; To Sir Ed. Savage Knight.
at Tower-Hill.

SIR,

I Am com safely to *Dublin*, over an angry boysterous Sea; whether 'twas my voyage on Salt-water, or change of Ayr, being now under another clime, which was the cause of it, I know not, but I am suddenly freed of the pain in my Arm ; when neither *Bath*, nor Plaisters, and other remedies could do me no good.

I deliver'd your Letter to Mr. *James Dillon*, but nothing can be don in that business tell your brother *Pain* comes to Town. I meet here with divers of my *Northern* friends, whom I knew at *York* : Here is a most splendid Court kept at the Castle, and except that of the Vice-roy of *Naples*, I have not seen the like in *Christendom*, and in one point of *Grandezza*, the Lord Deputy here goes beyond him, for he can confer honours, and dub Knights, which that Vice-roy cannot, or any other I know of : Traffic encreaseth here wonderfully, with all kind of bravery and building.

I made an humble motion to my Lord, that in regard businesses of all sorts did multiply here daily, and that ther was but one clerk of the Councel (*Sir Paul Davis*) who was able to dispatch business, (*Sir Will. Vsher* his Colleague being very aged and bedrid) his Lordship would please to think of me : My Lord gave me an answer full of good respect to succeed *Sir William* after his death.

No more now, but with my most affectionat respects unto you I rest

Dublin, 3. May.
1639.

Your faithful Servitor,
J. H.

XXXVII.

To Dr. Usher *Lo. Primat of Ireland.*

MAY it please your Grace to accept of my most humble Acknowledgment, for those Noble favors I receiv'd at *Drogheda*; and that you pleas'd to communicat unto me those rare Manuscripts in so many Languages, and divers choice Authors in your Library.

Your learned Work, *De primordiis, Ecclesiarum, Britannicarum*, which you pleas'd to send me, I have sent to *England*, & so it shall be convey'd to *Jesús Colledge in Oxford*, as a gift from your Grace.

I hear that Cardinal *Barberino*, one of the Popes Nephews, is setting forth the works of *Fastidius* a British Bishop, call'd *Devota Christiana*. It was written 300 years after our Saviour, and *Holstenius* hath the care of the Impression.

I was lately looking for a word in *Suidas*, and I lighted upon a strange passage in the name *Ihsus*. That in the Reign of *Justinian* the Emperor, one *Theodosius* a Jew, a man of great Authority, liv'd in Jerusalem, with whom a rich Goldsmith who was a Christian, was in much favor, and very familiar, The Goldsmith, in privat discours, told him one day, That he wondred, he being a man of such a great understanding did not turn Christian, considering how he found all the Prophecies of the Law so evidently accomplish'd in our Saviour, and our Saviours Prophecies accomplish'd since. *Theodosius* answered that it did not stand with his security and continuance in Authority to turn Christian, but he had a long time a good opinion of that Religion, and he wou'd discover a secret unto him which was not yet com to the knowledg of any Christian. It was, That when the Temple was founded in Jerusalem, ther wer 22 Priests according to the number of the Hebrew letters, to officiat the Temple, and when any was chosen, his name with his father and Mothers, were used to be registred in a fair Book. In the time of Christ, a Priest died, and he was chosen in his place; but when his name was to be entred, his father *Joseph* being dead, his mother was sent for, who being asked who was his father? she answered, That she never knew man, but that she conceiv'd by an Angel: So his name was registred in these words: *JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD AND OF THE VIRGIN MARY*. This Record at the destruction of the Temple was preserved, and is to be see in *Tyberias* to this day. I humbly desire your Graces opinion hereof in your next.

They write to me from *England* of rare news in *France*, which is, That the Queen is delivered of a *Daulphin*, the wonderfullst thing of this kind that any Story can parallel; for this is the three
and

and twentieth year since she was married, and hath continue childlesse all this while ; so that now *Monsieurs* cake is dough, and I believe he will be more quiet hereafter. So I rest,

Dublin, 1. March,
1639.

Your Graces most devoted
Servitor, J. H.

XXXVIII.

To my Lord Clifford, from Eden-
burgh.

My Lord,

I Have seen now all the King of great Britain's Dominions ; and he is a good traveller that hath seen all his Dominions, I was born in *wales*, I have been in all the four corners of *England*, I have traversed the Diameter of *France* more than one, and now I am com through *Ireland* into this Kingdom of *Scotland*. This Town of *Edenburgh* is one of the fairest streets that ever I saw, (excepring that of *Palermo* in *Sicily*) it is about a mile long, coming sloping down from the Castle (call'd of old the *Castle of Virgins*, and by *Pliny*, *Castrum alatum*) to Holy-Rood-House, now the Royal Palace ; and these two begin and terminat the Town. I am com hither in a very convenient time, for here's a *National Assembly*, and a *Parliament*, my Lord *Traquair* being his Majesties Commissioner. The Bishops are all gon to wraek, and they have had but a sorry Funeral ; the very name is grown so contemptible that a black Dog if he hath any white marks about him, is call'd *Bishop*. Our Lord of *Canterbury* is grown here so odious, that they call him commonly in the Pulpit, *The Priest of Baal*, and *the son of Belial*.

Ile tell your Lordship of a passage waich happen'd lately in my Lodging which is a Tavern : I had sent for a Shoo-maker to make me a pair of Boots, and my Landlord, who is a pert smart man, brought up a *chopin* of white-wine (and for this particular, ther are better *French-Wines* here than in *England*, and cheaper ; for they are but at a Groat a quart, and it is a crime of a high nature, to mingle or sophisticat any wine here.) Over this *Chopin* of White wine, my Vintner and Shoo-maker fell into a hot Dispute about Bishops : The Shoo-maker grew very furious, and call'd them *The firebrands of Hell*, *the Panders of the whore of Babylon*, and *the Instrument of the Devil* ; and that they were of his institution, not of Gods. My Vintner took him up smartly and said. *Hold Neighbour, there ; Do you know as well as I, that Titus and Timothy were Bishops ? that our Saviour is intituled, The Bishop of our souls ? that the word*

Bishop, is as frequently mentioned in Scripture, as the name Pastor, Elder, or Deacon? then why do you inveigh so bitterly against them? The Shoo-Maker answered, I know the name and office to be good, but they have abused it. My Vintner replies, Well then, you are a Shoo-maker by your profession, imagine that you, or a hundred, or a thousand, or a hundred thousand of your Trade should play the knaves, and sell Calfskin-leather Boots for Neats-leather, or do other cheats; must we therefore go barefoot? must the Gentle-craft of Shoo-makers fall therefore to the ground? It is the fault of the Men not of the Calling. The Shoo-makers was so gravell'd at this, that he was put to his Last; for he had not a word more to say: so my Vintner got the day.

Ther is a fair Parliament House built here lately, and 'twas hoped his Majestie would have tane the maiden-head of it, and com higher to set in person; and they did ill who advis'd him otherwise.

I am to go hence shortly back to Dublin, and so to London, wher I hope to find your Lordship, that according to my accustomed boldness, I may attend you. In the interim I rest

Edenburgh, 1639.

Your Lordships most humble
servitor J. H.

XXXIX.

To Sir K. Digby Knight.

S I R;

I Thank you for the good opinion you please to have of my fancy of *Trees*: is a maiden one, and not blown upon by any one yet: But for the merits you please to ascribe unto the Author, I utterly disclaim any, specially in the porportion you please to give them me. 'Tis you that have parts enough to compleat a whole Jury of men. Those small perquisites that I have, are thrust up into a little narrow lobby; but those perfections that beautifie your noble soul, have a spacious Palace to walk in, more sumptuous then either the *Louvre*, *Seraglio*, or *Escorial*. So I most affectionately kifs your hands, being alwayes

Westmin. 3. Decem.
1639.

Your most faithful servitor,
J. H.

XL.

To Sir Sackvill Crow, His Majesties Ambassador,
at the Post of Constantinople.

Right Honorable Sir,

THE greatest news we have hear now, is a notable naval fight that was lately 'twixt the *Spaniard* and *Hollander*, in the *Downes*; but to make it more intelligible, I will deduce the busines from the beginning.

The King of *Spain* had provided a great Fleet of Galeons, whereof the Vice-Admiralls of *Naples* and *Portugall* were two, (whereof he had sent advice to *England* long before.) The design was to meet with the *French* Fleet, under the command of the Archbishop of *Bourdeaux*, and in default of that, to land som treasure at *Dunkirk*, with a reeruit of *Spaniards* which were grown very thin in *Flanders*. These recruits were got by an odd trick; for som of the Fleet being at *Saint Anderas*, a report was blown up of purpose, that the *French* were upon the Coasts; hereupon all the young men of the Countrey came to the sea-side, and so a great number of them were tumbled a shipboard, and so they set sail towards the Coasts of *France*; but the Archbishop it seems had drawn in his Fleet: Then striking into the Narrow Seas, they met with a Fleet of about sixteen *Hollanders*, wherof they sunk & took two, and the rest got away to *Holland*, to give an alarum to the *States*, who in lesse than a moneth, got together a Fleet of about one hundred sail, and the wind being a long time Easterly, they came into the *Downes*, where *Don Antonio d' Oquendo*, the *Spanish* Admirall had stayed for them all the while. Sir *John Pennington* was then abroad with seven of his Majesties Ships: and *don Antonio* being daily warn'd what forces were preparing in *Zealand* and *Holland*, and so advis'd to get over to the *Flemish* Coasts: in the interim with a haughty spirit, he answer'd, *Tengo de quedar-me aqui para castigar estos Rebelde*: I will stay here to chastise these Rebels. There were ten more of His Majesties Ships appointed to go joyn with Sir *John Pinnington* to observe the motions of those Fleets, but the wind continuing still East, they could not get out of the River.

The *Spanish* Fleet had Fresh-waters, Victualls, and other necessities from our Coasts for their money, according to the capitulations of peace, all this while; at last, being half surprized by a cloud of *Hollanders*, consisting of one hundred and fourteen ships they launc'd out from our Coasts, and a most furious fight began, our ships having retir'd hard by all the while: The Vice-Admiral of *Portugal*, a famous Sea Captain, *Don Lope de Hoxes*, was

engag'd in close fight with the Vice-Admiral of *Holland*, and after many tough rencounters they were both blown up, and burnt together. At last, night came and parted the rest; but six *Spanish* ships were taken, and about twenty of the *Hollanders* perill'd *Oquendo* then cross'd over to *Nardic*, and so back to *Spain*, where he died before he came to the Court; and 'tis thought, had he liv'd, he had bin question'd for some miscarriages; for if he had suffer'd the *Dunkirkers*, who are nimble and more fit for fight, to have had the *Van*, and dealt with the *Hollanders*, 'tis thought matters might have gon better with him; but his ambition was, that the great *Spanish* Gallies should get the glory of the day,

The *Spaniards* give out that they had the better, in regard they did the main work, for *Oquendo* had convey'd all his recruits and treasure to *Flanders*, while he lay hovering on our Coasts.

One thing is herein very observable, what a mighty Navigable power of the *Hollanders* is com to, that in so short a compass of time, he could appear with such a numerous fleet of one hundred and fourteen Sails of men of War, in such a perfect equipage.

The times afford no more at present, therefore with a tender of my most humble service to my noble Lady, and my thankful acknowledgment for those great favours which my Brother *Edward* writes to me he hath receiv'd from your Lordship in so singular a manner at that Port, desiring you would still oblige me with a continuance of them; I rest amongst those multitudes you have behind you in *England*,

Your Lordships most faithful
Servitor, J. H.

Lond. 3. Aug. 1639.

XLI.

To Sir J. M. Knight.

S I R,

I Hear that you begin to *blow the cole*, and offer sacrifice to *Demogorgon*, the God of Minerals: be well advis'd before you engage your self too deep; *Chymistry* I know, by a little experience, is wonderful pleasing for the tryal of so many rare conclusions it carries with it, but withall 'tis costly, and an enchanting kind of thing; for it hath melted many a fair Mannor in crucibles, and turn'd them to smoak. One presented *Sixtus Quintus* (*Sice-cinq*, as Queen *Elizabeth* call'd him) with a Book of *Chymistry*, and the Pope gave him an empty purse for a reward.

Ther

Ther be few whom *Mercury* the father of miracles doth favour the Queen of *Sheba*, and the King Crown'd with fire; are not propitious to many: He that hath the water turn'd to ashes, hath the Magistery, and the true Philosophers stone; ther be few of those: Ther be som that commit fornication in *Chymistry*, by Hecerogeneous and Sophistical citrinations; but they never com to the *Phoenix* nest.

I know you have your share of wisdom, therfore I confesse it a presumption in me, to give you Counsel. So I rest

Westmin. 1. Feb.
1638.

Your most faithfull Servitor,
J. H.

XLII.

To Simon Digby Esquire, at the grand Mosco
in Russia.

S I R,

I Return you many thanks for your last of the first of June, and that you acquaint me with the State of things in that Countrey.

I doubt not but you have heard long since of the revolt of *Catalunia* from the King of Spain; it seems the sparkles of those fires are flown to *Portugal*, and put that Countrey also in combustion. The Duke of *Braganza*, whom you may well remember about the Court of Spain is now King of *Portugal*; by the name of *El Rey Don Juan*, and he is as generally obey'd, and quietly settled, as if he had bin King these twenty years there; for the whole Countrey fell suddenly to him not one Town standing out. When the King of Spain told *Olivares* of it first, he slighted it, saying, *That he was but Rey de Harat, a Bean-cake King*. But it seems strange to me, and so strange, that it transforms me to wonder, that the *Spaniard* being accounted so politic a Nation, and so full of precaution could not foresee this; especially, there being divers intelligences given, and evident symptoms of the general discontentment of that Kingdom (because they could not be protected against the *Hollander* in *Brasil*) and of som designs a year before, when this Duke of *Braganza* was at *Madrid*. I wonder I say, they did not secure his person by engaging him in som employment out of the way: Truly I thought the *Spaniard* was better fighted, and could see further off then so. You know what a huge limb the Crown of *Portugal* was to the *Spanish* Monarchy, by the Island in the *Atlantic* Sea; the towns in *Afric* and

and all the *East-Indies*, insomuch, that the *Spaniard* hath nothing now left beyond the *Line*.

Ther is no *offensive* war yet made by *Spain* against King *John*, she only stands upon the *defensive* part, until the *Catalan* be reduc'd ; and I believe, that will be a long-winded businesse ; for this *French Cardinal* stirs all the devils of Hell against *Spain*, insomuch, that most men say, that these formidable fires which are now raging in both these Countries, were kindled at first by a *Granado* hurl'd from his brain : Nay, som will not stieck to say, that this breach 'twixt us and *Scotland*, is a reach of his.

There was a ruthfull disaster happen'd lately at Sea, which makes our Merchants upon the *Exchange* hang down their heads very sadly. The ship *Swan*, whereof one *Limery* was Master, having bin four years abroad about the *Streights*, was sailing home with a *Cargazon* valued at eight hundred thousand pounds, whereof four hundred and fifty thousand was in Money ; the rest in Jewells and Merchandise ; but being in sight of shore, she sprung a leak, and being ballasted with Salt, it choak'd the Pump, so that the *Swan* could swim no longer : Som sixteen were drown'd, and som of them with ropes of Pearl about their necks, the rest were sav'd by an *Hamburgher* not far off. The King of *Spain* loseth little by it (onely his affairs in *Flanders* may suffer) for his Money was insur'd, and few of the *Principals*, but the *Insurers* onely, who were most of them *Genoways*, and *Hollanders* : A most unfortunate chance, for had she com to safe Port, she had bin the richest ship that ever came into the *Thames* ; so that *Neptune* never had such a morsel at one bit.

All your friends here are well, as you will understand more particularly by those Letters that go herewith. So I wish you all health and comfort in that cold Countrey, and desire that your love may continue still in the same degree of heat towards

London. 5. of *Mar.* 1639.

Your faithful servitor, J. H.

XLIII.

To Sir K. D. Knight.

S I R,

IT was my fortun to be in a late communication wher a Gentleman spoke of a hideous thing that happen'd in *High-Holborn*, how one *John Pennant* a young man of 21, being dissected after his death, ther was a kind of Serpent with divers tails found in the left Ventricle of his heart, which you know is the most defended part

part, being thrice thicker than the right, and in the Cell which holds the purest and most illustrious liquor, the arterial blood, & the vital spirits. This Serpent was it seems three years ingendring, for so long time he found himself indisposed in the brest; and it was observ'd, that his eye in the interim grew more sharp and fiery, like the eye of a Cock, which is next to a Serpents eye in rednes; so that the symptom of his inward Disease might have been told by certain exterior Rays and Signatures.

God preserve us from public calamities; for Serpentin Monsters have been often ill-favoured passages. I remember in the *Roman* story, to have read how, when Snakes or Serpents wer found near the statutes of their gods, as one time about *Jupiters* neck, another time about *Minerva's* thigh, ther follow'd bloody Civil Wars after it.

I remember also, few years since, to have read the relation and deposition of the Carrier of *Tewxbery*, who, with divers of his servants, passing a little Before the dawn of the day with their packs over *Cots-Hill*, saw most sensibly and very perspicuously in the air, Muskitiers, harnessed men, and horse-men, moving in Battle-array, and assauling one another in divers furious postures. I doubt not but that you have heard of those fiery Meteors and Thunderbolts that have fallen upon sundry of our Churches, and don hurt. Unless God be pleas'd to make up these ruptures 'twixt us and *Scotland*, we are like to have ill dayes. The Archbishop of *Canterbury* was lately outrag'd in his House by a pack of common peeple: and Captain *Mahun* was pitifully massacred by his own men lately; so that the common peeple, it seems, have strange principles infus'd into them, which may prove dangerous: for I am not of that Lords mind who said, *That they who fear any popular Insurrection in England, are like boys and women, that are afraid of a Turnip cut like a deaths head with a candle in't.*

I am shortly for *France*, and I will receive your Commands before I go. So I am

London. 2. May.

Your most humble Servitor,

1640.

J. H.

XLIV.

To my Lord Herbert of Cherberry,
from Paris.

My Lord,

I Send herewith *Dodonas* Grove couch'd in *French*, and in the newest *French*; for though the main version be mine; yet I got on of the *Academie des beaux Esprits* here to run it over, to correct

rect and refine his Language, and reduce it to the most modern Dialect. It took so here, that the new Academy of wits have given a public and far higher *Elogium* of it than it deserves. I was brought to the Cardinal at *Reims*, where I was a good while with him in his privat garden, and it were a vanity in me, to infer here what Propositions he made me: ther be som sycophants here that Idolize him, and blush to read what profane Hyperboles are Printed up and of him; I will instance in a few,

*Cedite Richel'o mortales, cedite Divi,
Ille homines vincit, vincit & ille Deos*

Then

*Et sie nous faisons des ghirlandes,,
C'est pour en couronner un Dieu,
Qui sous le nom de Richelieu,
Reçoit nos vœux & nos offrandes,*

Then

*Richelii aventu Rupellæ porta patefcit,
Christo Infirmales ut paturæ fores.*

Certainly he is a rare man, and of a transcendent reach, and they are rather *miracles* then exploits that he hath done, though those miracles be of a sanguin Dy (the colour of his habit) steep'd in blood; which makes the Spaniard call him the gran *Caga-fuço* of *Christendon*. Divers of the scienrificallst, and most famous wits here, have spoken of your Lordship with admiration, and of your great work *De veritate*; and wer those excellent notions and theorical precepts, actually applyed to any particular Science, it would be an infinit advantage to the Common wealth of learning all the World over, So I humbly kisse your hands, and rest

Paris, April 1.
1641.

Your Lordships most faithful
Scrivor J. H.

XLV.

*To the Right Honorable Mrs. Elizabeth Altham
now Lady Digby*

Madam,

Ther be many sad hearts for the losse of my Lord Robert Digby; but the greatest weight of sorrow falls upon your Ladiship; Amongst other excellent vertues, which the world admires you for, I know your Ladiship to have that measure of high descretion that will check your passions: I know also, that your patience hath

harh been often exercis'd, and put to tryal in this kind. For besides the Baron your father, and Sir *James*, you lost your brother, Master *Richard Altham*, in the verdent'st time of his age, a Gentleman of rare hopes, & I beleeeve this sunk deep into your hearts; you lost Sir *Francis Astley* since, a worthy vertuous Gentleman: And now you have lost a noble Lord. We all owe *Nature* a debt, which is payable som time or other, whensoever she demands it; nor doth Dame *Nature* use to seal Indentures, or passe over either Lease or Patent for a set term of years to any; For my part I have seen so much of the world, that if she offer'd me a *Lease*, I would give her but a small *Fine* for't; specially now that the Times are grown so naught, that people are becom more than half mad: but, Madam as long as ther are men, ther must be malignant humors, ther must be vices, and vici'ssitudes of things; as long as the World wheels round, ther must be tossings and tumblings, distractions and troubles, and bad times must be recompenc'd with better. So I humbly kifs your Ladiships hands, and rest,

Madam,

York, 1. Aug.
1642.

Your constant Servant,
J. H.

XLVI.

To the Honorable Sir P. M. in Dublin.

S I R,

I Am newly return'd from *France*, and now that Sir *Edw, Nicholas* is made Seeretary of State, I am put in fair hopes, or rather assurances to succeed him in the Clerkship of the Council.

The Duke *de la Valette* is lately fled hither for sanctuary, having had ill luck in *Fonta-rabia*, they say his Proees was made, and that he was executed in *Effigie* in *Paris*. 'Tis true, he could never square well with his *Eminency*, the Cardinal, (for this is a peculiar Title he got long since from *Rome*, to distinguish him from all other) nor his father neither, the title old Duke of *Espemon*, the ancient'st Souldier in the world, for he wants but one year of a hundred.

When I was last in *Paris*, I heard of a facetious passage 'twixt him, and the Archbishop of *Bourdeaux*, who in effect is High Lord Admiral of *France*, and 'twas thus: The Archbishop was to go General of a great Fleet, and the Duke came to his House in *Bourdeaux* one morning to visit him: the Archbishop sent som of his Gentlemen to desire him to have a little patience, for he was dispatching away som Sea-Commanders, and that he would wait on him presently: The little Duke took a peit at it, and went away to his house at *Cadillac*, som fifteen miles off: The next morning the

the Archbishop came to pay him the visit, and to apologize for himself: being com in, and the Duke told of it, he sent his Chaplain to tell him, *That he was newly fallen upon a Chapter of Saint Austins de Civitate Dei*, and when he had read that Chapter, he would com to him.

Som years before, I was told he was at *Paris*, and *Richelieu* came to visit him, he having notice of it, *Richelieu* found him in a Cardinals Cap, kneling at a Table Altar-wise, with his Book and Beads in his hand, and Candles burning before him.

I hear the Earl of *Leicester* is to com shortly over, and so over to *Ireland* to be your *Deputy*. No more now, but that I am

Lond. Sept. 7.

Your most faithful servitor, J. H.

1641.

XLVII.

To the Earl of B. from the Fleet,

My Lord,

I Was lately com to *London* upon som occasions of mine own, and I had been divers times in *Westminster-Hall*, wher I convers'd with many Parleмент men of my acquaintance, but one morning betimes ther rush'd into my Chamber five armed men with Swords, Pistols, and Bils, and told me they had a Warrant from the Parleмент for me; I desir'd to see their warrant, they denyed it; I desired to see the date of it, they denied it, I desired to see my name in the Warrant, they denied all, at last one of them pull'd out a greasie Paper out of his Pocket, and shew'd me only thrce or four names subscrib'd, and no more; so they rush'd presently into my Closet, and seiz'd on all my Papers, and Letters, and any thing that was Manuscrip, and many Printed Books they took also, and hurl'd all into a great Hair Trunk, which they carried away with them: I had taken a little Physic that morning, and with very much ado, they suffer'd me to stay in my Chamber with two Guards upon me till the Evning; at which time they brought me before the Committee for *Examination*, wher I confess I found good respect and being brought up to the close Committee, I was order'd to be forth-comming, till some Papers of mine wer perus'd, and Mr. *Corbet* was appointed to do it: Som days after, I came to Mr. *Corbet*, and he told me he had perus'd them, and could find nothing that might give offence: Hereunto, I desir'd him to make a report to the House according to which (as I was told) he did very fairly; yet such was my hard hap, that I was committed to the *Fleet*, wher I am now under close restraint:

straint : and as far as I see, I must lie at dead *anchor* in this *Fleet* a long time, unlesse some gentle *gale* blow thence to make me *launch* out, Gods will be don, and amend the times, and make up these ruptures which threaten so much calamity. So I am

Your Lordships most faithful
(though now afflicted)

Fleet. Nov. 20.

1643.

Servitor, J. H.

XLVIII.

To Sir *Bevis Thelwall* Knight (*Petri ad vincula*) at *Peter House* in *London*

S I R,

Though we are not in the same *Prison*, yet are we in the same predicament of *suffrance*; therefore I presume you a subject to the like fits of *melancholly* as I, *The fruition of liberty is not pleasing, as a conceit of the want of it is irksom*, specially to one of such free-born thoughts as you. *Melancholly* is a black noxious humor, and much annoys the whole inward man; if you would know what *Cordial* I use against it in this my sad condition, I'll tell you, I pore sometimes on a *Book*, and so I make the dead my companions, and this is one of my chiefest solaces; if the humor work upon me stronger, I rouze my spirits, and raise them up towards *Heaven*, my future *Countrey*; and one may be on his journey thither, though shut up in *Prison*, and happily go a straighter way then if he wer abroad: I consider, that my soul while she is coop'd within these walls of flesh, is but in a kind of perpetuall prison. And now my body corresponds with her in the same condition; my body is the prison of the one, and these brick walls the prison of the other: And let the *English* peeple flatter themselves as long as they will, that they are free, yet are they in effect but prisoners, as all other *Islanders* are; for being surrounded and clos'd about with *Salt-water* (as I am with these walls) they cannot go where they list unless they ask the winds leave first, and *Neptun* must give them a pass.

God Almighty amend the times, and compose these woful divisions, which menace nothing but public ruine, the thoughts wherof drown in me the sense of mine own *privat* affliction.

So wishing you courage (whereof you have enough, if you put it in practise) and patience in this sad condition, I rest

From the Fleet, Aug. 2.

1643.

Your true Servant and
compatriot, J. H.

XLIX. To

XLIX.

To Mr. E. P.

S I R,

I Saw such prodigious things daily don these few years, that I had resolv'd with my self to give over *wondring* at any thing, yet a passage happen'd this week, that forc'd me to wonder once more, because it is without parrallel. It was that som odd fellows went skulking up and down *London-streets*, and with Figs and Raifons allur'd little Children, and so pourloyn'd them away from their Parents, and carried them a Ship-board, for beyond Sea, where by cutting their hair, and other devices, they so disguis'd them, that their Parents could not know them. This made me think upon that miraculous passage in *Hamelen* a Town in *Germany*, which I hop'd to have pass'd through when I was in *Hamburg*, had we return'd by *Holland*; which was thus (nor would I relate it unto you wer ther not som ground of truth for it.) The said Town of *Hamelen* was annoyed with Rats and Micc : and it chanc'd, that a Pied-coated Piper came thither, who covenanted with the chief Burgers for such a reward, if he could free them quite from the said Vermin, nor would he demand it till a twelve month and a day after : The agreement being made, he began to play on his Pipes, and all the Rats and the Micc followed him to a great Lough hard by, where they all perish'd; so the Town was infected no more. At the end of the year, the Pied-Piper return'd for his reward, the Burgers put him off with flightings, and neglect, offering him som small matter, which he refusing, and staying som dayes in the Town, on Sunday morning at high Mass, when most people were at Church, he fell to play on his Pipes, and all the children up and down, follow'd him out of the Town, to a great Hill not far off, which rent in two, and opened, and let him and the children in, and so clos'd up again : This happened a matter of two hundred and fifty years since ; and in that Town, they date their bills and bonds, and other instruments in Law, to this day from the year of the going out of their children: Besides, there is a great pillar of stone at the foot of the said Hill, wheron this story is ingraven.

No more now, for this is enough in Conscience for one time:
So I am

Fleet, 1. Octob,
1643.

Your most affectionate Servitor,
J. H.

L.

To my Lord G. D.

My Lord,

Ther be two weighty sayings in *Seneca*, *Nihil est infelicius eo, cui nil unquam contigit adversi* : Ther is nothing more unhappy than he who never felt any adversity : The other is *Nullum est majus malum, quam non posse ferre malum* : Ther is no greater crosse, than not to be able to bear a crosse. Touching the first, I am not capable of that kind of unhappiness ; for I have had my share of adversity I have bin hammer'd, and dilated upon the anvil, as our Country-man *Breakspear* (*Adrian* the fourth) said of himself, *I have bin strain'd through the limbec of affliction*. Touching the second, I am also free of that crosse ; for, I thank God for it, I have that portion of Grace, and so much *Philisophy*, as to be able to endure, and confront any misery : 'Tis not so tedious to me, as to others to be thus immur'd, because I have bin inur'd, and habituated to troubles, That which sinks deepest in me, is the sense I have of the common calamities of this Nation ; ther is a strange Spirit hath got in amongst us, which makes the Idea of holiness, the formality of good, and the very faculty of reason, to be quite differing from what it was. I remember to have read a tale of the Ape in *Paris*, who having got a child out of the cradle, and carried him up to the top of the tiles, and ther sat with him upon the ridg. The parents beholding this ruthful spectacle, gave the Ape fair and smooth language, so he gently brought the child down again and replac'd him in the cradle. Our Country is in the same case this child was in, and I hope ther will be sweet and gentle means us'd to preserve it from precipitation.

The City of *London* sticks constantly to the Parleмент, and the Common-Councell swayes much, inso much, that I believe, if the Lord Chancellor *Egerton* were now living, he would not be so pleasant with them, as he was once to a new Recorder of *London*, whom he had invited to a dinner to give him joy of his Office, and having a great Woodcock-Py serv'd in about the end of the repast which had been sent him from *Cheshire*, he said, *Now, Master Recorder, you are welcom to a Common-Councel*.

Ther be many discreet brave Patriots in the City, and I hope they will think upon som means to preserve us and themselves from ruin : Such are the prayers, early and late, of

Fleet, 2. Jan.
1643.

Your Lordships most humble
Servitor, J. H.

S

LI.

LI.

To Sir Alex. R. Knight

SIR,

Surely, God Almighty is angry with *England*, and 'tis more sure, that God is never angry without cause; now to know this cause the best way is, for every one to lay his hand on his Brest and examin himself throughly to summon his thoughts, and winnow them, and so call to remembrance how far he hath offended Heaven, and then it will be found, that God is not angry with *England*, but with *English-men*. When that doleful change was pronounc'd against *Israel*, *Pereditio ex te Israel*, It was meant of the *concret*, (not the *abstract*;) *Oh Israelites, your ruin comes from your selves*, When I make this scrutiny within my self, and enter into the closest cabinet of my soul. I find (God help me) that I have contributed as much to the drawing down of these judgment on *England*, as any other : when I ransack the three Cells of my Brain, I find that my *imagination* hath bin vain and extravagant : my *memory* hath kept the bad, and let go the good, like a wild Sieve that retains the Brain, and parts with the Flour : my *understanding* hath bin full of error and obliquities; my *will* hath bin a rebell to reason ; my *reason* a rebell to Faith, (which I thank God I have the grace to quel presently with this caution,

Succumbat Ratio Fidei, & captive quiescat.

When I descend to my heart, the center of all my affections, I find it hath swell'd often with Tympanies of vanity, and Tumors of wrath ; when I take my whole self into a lump, I find that I am nought else but a Cargazon of malignant humors, a rabble of unruly passions, amongst which my poor soul is daily crucified, as 'twixt so many thieves. Therefore as I pray in general, that God would please not to punish this Island for the sins of the people, so more particularly I pray, that she suffer not for me in particular ; who, if one would by way of *induction*, would make one of the chiefest *instances* of the argument, And as I am thus conscious to my self of my own demerits, so I hold it to be the duty of every one, to compleat himself this way and to remember the saying of a noble *English* Captain, who when the Town of *Calis* was lost (which was the last footing we had in *France* (being geer'd by a *Frenchman*, and ask'd, Now *Englishman*, when will you com back to *France*? answered, Oh Sir, mock not, when the sins of *France* are greater then the sins of *England*, the *Englishmen* will com again to *France*.

Before

Before the Sac of *Troy*, 'twas said and sung up and down the streets,

Iliacos intra muros peccatur & extra.

The verse is as true for sense and feet,

Intra Londini muros peccatur & extra

Without and eke within

The Walls of *London* there is sin.

The way to better the Times, is for every one, to mend one. I will conclude with this serious Invocation. I pray God avert those further Judgments (of Famine and Pestilence) which are hovering over this populous, and once flourishing City, and dispose of the Brains and Hearts of this people, to seek and serve him aright.

I thank you for your last visit, and for the Poem you sent me since. So I am

Your most faithful Servitor,

Fleet, 3. Jun.

J. H.

L II.

To Mr. John Batty Merchant.

S I R,

I Receiv'd the Printed discourse, you pleas'd to send me, call'd the *Merchants Remonstrance*, for which I return you due and deserved thanks.

Truly Sir, it is one of the most material and solid peeces I have read of this kind: And I discover therein two things; first, the affection you bear to your Countrey, with the resentment you have of these woful distractions: then, the judgment and choice experience you have purchased by your negotiations in *Spain* & *Germany*. In you may be verified the tenet they hold in *Italy*, That the Merchant bred abroad, is the best Common-wealths man, being properly applied: For my part, I do not know any profession of life (specially in an Island) more to be cherish'd and countenanced with honorable employments than the Merchant-Adventure; (I do not mean only the Staplers of *Hamborough* and *Rotterdam*) for if valiant and dangerous actions do ennoble a man, and make him merit, surely the Merchant-Adventurer deserves more honor than any, for he is to encounter not only with men of all tempers



and humors, (as a *French Councillour* hath it) but he contests and tugs oft-times with all the *Elements* : Nor do I see how som of our Countrey *Squires*, who sell Calves, and Runts, and their Wives perhaps cheese and apples, should be held more gentle than the noble Merchant-Adventurer, who sells Silks and Satins, Tissues and Cloth of Gold; Diamonds and Pearl, with Silver and Gold.

In your discours, you foretell the sudden calamities which are like to befall this poor Island, if *Trade* decay, and that this decay is inevitable, if these commotions last: Herein you are prov'd half a prophet already, and I fear your prophesie will be fully accomplish'd if matters hold thus. Good Lord ! was ther ever people so active to draw their own ruine? which is so visible, that a purblind man may take a prospect of it. We all see this apparently, and hear it told us every minut; but we are fallen to the condition of that foolish people the Prophet speaks of, *who had eyes, but would not see; and ears, but would not hear*. All men know ther is nothing imports this Island more then Trade; it is that wheel of industry, which sets all other a going; it is that which preserves the chiefest Castles and Walls of this Kingdom, I mean the *Ships*; and how these are impair'd within this four years, I believe other Nations (which owe us an invasion) observe and know better than we: For truly, I believe a million, (I mean of Crowns) and I speak within compasse, will not put the Navy-Royall in that strength as it was four yeers since, besides the decay of merchants Ships. A little before *Athens* was orecom, the Oracle told one of the *Areopagitæ*, that *Athens* had seen her best dayes, For her *Woodden Walls* (meaning her ships) were decayed. As I told you before, ther is a Nation or two that owe us an Invasion.

No more now, but that with my most kind and frendly respects unto you, I rest always

Yours to dispose of,

Fleet, 4 May.

1644.

J. H.

LIII.

To my honoured frend, Mr. E. P.

S I R,

THE Times are so ticklish, that I dare not adventure to send you any *London-intelligence*, she being now a *Garrison Town*, and

and you know, as well as I, what danger I may incur; but for forren, indifferent news, you shall understand that Pope *Urban* the eighth is dead, having sat in the chair above twenty years, a rare thing; for it is observ'd, that no Pope yet arriv'd to the years of *St. Peter*, who, they say, was Bishop of *Rome* twenty and five. Cardinal *Pamfilio* a *Roman* born, a knowing man, and a great Lawyer is created Pope by assumption of the name of *Innocent* the tenth: Ther was rough canvassing for voices, and a great contrasto in the Conclave, 'twixt the *Spanish* and *French* faction, who with the *Barberino*, stood for *Sachetti*, but he was excluded, as also another *Dominican*; by these exclusions, the *Spanish* party, wherof the Cardinal of *Florence* was chief, brought about *Barberino* to joyn with them for *Pamfilio*, as being also a creature of the deceased Pope. He had bin *Nuncio* in *Spain* eight years, so that it is conceiv'd he is much devoted to that Crown, as his Predecessor was to the *French*, who had bin Legat there neer upon twenty years, and was Godfather to the last King, which made him to be *Fleurdelize*, to be Flowerdcluc'd all over. This new Pope hath already pass'd that number of years which the Prophet assigns to man, for he goes upon seventy one, and is of a strong promising constitution to live som years longer. He hath but one Nephew, who is but eighteen, and so not capable of business; he hath therefore made choice of som Cardinals more to be his Coadjutors, *Pancirellio* is his prime confident, and lodg'd in *Saint Peters*. 'Tis thought he will presently set all wheels a going to mediat an universal peace. They write of one good augury amongst the rest; that part of his Arms is a *Dove*, which hath bin alwayes held for an emblem of peace; but I believe it will prove one of the knottiest, and difficult'st tasks that ever was attempted, as the case stands 'twixt the House of *Austria* and *France*, and the roughest and hardest knot I hold to be that of *Portugal*; for it cannot yet enter into any mans imagination, how that may be accommodated, Though many Politicians have beaten their brains about it. God Almighty grant, that the appeasing of our civil wars prove not so intricate a work, and that we may at last take warning by the devastations of other Countreys, before our own be past cure.

They write from *Paris*, that Sir *Kenelm Digby* is to be employed to *Rome* from Her Majesty in quality of a high Messenger of Honour to congratulate the new Pope, not of an Ambassador, as the vulgar give out; for none can give that character to any, but a Sovereign independent Prince; and all the World knows, that Her Majestie is under Covert Baron, notwithstanding, that som cry her up for *Queen Regent of England*, as her Sister is of *France*.

The Lord *Aubeny* hath an Abbacy of one thousand five hundred Pistols a year given him yearly there, and is fair for a Cardinals Hat.

I continue still under this heavy pressurc of close restraint, nor do I see any hopes (God help me) of getting forth till the wind shift out of his unlucky hole : Howsoever, I am resolved, that if *Innocence* cannot free my body, yet *Patience* shall preserve my mind still in its *freeborn* thoughts : Nor shall this storm slacken a whit that firm ligue of love, wherein I am eternally tied unto you, I will conclude with a Distich, which I found amongst those excellent Poems of the late Pope.

*Quem valide strixit præstanti pollice virtus,
Nescius est solvi nodus Amicitia.*

Your constant servitor,

Fleet, 1 Jan.
1644.

J. H.

LIV.

To the L. Bishop of London, late Lord Tresurer
of England.

My Lord,

YOU are one of the miracle of these times, the greatest miror of moderation our age affords ; and as heretofore when you carried the white *Staff*, with such clean incorrupted hands, yet the *Croſſer* was still your chief care : nor was it perceiv'd that that high all-obliging *office* did alter you a jot, or alienat you from your self, but the same candor, and countenance of meekness appeared still in you, as whosoever had occasion to make their adreſs to your Gates, went away contented whether they sped in their buſines, or not (a gift your Predecessor was said to want.) So since the turbulency of these times, the same moderation shines in you; notwithstanding that the Miter is so trampled upon, and that ther be such violent factions a foot, insomuch, that you live not only secure from outrages, but honour'd by all parties. 'Tis true one thing fell out to your advantage, that you did not subscribe to that Petition which prov'd so fatal to prelacy; but the chief ground of the constant esteem the distracted world hath still of you is your wisdom and moderation, pass'd and present : This put me in mind of one of your Predecessors (in your late *office*) Marq. *Pawlet*, who

who it seems fail'd by the same compass, for ther being divers bandings, and factions at Court in his time, yet was he belov'd by all parties, and being ask'd how he stood so right in the opinion of all, he answer'd, *By being a Willow, and not an Oak.*

I have many thanks to give your Lordship for the late visits I had, and when this cloud is scatter'd, that I may respire free air, one of my first journeys shall be to kiss your Lordships hands: In the interim, I rest

*Your most devoted and ready
servitor, J. H.*

*The Fleet, 3. Sept.
1644.*

LV.

To Sir E. S. Knight.

S I R,

THough I never had the least umbrage of your love, or doubt'd of the reality thereof, yet since I fell into this plunge, it hath been much confirm'd unto me. It is a true observation, that amongst other effects of affliction, one is, to try a Friend; for those proofs that are made in the fawnings, and dazling Sunshine of prosperity, are not so clear, as those which break out, and transpeer through the dark clouds of adversity. You know the difference the Philosophers make 'twixt the two *extreme* colours *black* and *white*, that the one is *congregativum*, the other *disgregativum visus*: Black doth congregate, unite and fortifie the light; the other doth disgregat, scatter, and enfeeble it, when it fixeth upon any object: So, through the Sable clouds of advers fortune, one may make a truer inspection into the brest of a friend. Besides this, affliction produceth another far more excellent effect, it brings us to a better, and a more clear knowledge of our Creator: for as the rising, and setting Sun, appears bigger unto us, than when he is in the *Meridian* (though the distance be still the same) the cause whereof is ascrib'd to the interposition of mists, which lye 'twixt our eies and him, so through the thiek fog of adversity (which in this point are as pellucid and diaphanous, as any Chrystall) we com to see God, and the immensity of his love in a fuller proportion. Ther cannot be clearer evidences of his care, then his corrections: when he makes the world to frown, then he smiles most upon us, though it be through a *mask*: besides, it is alwayes his method, to *stroke* them whom he *strikes*. We have an ordinary salute in *English*, *God blesse you*; and

and though the verb be radically deriv'd from the *Dutch* word, yet it would bear good sense, and be very pertinent to this purpose, if we would fetch it from the *French* word *blesser*, which is to hurt: This speculation raiseth my spirits to great height of comfort and patience that notwithstanding they have been a long time weigh'd down and (quash'd, yet I shall at last overcome all these pressures, survive my debts, and surmount my enemies,

God pardon them and preserve you, and take it not ill, that in this my conclusion, I place you so near my enemies: Whatsoever Fortune light on me, come fair or foul Weather, I shall be still

Your constant servitor,

Fleet, 5. Aug.

J. H.

1644.

LVI.

To Tho. Ham, Esquire.

S I R,

THer is no such treasure as a true friend, it is a treasure far above that of Saint Marks in Venice; a treasure that is not liable to those casualties, which others are liable unto, as to plundering and burglary, to bankrupts and ill debtors, to firing and shipwraeks; for when one hath lost his fortunes by any of these disasters, he may recover them all in a true friend, who is alwaies a sure and staple commodity: This is verified in you who have stuck so close unto me in these my pressures; Like a Glow-worm (the old emblem of true friendship) you have shin'd unto me in the dark: Nor could you do offices good to any that wisheth you better: for I alwayes lov'd you for the freedom of your genius, for these choice parts and fancies I found in you, which I confess, hath made me more covetous of your friendship, than I use to be of others; And to deal clearly with you, one of my prime arrands to this Town (when this disaster fell upon me) was to see you.

God put a speedy period to these sad distempers; but this wish as I was writing it, did vanish in the impossibility of the thing, for I fear they are of a long continuance: So I pray God keep you, and comfort me, who am

Your true friend to serve you,

The Fleet, May 5. 1643.

J. H.

LVII.

To Phil. Warwick Esquire.

S I R,

THe earth doth not always produce Roses and Lillies, but she brings forth also Nettles and Thistles: so the world affords us not always contentments and pleasures, but sometimes affliction and troubles; *Vt illa tribulos, sic iste tribulationes producit*: the Sea is not more subject to contrary blasts, nor the Surges thereof to tossings and tumblings, as the actions of men are to encombrances and crosses, the ayr is not fuller of meteors, than mans life is of miseries; but as we find that it is not a clear skie, but the clouds that drop fatnes, as the Holy text tells us, so adversity is far more fertil then prosperity, it useth to water and mollifie the heart, whsch is the center of all our affections, and makes it produce excellent fruit, wheras the glaring-Sun-shine of a continual prosperity would enharden and dry it up, and so make it barren.

Ther is not a greater evidence of Gods care and love to his creature then affliction: for as French Author doth illustrate it by a familliar Example, If two Boys should be seen to fight in the streets, and a ring of peeple about them, one of the standers by parting them, lets the one go untouch'd, but he falls a correcting the other, wherby the beholders will infer, that he is his child, or at least one whom he wisheth well unto: So the strokes of adversity which fall upon us from heaven, shew that God is our Father, as well as our Creator. This makes his bitter *cup of affliction* become *Nectar*, and the bread of carfulnes I now eat, to be true *Ambrosia* unto me. This makes me esteem these Walls, wherein I have been immur'd these thirty months, to be no other then a Colledge of instruction unto me; and wheras *Varron* said, That the great World was but the House of a little man, I hold this Fleet to be one of the best lodgings in that House.

Ther is a peeple in *Spain* call'd *Los Pattuecos* who from three-score and odd years since were discover'd by the flight of a Hawk of the Duke of *Alva's*; this peeple, then all Savage (though they dwelt in the center of *Spain*, not far from *Toledo*, and are yet held to be a part of those Aborigines that *Tubal Cain* brought in) being hemm'd in, and imprison'd, as it were, by a multitude of craggy huge mountains, thought that behind those Mountains ther was no more Earth: I have been so habituated to this prison, and accustomed to the walls therof so long, that I might well be

be brought, to think, that there is no other world behind them. And in my extravagant imaginations, I often compare this *Fleet* to *Noah's Ark* surrounded with a vast Sea, and huge deluge of calamities, which hath overwhelmed this poor Island. Nor although I have been so long aboard here, was I yet under *Hatches*, for I have a Cabin upon the upper Deck, whence I breath the best ayr the place affords; add hereunto, that the society of Master *Hopkins* the Warden is an advantage to me, who is one of the knowingst and most civil Gentlemen that I have convers'd withal. Moreover, ther are here som choice Gentlemen who are my *Co-Martyrs*, for a *Prisoner*, and a *Martyr* are the samething, save, that the one is buried before his death, and the other after.

God Almighty amend these times, that make *Imprisonment* to be preferr'd before *liberty*, it being more safe, and desirable by som, though not by

From the Fleet, Nov. 3,
1643.

Your affectionate Servitor,
J. H.

LVIII.

To Sir Ed. Sa. Knight.

S I R,

WERE ther a Physitian that could cure the maladies of the mind, as well as those of the body, he needed not to wish the *Lord Maior*, or the *Pope* for his Uncle, for he should have Patients without number; It is true, that there be som distempers of the mind that proceed from those of the body, and so are curable by Drugs and Dyets; but ther are others that are quite abstracted from all corporeal impressions, and are meerly mental; these kind of Agonies are the more violent of the two, for as the one use to drive us into *Fevers*, the other precipitat us oftentimes into *Frenses*: And this is the ground I believe, which made the Philosopher think that the rational soul was insufs'd into man, partly for his punishment, and the understanding for his executioner, unless wisdom sit at the Helm, and steer the motions of his will.

I thank God I have felt both (for I am not made of stone or steel) having had since I was shut in here a shrewd fit of the new disease; and for the other, you must needs think that thirty one moneths close restraint, and the barbarousness of the times, must discompose and torture the imagination, sometimes with gripings
of

of discontent and anguish, not as much for my own sad condition, as for my poor Countrey and friends, who have a great share in my Nativity, and particularly for your self, whose gallant worth I highly honour; and who have not been the least sufferer.

The *Moralist* tells us that a quadrat solid wise man, should involve and tackle himself within his own vertue, and slight all accidents that are incident to man, and be still the same *Etiā si fractus illabatur Orbis*; ther may be so much vertue and valor in you, but I profess to have neither of them in that proportion. The Philosophers prescribe us Rules, that they themselves, nor any flesh and bloud can observe; I am no statue, but I must resent the calamities of the time, and the desperat case of this Nation, who seem to have saln quite from the very faculty of reason, and to be possess'd with a pure Lycanthropy, with a Wolvish kind of disposition to tear one another in this manner, insomuch, that if ever the old saying was verifid, *Homo homini lupus*, it is certainly now: I will conclude with this Distic,

*They err, who write, no Wolves in England range,
Her Men are all turn'd Wolves, O monstrous change*

No more, but that I wish you *Patience*, which is a Flower that grows not in ev'ry Garden,

Your faithful Servitor,
J. H.

From the Fleet Decemb. 1.
1644.

LIX.

To my noble friend Mr. E. P.

S I R,

I Have no other news to write to you hence, but that *Leuantase los muladares, y abaxanse los adames*, The world is turn'd topsy turvey.

From the Fleet,
Jan. 2. 1644.

Yours, J. H.

LX.

To Tho. Young, Esq;

SIR,

I Receiv'd yours of the fifth of *March*, and 'twas as welcom to me as flowers in *May*; which are now coming on apace. You seem to marvel I do not marry all this while, considering that I am past the *Meridian* of my age, and that to your knowledg ther have been overtures made me of parties above my degree. Truly in this point, I will deal with you as one should do with his confessor; had I been dispos'd to have married for wealth without affection, or for affection without wealth, I had been in bonds before now; but I did never cast my eyes upon any yet, that I thought I was born for, wher both these concurr'd. 'Tis the custome of som (and 'tis a common custome) to chuse Wives by the weight, that is, by their wealth. Others fall in love with light wives, I do not mean *Venerean* lightness, but in reference to portion: The late Earl of *Salisbury* gives a caveat for this, *That beauty without a Dowry*, (without that *unguentum Indicum*) is as a gilded shell without a kernel therfore he warns his son to be sure to have something with his Wife, and his reason is, *Because nothing can be bought in the Market without money*. Indeed 'tis very fitting that Hee or Shee should have wherewith to support both, according to their quality, at least to keep the Wolf from the door, otherwise 'twere a meer madness to marry; but he who hath enough of his own to maintain a Wife, & marieth only for mony, discovereth a poor sordid disposition. Ther is nothing that my nature disdains more, than to be a slave to Silver or Gold, for though they both carry the Kings face, yet they shall never reign over me: and I would I were free from all other infirmities as I am from this: I am none of those Mammonists who adore white and red earth, and make their Princes picture their Idol that way: such may be said to be under a perpetual eclips, for the earth stands alwayes 'twixt them, and the fair face of Heaven. Yet my genius prompts me, that I was born under a Planet, not to dye in a Lazaretto. At my nativity my ascendant was that hot constellation of *Cancer* about the midst of the Dog-daies, as my *Ephemerides* tells me; *Mars* was they predominant: Of all the Elements *fire* swayes most in me; I have many aspiring, and airy odd thoughts swell often in me; I have many to the quality of the ground whereon I was born, which was the belly of a huge Hill situated South-East, so that the house I came from (besides my Father and Mothers Coat) must needs be *Illustrious*, being more obvious to the Sun-beams than ordinary. I have upon occasion of sudden distemper, sometimes a mad man,

som-

sometimes a fool, sometimes a melancholy odd fellow to deal withal, I mean my self, for I have the humors within me that belongs to all three, therefore who would cast her self away upon such a one? Besides, I came tumbling out into the World a pure *Cadet*, a true *Cosmopolite*; nor born to Land, Lease, House or Office; 'tis true, I have purchas'd since, a small spot of Ground upon *Parnassus*, which I hold in fee of the Muses, and I have endeavored to manure it as well as I could, though I confess it hath yeilded me little fruit hitherto: And what woman would be so mad, as to take that only for her Joynure?

But to come to the point of *wiving*, I would have you know, that I have, though never married, divers children already; som *French*, som *Latin*, one *Italian*, and many *English*; and though they be but poor brats of the brain, yet are they legitimat, and *Apollo* himself vouchsafed to co-operat in their production, I have expos'd them to the wide world, to try their fortunes; and som (out of complement) would make me believe they are long liv'd.

But to com at last to your kind of *wiving*, I acknowledge, that marriage is an *honorable* condition, nor dare I think otherwise without profanenes, for it is the Epithet the Holy Text gives it: Therefore it was a wild speech of the Philosopher to say, That if our conversation could be without women, Angels would come down and dwell amongst us; And a wilder speech it was of the *Cynic*, when passing by a Tree wher a Maid had made her self away, wish'd; That all Trees might bear such fruit. But to pass from these Moderaten Philosophers, to a *modern* Phisitian of our own, it was a most unmanly thing in him, while he displaies his *own Religion*, to wish that ther wer a way to propagat the world otherwise than by conjunction with women, (and *Paracelsus* undertakes to shew him the way (wherby he seems to repine) though I understand he was Wiv'd a little after) at the honourable degree of *Marriage*, which I hold to be the prime Link of humane society, the chiefeft happines of Mortals, and wherin heaven hath a special hand.

But I wonder why you write to me of *wiving*, when you know I have much ado to man or maintain my self, I as told you before yet notwithstanding that the better part of my daies are already threaded upon the string of *Time*, I will not despair, but I may have a Wife at last, that may perhaps enable me to build Hospitals; for although nine long lustres of years have long pass'd ore my head, and som *winters* more, (for all my life, considering the few Sun-shines I have had, may be call'd nothing but *winters*, yet, I thank God for't, I find no symptom of decay, either in body, senses, or intellectuals. But writing thus extravagantly
me-

methinks I hear you say, That this *Letter* shews I begin to dote,
and grow idle, therefore I will display my self no further unto you
at this time.

To tell you the naked truth, my dear *Tom*; the highest pitch
of my aim is, that by som condition or other, I may be enabled
at last (though I be put to *some*, the time that others use to *reap*)
to quit scores with the World, but never to cancel that precious
obligation, wherein I am indissolubly bound to live and die

Your true constant friend,

From the Fleet 28 of
April; 1645.

J. H.

AD LIBRUM

— *Sine me, Liber, ibis in Aulam,*
Hei mihi, quod Domino non licet ire tuo.

Ovid.

To his Book.

Thou may'st to Court, and progress to and fro.
Oh, that thy captiv'd Master could do so.

THE

THE
SECOND VOLUME
FO
Familiar LETTERS.

I.

To Master Tho. Adams.

SIR,

I Pray stir nimbly in the business you imparted to me last, and let it not languish; you know how much it concerns your credit, and the conveniency of a Friend who deserves so well of you: I fear you will meet with divers obstacles in the way, which if you cannot remove, you must overcome: A luke-warm irresolute man did never any thing well, evry thought entangles him; therefore you must pursue the Point of your design with heat, and set all wheels a going: 'Tis a true badge of a generous nature being once embark'd in a business to hoise up, and spread evry sail, *Main misen, spritt*, and top sayl by that means he will sooner arrive at his Port: If the winds be so crosse, and that ther be such a fate in the thing, that it can take no effect, yet you shall have wherewith to satisfie an honest mind that you left nothing unattempted to compass it, for in the conduct of human affairs 'tis a rule, That a good conscience hath alwayes within doors enough to reward it self, though the success fall not out according to the merit of the endeavor.

I was according to your desire, to visit the late new married couple more then once; and to tell you true, I never saw such a disparity between two that wer made one flesh in all my life; he handsome outwardly, but of odd conditions; she excellently qualified, but hard favour'd; so that the one may be compar'd to a cloth
of

of Tissue Dublet, cut upon course Canvas ; the other to a Buckram Petticoat lin'd with Sattin : I think *Clotho* had her fingers smutted in snuffing of the candle; when she began to spin the thread of her life, and *Lachesis* frown'd in twisting it up. but *Aglaiæ* with the rest of the *Graces* wer in a good humour, when they form'd her inward parts ; A blind man is fittest to hear her sing, one would take delight to see her dance if mask'd, and it would please you 'to discours with her in the dark, for their she best company, if your imagination can forbear to run upon her face; when you marry I wish you such an inside of a wife, but from such an outward Phisnomy the Lord deliver you, and

Westmin. 25. of Aug.

Your faithful friend to serve you,

1633.

J. H.

II.

To Mr. B. J.

F. B. The fangs of a Bear, and the Tusks of a wilde Bore, do not bite worse, and make a deeper gashes then a Goose-quill sometimes, no not the Badger himself, who is said to be so tenacious of his bite, that he will not give over his hold, till he feels his teeth meet, and his bones crack : your quill hath prov'd so to Mr. *Jo. Jones*, but the pen wherewith you have so gash'd him, it seems was made rather of a *Porcupine*; than a *Goose* quill, it is so keen and firm : You know

Anser Apis, Vitulus, populos & Regna gubernant.

The Goose, the Bee, and the Calf (meaning Wax, Parchment, and Pen) rule the World, but of the three, the Pen is most predominant ; I know you have a commanding one, but you must not let it tyrannize in that manner, as you have don lately, som give out ther was a hair in't, or that your ink was too thick with Gall, els it would not have so bespattered and shaken the reputation of a Royal Architect, for reputation, you know is like a fair structure long aime a rearing, but quickly ruin'd : If your spirit will not let you retract, yet you should do well to repress any more copies of the Satyr, for to deal Plainly with you, you have lost som ground at Court by it, and as I here from a good hand, the King who hath so great a judgment in Poetry (as in all other things els) is not well pleased therewith. Dispense with this freedom of

Your respectful S. and Servitor, J. H.

Westmin. 3 July, 1635.

III.

To D. C. Esquire.

SIR,

IN my last I writ to you that *Ch. Moy.* was dead, (I meant in a *moral* sense.) He is now alive again, for he hath abjur'd that club which was used to knock him in the head so often, and drown him commonly once a day: I discover divers symptoms of regeneration in him, for he rails bitterly against *Bacchus*, and swears ther's a devil in evry berry of his grape, therefore he resolves hereafter, though he may *dabble* a little fometimes, he will be never *drown'd* again: you know *Kit* hath a Poetic fancy, and no unhappy one, as you find by his compositions, you know also that Poets have large souls, they have sociable free generous spirits, and ther are few who use to drink of *Helicon's* waters, but they love to mingle it with som of *Lyæus* liquor to heighten their spirits. Ther's no creature that's kneaded of clay, but hath his frailties, extravagancies and excesses som way or other, for you must not think that man can be better out of Paradise than he was within't: *Nemo sine crimine*, He that censures the good fellow commonly makes no conscience of gluttony, and gormandising at home, and I believe more men do dig their graves with their *teeth* than with the *tankard*. They who tax others of vanity and pride, have commonly that sordid vice of covetousness attends them, and he who traduceth others of being a servant to Ladies, doth bafe things. We are no Angels upon earth, but we are transported with some infirmity or other; and 'twill be so while these frail, fluxible humors reign within us, while we have fluces of warm blood running through our veins, ther must be oftentimes som irregular motions in us.

This as I conceive is that *black-beane* which the Turks *Alchoran* speaks of when they feign, that *Mahomet* being asleep among the mountains of the Moon, two Angels descended, and ripping his brest, they took his heart and walshed it in snow, and after pull'd out a black bean, which was the portion of the devil; and so replac'd the heart.

In your next you shall do well to congratulat his resurrection or regeneration, or rather *emergency* from that course he was plunged in formerly, you know it as well as I; and truly I believe he will grow newer and newer evry day; we find that a stumble makes one take firmer footing, and the base suds which vice useth to leave behind it, makes vertue afterward far more gustful, no knowledg is like that of contraries; *Kit* hath now overcom himself, therefore I think he will be too hard for the De-

vil hereafter. I pray hold on your resolution to be here the next Term, that we may tattle a little of *Tom Tumb*, mine Host of *Andover*, or som such matters, so I am

West. 15. Aug.
1636,

Your most affectionate servitor,
J. H.

IV.

To T. D. Esquire.

S I R,

I Had yours lately by a safe hand, wherein I find you open unto me all the boxes of your brest; I perceive you are sore hurt, and wheras all other creatures run away from the instrument and hand that wounds them, you seem to make more and more towards both; I confesse such is the nature of *love*, and which is worfe, the nature of Women is such, that like shadows the more you follow them, the faster they fly from you. Nay som femals are of that odd humor, that to feed their pride, they will famish affection, they will starve those natural passions which are owing from them to man; I confesse coyness becomes some beauties if handsomly acted, a frown from some faces penetrates more and makes deeper impression than the fawning, and soft glances of a mincing smile, yet if this coyness and these frowns favor of pride, they are odious, and 'tis a rule, that wher this kind of pride inhabits, Honour sits not long Porter at the Gate. There are some beauties so strong, that they are leager-proof; they are so barricaded that no battery, no Petard, or any kind of Engin sapping or mining can do good upon them; There are others that are tenable a good while, and will endure the brunt of a siege, but will incline to parley at last, and you know that Fort and Femal which begins to parley is half won; for my part, I think of beauties as *Philip King of Macedon* thought of Cities, ther is none so inexpugnable but an Asse laden with gold may enter into them; you know what the *Spaniard* saith, *Dadivos quebrant anpenas, presents can rend rocks*: Pearl and golden bullets may do much upon the impregnablest beauty that is: It must be partly your way; I remember a great Lord of this Land sent a puppy with a rich collar of Diamonds to a rare *French Lady*, *Madam St. L.* that had com over hither with an Ambassador, she took the dog, but return'd the collar; I will not tell you what effect it wrought afterwards: 'Tis a powerful sex, they were too strong for the first, the strongest, and wisest man that was; they must needs be strong, when one hair of a Woman can draw more then a hundred pair of

Oxen

Oxen; yet for all their strength, in point of value, if you will believe the Italian, *A man of straw is worth a woman of gold*; Therefore if you find the thing pervers, rather than to undervalue your sex (your manhood) retire handsomly, for ther is as much honor to be won at an hanfom retreat as at a hot onfet, it being the difficultest pecece of War; by this retraits you will get a greater victory than you are aware of, for therby you will overcome your self, which is the greatest conquest that can be: without seeking abroad, we have encmies enough within doors to practise our valour upon, we have tumultuary and rebellious passions with whole *hosts* of humors within us. He who can discomfit them is the greatest Captain, and may defy the Devil: I pray recollect your self, and think on this advice of your true and most affectionat servitor,

J. H.

Westm. 4. Decem.

1637.

V.

To G. G. Esq. at Rome.

S I R,

I Have more thanks to give you than can be folded up in this narrow paper, tho it were all writ in the closest kind of Steganography, for the rich and accurat account you please to give me of that renowned City wherin you now sojourn. I find you have most judiciously pryed into all matters both *civil* and *clerical*, especially the latter, by observing the *poverty* and penances of the Fryer, the policy and power of the Jesuit, the pomp of the Prelat and Cardinal: Had it not bin for the two first, I believe the two last, and that See had bin at a low ebb by this time; for the learning, the prudential state, knowledg and austerity of the one, and the venerable opinion the peeple have of the abstemious and rigid condition of the other, specially of the Mendicants, seem to make som compensation for the lux and magnificence of the two last, besides they are more beholding to the Protestant, than they are aware of, for unless he had risen up about the latter end of the last century of years, which made them more circumspect and wary of their ways, life and actions, to what an intolerable high excess that Court had come to by this time, you may easily conjecture. But out of my small reading I have observed that no age ever since *Gregory* the great hath paicd, wherin som or other have not repin'd and murmur'd at the pontifical pomp of that Court, yet for my part I have been always so charitable as to think that the Religion of *Rome*, and the Court of *Rome* were different

ferent things. The counterbuff that happen'd 'twixt *Leo* the tenth, and *Francis* the first of *France* is very remarkable, who being both met at *Bolonia*, the King seem'd to give a light touch at the Pope's pomp, saying, 'Twas not used to be so in former time. It may be so, said *Leo*, but it was then when Kings kept sheep, (as we read in the old Testament.) No, the King replied, I speak of times under the Gospel, then, rejoyn'd the Pope, 'twas then when Kings did visit Hospitals, hinting by those words at St. *Lewis* who used oft to do so. It is memorable what is recorded in the life of *Robert Grosset Bishop* of *Lincoln*, who liv'd in the time of one of the *Leo's*, that he fear'd the same sin would overthrow *Leo*, as overthrew *Lucifer*.

For news hence, I know none of your friends but are as well as you left them, *Hombres y Hembras* : you are fresh and very frequent in their memory, and mentioned with a thousand good wishes and benedictions : Amongst others you have a large room in the memory of my Lady *Elizabeth Cary*, and I do not think all *Rome* can afford you a fairer lodging. I pray be cautious of your carriage under that meridian, it is a searching (Inquisitive) air, you have two eyes, and two ears, but one tongue ; you know my meaning ; This last you must imprison (as nature hath already done with a double fence of teeth and lips) or else she may imprison you, according to our Countrey-man Mr. *Hoskins* advice when he was in the Tower.

Vincula da linguæ, vel tibi lingua dabit.

Have a care of your health, take heed of the Syren's, of excess in fruit, and be sure to mingle your wine well with water : no more now, but that in the large catalogue of friends you have left behind here ; ther's none who is more mindful of you then

Your most affectionat and faithful
Servitor, J. H.

VI.

To Dr. T. P.

SIR,

I Had yours of the tenth current, wherein you write me tidings of our friend *Tom. D.* and what his desires tend unto ; in my opinion they are somewhat extravagant. I have read of one, that loving honey more than ordinary, seem'd to complain against nature, that she made not a *Bee* as big as a *Bull*, that we might have it in greater plenty ; another who was much given to fruit,

wish'd

wish'd that pears and plums wer as big as pumpions: these wer but silly vulgar wishes; for if a Bee wer as big as a Bull, it must have a sting proportionable, and what mischiefs do you think such stings would do, when we can hardly endure the sting of that small infected animal, as now it is? and if pears and plums wer as big as pumpions 'twere dangerous walking in an Orchard about the autumnal equinoctial, at which time they are in their full maturity, for fear of being knocked in the head. Nature the Handmaid of God Almighty doth nothing but with good advice, if we make researches into the true reason of things; you know what answer the Fox gave the Ape, when he would have borrowed part of his tail to cover his posteriors.

The wishes you write that *T. D.* lately made, wer almost as extravagant in civil matters, as the aforementioned wer in natural; for if he wer partaker of them, they would draw more inconveniences upon him than benefit, being nothing fortale either to his disposition or breeding, and for other reasons besides, which I will reserve till my coming up; and I pray let him know so much from me, with my commendations; So I rest;

Westm. 6. Sept.

1640.

Yours in the perfect'st degree
of friendship, J. H.

VII.

To Mr. T. B. Merchant in Sevil.

SIR,

Though I have my share of infirmities as much as another man, yet I like my own nature in one thing, that requitals to me are as sweet as revenges to an *Italian*; I thank my stars I find my self far proner to return a courtesy, than to resent an injury: This made me most gladly apprehend the late occasion of serving you, (notwithstanding the hard measure I have received from your brother) and to make you some returns of those frequent favors I received from you in *Spain*, I have ta'ne away (as you may perceive by the inclosed papers) the *weights* that hung to that great business in this Court, it concerns you now to put *wings* unto it in *that*, and I believe you will quickly obtain, what useth to be first in intention, though last in execution, I mean your main end: I heartily wish the thing may be prosperous unto you, and that you may take as much pleasure in the fruition of it, as I did in following of it for you, because I love you dearly well; and desire you so much happiness, that you will have nothing but Heaven to wish for; In which desires I rest,

White-Hall, 3 May,

1633.

Your constant true friend to
serve you, J. H.

T 3

VIII. To

VIII.

To Doctor B.

S I R,

W^Hereas upon the large theoretical discourse, and bandings of opinions we had lately at *Gresham Colledge*, you desired I should couch in writing what I observed abroad of the extent and amplitude of the Christian Common-wealth in reference to other Religions, I obtained leave of my self to put pen to paper, rather to *obey* you, than *oblige* you with any thing that may add to your judgment, or enrich that rare knowledge I find you have already tresured up; but I must begin with the fulfilling of your desire in a preambular way, for the subject admits it,

'Tis a principle all the earth over, except amongst Atheists, that *omne verum est a Deo, omne falsum est a diabolo, & omnis error ab homine*; All truth is from God, all falsehood from the devil, and all error from man; the last goes always under the visard of the first, but the second confronts truth to the face, and stands in open defiance of her, *error* and *sin* are contemporary, when one crept first in at the fore-door, the other came in at the postern, this made *Trismegistus*, one of the great Lords of Reason, to give this character of man, *homo est imaginatio quedam, & imaginatio est supremum mendacium*; Man is nought else but a kind of imagination, and imagination is the greatest lie; *Error* therefore entering into the world with sin among us poor Adamites, may be said to spring from the tree of knowledge it self, and from the rotten kernels of that fatal Apple: This, besides the infirmities that attend the body, hath brought in perversity of will, depravation of mind, and hath cast a kind of cloud upon all our intellectuals that they cannot discern the true essence of things with that clearness as the protoplast our first Parent could, but we are involved in a mist, and grope as it were ever since in the dark, as if truth were got into some dungeon, or as the old *wisard* said, into some deep pit which the shallow apprehension of men could not fathom: Hence comes it that the earth is rent into so many religions, and those religions torn into so many schisms, and various forms of devotion, as if the heavenly Majesty were delighted as much in diversities of worship as in diversities of works.

The first Religion that ever was reduced to exact rules and ritual observances was that of the *Hebrews*, the ancient people of God, called afterwards *Judaism*, the second *Christianity*, the third *Mahometism*, which is the youngest of all Religions: Touching *Paganism*, and heathenish Idolatry, they scarce deserve the name of Religion; but for the former three, there is this analogy between them,

them, that they all agree in the first Person of the Trinity, and all his attributes; What kind of Religion ther was before the Flood, it is in vain to make any researches, there having bin no monuments at all left, (besides that little we find in *Moses* and the Phœnician story) but *Seth's* Pillars, and those so defac'd, that nothing was legible upon them, though *Josephus* saith, That one was extant in his days: as also the oke under which *Abraham* feasted God Almighty, which was 2000 years after. The Religion (or *Cabal*) of the *Hebrems* was transferred from the Patriarchs to *Moses*, and from him to the Prophets. It was honoured with the appearance, and promulgations of God himself, specially the better part of it, I mean the decalogue containing the Ten Commandements, which being most of them moral and agreeing with the common notions of man, are in force all the world over: The *Jews* at this day are divided into three Sects; the first, which is the greatest, are call'd the *Talmudists*, in regard that besides the holy Scriptures they embrace the *Talmud*, which is stuff'd with the traditions of their Rabbins and Chacams: The second receive the Scripture alone: The third the Pentateuch only, viz. the five Books of *Moses* which are called *Samaritans*. Now touching what part of the earth is possess'd by *Jews*, I cannot find they have any at all peculiar to themselves, but in regard their murmurings, their frequent Idolatries, defections, and that they crucified the Lord of life, this once select Nation of God, and the inhabitants of the Land flowing with milk and honey, is becom now a scorn'd squandered peeple all the earth over, being ever since incapable of any coalition or reducement into one body politie: Ther wher they are most without mixture, is *Tiberias* in *Palestine*, which *Amurath* gave *Mendez* the *Jew*, whither, and to *Jerusalem*, upon any conveniency, they convey the bones of their dead friends from all places to be reinterred. They are to be found in all Mercantile Towns and great Marts, both in *Afric*, *Asia*, and *Europe*, the dominions of *England*, of the *Spaniard* and *French* excepted, and as their persons, so their profession is despicable, being for the most part but Brokers every where. Among other places they are allowed to be in *Rome* her self near *St. Peter's* chair, for they advance Trade whersoever they com, with the banks of money, and so are permitted as necessary evils: but put case the whole Nation of the *Jews* now living were united into one collective body, yet according to the best conjecture and exactest computation that I could hear made by the knowingst men, they would not be able to peep a Countrey bigger than the seventeen Provinces. Those that are disperfed now in *Christendom*, and *Turkey*, are the remnants only of the Tribes of *Juda*, and *Benjamin*, with som *Levites* which

returned from *Babylon* with *Zerubbabel*. The common opinion is, that the other ten are utterly lost, but they themselves fancy that they are in *India* a mighty Nation, environ'd with stony Rivers, which always cease to run their course on their Sabbath, from whence they expect their *Messias*, who shall in the fulness of time o're-run the world with fire and sword, and re-establish them in a temporal glorious estate : But this opinion sways most among the *Oriental* Jews, whereas they of the West attend the coming of their *Messias* from *Portugal* ; which Language is more common among them than any other. And thus much in brief of the Jews, as much as I could digest, and comprehend within the compass of this paper sheet ; and let it serve for the accomplishment of the first part of your desire : In my next I shall give you the best satisfaction I can concerning the extent of *Christianity* up and down the globe of the earth, which I shall speedily send ; for now that I have undertaken such a task, my pen shall not rest till I have finished it : So I am

Westmin. 1. Aug.
1635.

Your most affectionat ready
Servant, I. H.

IX.

To Doctor B-

SIR,

HAVING in my last sent you something touching the state of *Judaism* up and down the world, in this you shall receive what extent *Christianity* hath, which is the second Religion in succession of time and truth ; A Religion that makes not sense so much subject to reason, as reason succumbent to Faith. Ther is no Religion so harsh and difficult to flesh and blood, in regard of divers mysterious positions it consists of, as the Incarnation, Resurrection, the Trinity, &c. which, as one said, are bones to Philosophy, but milk to Faith. There is no Religion so purely spiritual, and abstracted from common natural Idea's, and sensual happiness, as the Christian : No Religion that excites man more to the love and practice of vertue, and hatred of vice, or that prescribes greater rewards for the one, and punishments for the other : A Religion that in a most miraculous manner did expand her self, and propagate by simplicity, humbleness, and by a meer passive way of fortitude, growing up like the Palm-tree under the heavy weight of persecution, for never any Religion had more powerful opposition, by various kinds of punishments, oppressions and tortures, which may be said to have deck'd her with rubies in her very cradle :

dle ; in so much that it is granted by her very enemies, that the Christian in point of *passive* valour hath exceeded all other Nations upon earth. And 'tis a thing of wonderment, how at her very first growth she flew over the heads of so many interjacent vast Regions into this remote Isle so soon, that her rays should shine upon the Crown of a British King first of any, I mean King *Lucius*, the true *Proto-Christian* King in the days of *Eleutherius*, at which time she receiv'd her *propagation* : but for her *plantation* she had it long before by som of the Apostles themselves. Now, as Christian Religion hath the purest and most abstracted, the hardest and highest spiritual notions, so it hath bin most subject to differences of opinions & distractions of conscience; the purer the wheat is, the more subject 'tis to tares, and the most precious gems to flaws. The first bone that the Devil flung was into the Eastern Churches, then 'twixt the *Greek* and the *Roman*, but it was rather for jurisdiction and power, then for the fundamentals of faith, and lately 'twixt *Rome* and the North-west Churches : Now the extent of the *Eastern* Church is larger far than that of the *Roman*, (excluding *America*) which makes som accuse her as well of uncharitableness as of arrogance, that she should positively damn so many millions of Christian souls who have the same common symbol of faith with her, because they are not within the close of her fold.

Of those *Eastern* and *South-east* Churches, there are no less then eleven Sects, whereof the three principallest are the *Grecian*, the *Jacobite*, and the *Nestorian*, with whom the rest have som dependence or conformity, & they acknowledg canonical obedience either to the Patriarch of *Constantinople*, of *Alexandria*, of *Jerusalem*, or *Antioch* : They concur with the *Western* Reformed Churches, in divers positions against *Rome*, as in denial of Purgatory ; in rejecting extreme unction, and celebrating the Sacrament under both kinds ; in admitting their Clergy to marry ; in abhorring the use of massie Statues, and celebrating their Liturgy in the vulgar language : among these, the *Russe*, and the *Habassin* Emperors are the greatest, but the latter is a *Jew* also from the girdle downward, for he is both *Circumcised* and *Christned*, having received the one from *Solomon*, and the other from the Apostle Saint *Thomas* ; They observe other rites of the Levitical Law ; they have the *Cross* in that esteem, that they imprint the sign of it upon som part of the child's body when he is baptized ; that day they take the holy Sacrament they spit not till after Sun-set, and the Emperour in his progresses as soon as he comes to the sight of a Church, lights off his Camel, and foots it all along, till he loseth the sight of it.

Now

Now touching that *proportion* of ground that the Christians have on the habitable earth, (which is the main of our task) I find that all *Europe* with her adjacent Isles is peepled with Christians, except that ruthless Countrey of *Lapland* where Idolaters yet inhabit; towards the *East* also that Religion which lieth 'twixt *Tanaïs* and *Boristhenes* the ancient Countrey of the *Goths*, is possessed by *Mahometan Taytars*; but in these Territories which the Turk hath 'twixt the *Danube* and the Sea, and 'twixt *Ragusa*, and *Bud. i.* Christians are intermixt with *Mahometans*; yet in this colliabitation, Christians are computed to make two third parts at least, for here and elsewher, all the while they pay the Turk the *quarter* of their encrease, and a *Sultany* for evry poll, and speak nothing in derogation of the *Alchoran*, they are permitted to enjoy both their Religion and lives securely. In *Constantinople* her self under the Gran Signiors nose, they have twenty Churches, in *Saloniche* (or *Theffalonica*) 30. Ther are 150 Churches under the Metropolitan of *Philippi*, as many under him of *Athens*, and he of *Corinth* hath about an hundred suffragan Bishops under him.

But in *Afric* (a thing which cannot be too much lamented) that huge extent of Land which Christianity possessed of old 'twixt the *Mediterranean* Sea, and the Mountain *Atlas*, yea, as far as *Egypt*, with the large Region of *Nubin*, the Turks have overmastered: We read of 200 Bishops met in Synods in those parts, and in that Province where old *Carthage* stood, ther wer 164 Bishops under one Metropolitan; but *Mahometisme* hath now overspread all thereabout, only the King of *Spain* hath a few Maritim Towns under Christian subjection, as *Septa*, *Tonger*, *Gran* and others. But through all the huge continent of *Afric*, which is estimated to be thrice bigger than *Europe*, ther is not one Region entirely Christian, but *Habassia* or *Ethiopia*: besides, ther is in *Egypt* a considerable number of them yet sojourning: Now *Habassia* according to the itineraries of the observingst travellers in those parts, is thought to be in respective magnitude as big as *Germany*, *Spain*, *France*, and *Italy* conjunctly; an estimate which comes nearer truth then that which som make by stretching it from one *tropic* to the other, viz. from the Red Sea to the Western Ocean; ther are also divers Isles upon the Coast of *Afric* that are coloniz'd with Christians, as the *Madera*, the *Canaries*, *Cape Verd*, and *Saint Thomas's*; but on the East-side ther's none but *Zocotora*.

In *Asia* ther's the Empire of *Russia* that's purely Christian, and the Mountain *Libanus* in *Syria*; in other parts they are mingled with *Mahometans*, who exceed them one day more then another in numbers, specially in those Provinces (the more's the pity) wher
the

the Gospel was first preached, as *Anatolia, Armenia, Syria, Mesopotamia, Palestina, Chaldea, Assyria, Persia*, the north of *Arabia*, and south of *India*; in som of these parts, I say, specially in the four first, Christians are thick mixt with *Mahometans*, as also in *East-India* since the *Portugals* discovery of the passage by the *Cape of good Hope*, Christians by Gods goodness have multiplyed in considerable numbers, as likewise in *Goa*, since it was made an Archbishoprick, and the Court of a *Viceroy*; They speak also of a Christian Church in *Quinsay* in *China* the greatest of all earthly Cities: but in the Islands thereabouts called the *Philippinas*, which they say are above 1100 in number, in thirty wherof the *Spaniards* hath taken firm footing, Christianity hath made a good progres, as also in *Japonia* in the North-east part of *Asia*, som 400 yeers since, Christianity had taken deep root under the King of *Tenduc*, but he was utterly overthrown by *Chingis* one of his own vassals, who came thereby to be the first founder of the *Tartarian* empire; this King of *Tenduc* was the true *Prester John*, not the *Ethiopian* King of the *Habassines*, as *Scaliger* would have it, whose opinion is as far distant from truth in this point, as the Southerneest part of *Afric* from the Northeast part of *Asia*, or as a *Jacobite* is from a *Nestorian*. Thus far did Christianity find entertainment in the old world; touching the new, I mean *America*, which is conjectured to equal, well near, the other three parts in magnitude, the Spanish Authors and Merchants (with whom I have conversed) make report of a marvelous growth that Christianity hath made in the Kingdoms of *Mexico, Peru, Brasil, & Castilia del oro*, as also in the greater Islands adjoyning, as *Hispániola, Cuba, Portorico*, and others, infomuch that they write of one ancient Priest who had christned himself 700 Savages som yeers after the first discovery; but ther are som who seeming to be no friends to *Spain*, report that they did not baptize half so many as they butchered.

Thus have you as compendiously as an epistle could make it, an account of that extension of ground which Christians possess upon earth, my next shall be one of the *Mahometan*, wherein I could wish I had not occasion to be so large as I must be; So I am Sir,

Your respectful and humble Servant,

Westmin. 9. Aug.

1635.

J. H.

X. T.

X.

To Doctor B.

S I R,

MY two former wer of *Judaism and Christianity*, I com now to the *Mahometane*, the modernst of all Religions, and the most mischievous, and destructive to the Church of Christ, for this fatal sect hath justled her out of divers large Regions in *Afric*, in *Tartaree*, and other places, and attenuated their number in *Asia* which they do whersoever they com, having a more politic & pernicious way to do it then by fire and sagot, for they having understood well that the dust of Martyrs were the thrivingst seeds of Christianity, and observ'd that ther reigns naturally in mankind, being compos'd all of lump, & carrying the same stamp, a general kind of compassion and sympathy, which appears most towards them who lay down their lives, and postpose all worldly things for the preservation of their consciences, (and never any died so, but he drew followers after him) therefore the Turk goes a more cunning way to work, he meddles not with life and limb to prevent the sense of compassion which may arise that way; but he grinds their faces with Taxes, and makes them incapable of any offices either of authority, profit, or honour, by which means he renders them despicable to others, and makes their lives irksome to themselves. yet the Turks have a high opinion of Christ, that he was a greater prophet then Moses: that he was the Son of a Virgin, who conceived by the smell of a Rose presented to her by Gabriel the Angel, they believe he never sinn'd, nay, in their *Alcoran* they term him the breath and word of God; they punish all that blaspheme him, and no Jew is capable to be a Turk but he must be first an *A B D U L A*, a Christian, he must eat hogs flesh, and do other things for three days, then he is made a *Mahometan*, but by abjuring of Christ to be a greater Prophet then *Mahomet*.

It is the *Alfange* that ushers in the faith of *Mahomet* evry wher, nor can it grow in any place, unless it be planted and sown with Gunpowder intermixt; when planted, ther are divers ways of policy to preserve it: they have their *Alcoran* in one only language, which is the *Arabic*, the mother-tounge of their Prophet. 'Tis as bad as death for any to raise scruples of the *Alcoran*; Therupon ther is a restraint of the study of Philosophy, and other learning, because the impostors of it may not be discern'd; the *Musti* is in as great reverence amongst them, as the *Pope* is among the *Romanists*; For they hold it to be a true principle in divinity, that no one thing preserves & improves religion more then a venerable, high, pious esteem of the chiefest Ministers; they have no other guide or
law

law both for temporal and church-affairs then the *Alcoran*, which they hold to be the rule of civil justice, as well as the divine charter, of their salvation; so that their Judges are but Expositors of that only; nor do they trouble themselves, or puzzle the plantiffe with any moth-eaten records, or precedents to entangle the business, but they immediately determine it, according to the fresh circumstances of the action, & *secundum allegata, & probata* by witnesses; they have one extraordinary peice of humanity to be so tender of the rational soul, as not to put *Christian, Jew, Greek* or any other to his Oath, in regard that if for som advantage of gain or occasion of inconvenience and punishment any should forswear himself, they hold the imposers of the Oath to be accessary to the damnation of the perjurd man; by these and divers other reaches of policy (beside their arms) not practis'd elsewhere, they conserve that huge bulk of the *Ottoman* Empire which extends without interruption (the *Hellepont* only between) in one continued peece of earth two and thirty hundred miles, from *Buda* in *Hungary* to a good way into *Persia*; by these means they keep also their Religion from distracting opinions, from evry vulgar fancy & Seifins in their Church, for ther's no wher fewer then here; the difference that is, is only with the *Persian*, and that not in fundamentals of faith, but for priority of Government in matters of Religion. This so universal conformity in their Religion, is ascribed as to other politic institutions, so specially to the rigorous inhibition they have of raising seruples and disputes of the *Alcoran* under pain of death, specially among the laity and common people; whose zeal commonly is stronger then their judgment.

That part of the world wher *Mahomet* hath furthest expanded himself, is *Asia*, which, as I said before, exceeds *Afric* in greatness, and much more in people: he hath firm footing in *Persia*, *Tartary*, (upon the latter of which the *Musliman* empire is entayl'd) in *Turcomania* it self, and *Arabia*, four mighty Kingdoms; the last of these was the nest wher that Cocatrice egg was hatch'd, which hath diffus'd its poyson so far and near, through the veins of so many Regions; all the Southerly coasts of *Asia*, from the *Arabian* Bay to the River *Indus* is infected therewith, the vast Kingdom of *Cambaia* and *Bengala* and about the South-part of the Inhabitants of *Malabar* have drank of this poyson; insomuch that by no wrong computation it may well be said, that *Mahometism* hath disperfed it self over almost one half of the huge continent of *Asia*, who besides those multitudes of Isles specially seven, *Moldavia*, & *Ceylan*, the Sea coast of *Sumatra*, *Java*, *Sunda*, the Ports of *Benda*, *Borneo*, with divers other wherof there are many thousands about *Asia*, who have

have entertain'd the *Alchoran* : In *Europe* the *Mahometans* possess all the Region 'twixt *Don* and *Meper*, call'd of old *Tanais* & *Boristhenes*, being about the twentieth part of *Europe*, the King of *Poland* dispenceth with som of them in *Lithuania*: Touching *Greece*, *Macedon*, *Thracia*, *Bulgaria*, *Servia*, *Bosnia*, *Epire*, the greatest part of *Hungary* and *Dalmatia*, although they be wholly under *Turks* obedience, yet *Mahometans* scarce make the third part of the Inhabitants. In *Afric* this contagion is further spread; It hath intoxicated all the shore of *Ethiopia*, as far as *Mosumbic*, which lyeth opposite to the mid'st of *Madagascar*. 'Tis worse with firm Land of *Afric* on the North and West parts. For from the *Mediterranean* Sea to the great River *Niper*, and along the banks of *Nile*, all *Egypt* and *Barbary*, with *Lybia*, and the *Negro's* Countrey, are tainted and tann'd with this black Religion.

The vast propagation of this unhappy Sect may be ascribed first to the Sword, for the conscience commonly is apt to follow the Conquerer, then to the loose reins it gives to all sensual liberty, as to have eight wives and as many concubines as one can maintain, with the assurance of Venerean delights in a far higher degree to succeed after death to the religious observers of it, as the fruition of the beautiful damsels, with large-rouling eyes, whose virginity shall renew after every act, their youth shall last always with their lust, and love shall be satiated with onely one, where it shall remain inalienable. They concur with the Christian but onely in the acknowledgment of one God, and in his attributes: With the *Jew* they symbolize in many things more, as in circumcision, in refraining from swines flesh, in detestation of images, and somewhat in the quality of future happines, which as was said before, they place in Venerean pleasure, as the *Jew* doth in feasting and banquetings, so that neither of their laws have punishment enough to deter mankind from wickedness and vice, nor do they promise adæquat rewards for vertue and piety; for in the whole *Alcoran*, and through all the writings of *Moses* ther's not a word of Angelical joys and eternity: And here in Christianity far excels both these Religions, for she placeth future happiness in spiritual, everlasting and unconceivable bliss, abstracted from the fading and faint grossenes of sense. The *Jew* and *Turk* also agree in their opinion of women, whom they hold to be of an inferior creation to man, which makes the one to exelude them from the *Moscoes*, and the other from his Synagogues.

Thus far have I rambled through the vast *Ottaman* Empire, & taken a cursory survey of *Mahomets* Religion: In my next I shall take the best view I can of Pagans and Idolaters, with those who go for Atheists; and in this particular, this earth may be said to be

be worse then Hell it self, and the Kingdom of the Devil, in regard there are no Atheists there, for the very damned souls find and feel in the midst of their tortures that ther is a God by his Justice and punishments; nay, the Prince of darkness himself and all the cacodæmons by an historical faith believe ther is a God, whereunto the Poet alludes very divinely :

Nullus in Inferno est Atheos, ante fuit.

So I very affectionatly kiss your hand, and rest,

Westmin. 14. August
1635.

Your faithful ready servitor,
J. H.

XI.

To Doctor B.

S I R,

HAVING in my three former letters washed my hands of the Mahometan and the Jew, and attended Christianity up and down the earth; I come now to the Pagan Idolater, or Heathen who (the more to be lamented) make the greatest part of mankind: Europe her self, though the beams of the cross have shin'd upon her above these sixteen ages, is not free of them; for they possesse to this day Lappia, Corelia, Biarmia Scirfinnia, and the north parts of Finmark; ther are also som shreds of them to be found in divers places of Lithuania, and Somogitia which make a region nine hundred miles in compasse.

But in Afric their number is incredible; for from Cape blanc the most westerly Point of Afric all southward to the Cape of good Hope, and thence turning by the back of Afric to the Cape of Mozambrie, all these coasts being about the one half of the circumference of Afric is peepled by Idolaters, though in som places intermixt with Mahometans and Christians, as in the Kingdom of Congo and Angola: but if we survey the inland territories of Afric between the river of Nile, and the west sea of Ethiopia; even all that Countrey from about the north parallel of ten degrees, to the south parallel of six degrees, all is held by Idolaters; besides, the Kingdom of Borno, and a great part of Nubia and Lybia, continue still in their old Paganism; so that by this account above one half of that immense continent of Afric is peepled by Idolaters. But in Asia, which is far more spacious and more populous then Afric, Pagans, Idolaters, and Gentiles, swarm in great numbers: for from the River Pechora Eastward to the Ocean, and thence South-

ward to the Cape of *Cincapura*, and from that point returning Westward by the South coasts to the out-lets of the River *Indus*, all that maritim tract which makes a *good* deal more then half the circumference of *Asia*, is inhabited by *Idolaters*; so are the inland parts: There are two mighty mountains that traverse all *Asia*, *Taurus* and *Imaus*; the first runs from the West to East, the other from North to South, and so quarter and cut that huge mass of earth into equal parts; this side those mountains most of the people are *Mahometans*, but tother side they are all *Idolaters*: And as on the firm continent *Paganism* thus reigns, so in many thousand Islands that lye squandred in the vast Ocean, on the East and South-east of *Asia*, *Idolatri* orespreads all, except in som few Islands that are possess'd by *Spaniards* and *Arabs*.

Lastly, if one take a survey of *America* (as none hath done yet exactly) which is estimated to be as big as all the old earth; *Idolaters* ther possess'e four parts of five: 'Tis true som years after the first Navigation thither, they were converted daily in great multitudes, but afterwards observing the licentious lives of the christians, their greediness for gold, and their cruelty, they came not in so fast: which made an *Indian* answer a *Spanish* Fryer who was discourfing with him of the joys of heaven, and how all *Spaniards* went thither after this life. Then said the *Pagan*, I do not desire to go thither if *Spaniards* be there, I had rather go to Hell to be free of their Company: *America* differs from the rest of the earth in this, that she hath neither *Jew* nor *Mahometan* in her, but *Christians* and *Gentiles* only: Ther are besides all those Religions and peeple before mentioned, an irregular confus'd nation in *Europe* call'd the *Morduits*; which occupy the middle confines betwixt the *Tartars* and the *Russe*, that are mingled in Rites of Religion with all those that have been fore-spoken; for from the privy members upward they are *Christian*, in regard they admit of Baptism, from the navel downward they are *Mahometans* or *Jews* for they are circumcis'd; and besides they are given to the adoration of heathenish Idols: In *Asia* ther are the *Cardi* which inhabit the mountainous Countrey about *Mozal*, between *Armenia* and *Mesopotamia*, and the *Druci* in *Syria*, who are demi *Mahometans*, and *Christians*.

Now concerning *Pagans* and heathenish *Idolaters* wherof ther are innumerable sorts up and down the surface of the earth, in my opinion those are the excusablest kind who adore the sun & moon with the Host of Heaven & in *Ireland*, the *Kerns* of the mountains with som of the Scotch Isles, use a fashion of adoring the new Moon to this very day, praying she would leave them in as good health as she found them, this is not so gross an *Idolatri* as that

of other Heathens ; (for the adoration of those glorious Celestial bodies is more excusable then that of Garlick and Onions with the *Aegyptian*, who think with the *Sicynian*) was the ancientest Idolater upon earth, which he makes thrice older than we do : for *Diadorus Siculus* reports that the *Aegyptian* had a Religion and Kings eighteen thousand years since : yet for matter of Philosophy and Science, he had it from the *Chaldean*, He from the *Gymnosophists* and *Brachmans* of *India*, which countrey, as she is the next neighbour to the rising Sun, in reference to this side of the Hemispher, so the beams of learning did first enlighten her : *Agypt* was the Nurse of that famous *Hermes Trismagistus*, who having no other scale but that of natural reason, mounted very high towards Heaven, for he hath very many Divine sayings, whereof I think it not impertinent to insert here a few, first he saith, that all humane sins are venial with the Gods, impiety excepted. 2. That goodness belongs to the Gods, piety to men, revenge and wickedness to the devils, 3. That the word is *lucens Dei filius*, the bright son of God, &c.

From *Agypt* Theorical knowledge came down the *Nile* and landed at som of the *Greek* Islands, wher 'twixt the 33, 34, and the 35. Century of years after the Creation, ther flourished all those renowned Philosophers that sway now in our Schools; *Plato* flew highest in divine notions, for som call him another *Moses speaking Athenian* : In one of his Letters to a friend of his, he writes thus, *When I seriously salute thee, I begin my Letter with one God : when otherwise with many*, his Scholar *Aristotle* commended himself at his death to the Being of Beings : And *Socrates* may be said to be a Martyr for the first Person of the Trinity: These great Secretaries of Nature by studying the vast Volume of the World came by main strength of reason to the knowledg of one Deity or *primus motor*, and of his attributes, they found by undeniable consequences that he was infinite, eternal ubiquitary, omnipotent and not capable of a definition ; which made the Philosopher being commanded by his King to define God, to ask the respire of a day to meditat thereon, then two, then four, at last he ingeniously confessed, that the more he thought to dive into this mystery, the more he was *ingulph'd in the speculation of it* : for the quiddity and essence of the incomprehensible Creator, cannot imprint any formall conception upon the finite intellect of the Creature. To this I might refer the Altar which Saint *Paul* found among the *Greeks* with this Inscription, *τῷ ἀγνώστῳ θεῷ* To the unknown God.

From the *Greek* Isles, Philosophy came to *Italy* ; thence to this Western world among the *Druides*, whereof those of this Isle

wer most celcbrous, for we read that the *Gauls* (now the *French*) came to *Brittany* in great numbers to be instructed by them. The *Rômans* wer mighty great Zelots in thir Idolatry, and their best Authors Affirm, that they extended their Monarchy so far and near, by a particular reference they had of their Gods, (which the *Spaniard* seems now to imitate (though those Gods of theirs wer made of men, and of good fellows at first; besides, in the course of their conquest, they adopted any strange Gods to the society of theirs; and brought them solemnly to *Rome*, and the reason one saith was, that they believed the more Gods they had the safer they wer, a few being not sufficient to conserve and protect so great an Empire. The *Roman Gentiles* had their Altars and Sacrifices, their Arch-flamins, and vestal Nuns: And it seems the same genius reigns still in them, for in the Primitive Church, that which the Pagans misliked most in Christianity was, that it had not the face and form of a religion, in regard it had no Oblations, altars, and Images, which may be a good reason why the Sacrifice of the Mass and other Ceremonies wer first instituted to allure the Gentiles to Christianity. But to return a little further to our former subject in the condition that mankind stands now if the Glob of the earth wer divided to thirty parts, 'tis thought that Idolaters (with horror I speak it) having as I said before, the one half of *Asia* and *Afric*, both for the inland Countrey and Maritim Coasts, with four parts of five in *America*, inhabit twenty parts of those Regions that are already found out upon earth, besides in the opinion of the knowing and most inquisitive Mathematicians, ther is toward the *Southern* clime as much land yet undiscovered, as may equal in dimension the late new world, in regard, as they hold ther must be of necessity such a portion of earth to ballance the Centre on all sides, and 'tis more than probable, that the inhabitants ther must be *Pagans*. Of all kind of Idolaters those are the horriddest, who adore the devil, whom they call *Tantara* who appears often unto them, specially in a *Haraucane*, though he be not visible to others; In som places they worship both God and the Devil: the one, that he may do them good: the other that he may do them no hurt; the first they call *tantum*, the other *squantum*. 'Twere presumption beyond that of *Lusifers* or *Adams* for man to censure the justice of the Creator in this particular, why he makes daily such innumerable vessels of dishonor; It is a wiser and safer course far to sit down in an humble admiration, and cry out, Oh the perfound inscrutable Judgments of God? his ways are past finding out, and so to acknowledg with the divine Philosopher, *Quod oculus versperitilonis ad solem, idem est omnis intellectus humanus & Deus*: what the

the Eye of a Bat is to the Sun, the same is all human understanding to God-wards.

Now to draw to a conclusion, touching the respective largeness of Christianity and Mahometisme upon the earth, I find the first to exceed, taking the new world with the old, considering the spacious Plantations of the *Spaniard* in *America*, the Colonies the *English* have ther in *Virginia*, *New-England* and *Charibbi* Islands; with those of the *French* in *Canada*, and of the *Hollander* in *Eastindia*; nor do I find that ther is any region purely *Mahometan* without intermixtures, as Christianity hath many: which makes to me be of a differing opinion to that Gentleman, who held, that Christianity added little to the general Religion of *mankind*.

Now touching the latitude of Christian faith in reference to the differing Professers therof, as in my former I shew'd that the Eastern Churches wer more spacious then the *Latin* or *Roman* (excepting the two *Indies*.) so they who have fallen off from her in the Western parts are not so far inferior to her in *Europe* as som would make one believe; which will appear, if we cast them in counterbalance.

Among the *Roman Catholick* ther is the Emperour, and in him the King of *Hungary*, the three Kings of *Spain*, *France*, and *Poland*; *Italy*, the Dukes of *Savoy*, *Bavaria*, and *Lorain*, the three spiritual electors, with som few more. Touching them who have renounc'd all obedience to *Rome*, ther are the three Kings of *Great Britain*, *Denmark*, and *Swethland*, the Duke of *Saxon*, *Holstein*, and *Wittenberg*: the Marquis of *Brandenburgh*, and *Baden*, the Landgrave of *Hesse*, most of the *Hansatic* Towns, which are 88, in number, som wherof are equal to Republicques, the (almost) seven Provinces the *Hollander* hath. The five Cantons of *Swiss* and *Genoa*; They of *France* who are reputed the fifth part of the Kingdom; the Prince of *Transylvania*; They of *Hungary*, and of the large Kingdom of *Bohemia*, of the Marchisats of *Lusatia*, *Moravia*, and the Dukedom of *Silesia*; As also they have the huge Kingdom of *Poland*, wherin Protestants are diffus'd through all quarters in great numbers, having in every Province their publick Churches and Congregations orderly sever'd and bounded with Dioceses, whence are sent som of the chiefest and most principle men of worth, unto their General Synods: For although ther are divers sorts of these *Polonian* Protestants, som embracing the *Waldensian* or the *Bohemic*; others the *Augustane*, and som the *Helvitian* Confession; yet they all concur in opposition to the *Roman* Church; as also they of the *Anglican*, *Scotican*, *Gallis*, *Argentine*, *Saxonick*, *Wittenbergick*, *Palatin*, and *Belgick* Confessions: They also harmoniously symbolize in the principal Articles of Faith, and which

mainly concern eternal salvation ; as in the infallible verity and full sufficiency of the Scriptures, divine Essence, and unity of the Everlasting God-head, the sacred Trinity of the three glorious Persons, the blessed Incarnation of Christ, the Omnipotent Providence of God, the absolute supreme head of the Church, Christ himself, Justification by Faith through his merits, and touching the nature of lively faith, repentance, regeneration, and sanctification, the difference between the Law and the Gospel, touching free-will, sin, and good works, the Sacraments, their number, use and efficacy, the marks of the Church, the Resurrection and state of souls deceased : It may seem a rambling wild speech at first view, of one who said, That to make one a complete Christian, he must have the *works of a Papist, the words of a Puritan and the Faith of a Protestant*; yet this wish if well expounded may bear a good sense, which were unfitting for me to give, you being better able to put a gloss upon it your self.

Thus learned Sir, have I exercis'd my pen, according to my small proportion of knowledge, and conversation with books, men and Mapps, to obey your desire, though in comparison of your spacious literature I have held all this while but a candle to the Sun, yet by the light of this small candle you may see how ready I am to shew my self

Your very humble and affectionate
Servitor,

Westmin. 25. Aug.
1635.

J. H.

XII.

To Mr. T. W.

S I R,

I Am heartily glad you have prevail'd so far with my Lady your Mother as to have leave to travel a while, and now that you are bound for *France and Italy*, let me give you this caution to take heed of a speedy friend in the first, and of a slow enemy in the second, The courtesies of an *Italian*, if you suspect him jealous of you, are dangerous, and so are his complements, he will tell you that he kisseth your hand a thousand times over, when he wisheth them both cut off.

The *French* are a free and debonnaire acostable people, both men and women ; Among the one, at first entrance one may have acquaintance, and at first acquaintance one may have entrance ; For the other, wheras the old rule was, that ther could be no true frendship without commestation of a bushel of salt, one may have enough there before he eat a spoonful with them. I like
that

that friendship which by soft gentle pauses steals upon the affection, and grows mellow with time, by reciprocal offices and trials of Love, that friendship is like to last long, and never to shrink in the wetting.

So hoping to enjoy you before you go, and to give you a friendly foy, I rest

Your most affectionat
Servitor,

Westmin. 28. Feb.
1634.

J. H.

XIII.

To Sir Tho. Hawk, Knight.

S I R,

I Was invited yesternight to a solemn supper by B. J. wher you wer deeply remembred, ther was good company, excellent chear, choier wines, and jovial welcom; one thing interven'd which almost spoyl'd the relish of the rest, that B. began to engross all the discourse, to vapour extremely of himself, and by villifying others to magnifie his own *ipse*; T. C. buz'd me in the ear, that though Ben had barrell'd up a great deal of knowledg, yet it seems he had not read the *Ethiques*, which among other precepts of morality forbid self-commendation, declaring it to be an ill-favour'd solcism in good manners. It made me think upon the Lady (not very young) who having a good while given her guests near entertainment, a Capon being brought upon the Table, instead of a spoon she took a mouthful of Claret and spout-ed it into the poop of the hollow bird; such an accident happen'd in this entertainnient, you know——*Propria laus sordet in ore; Be a mans breath never so sweet, yet it makes ones praises stink, if he makes his own mouth the Conduit-Pipe of it*: But for my part, I am content to dispense with the Roman infirmity of B. now that time hath snowed upon his *pericranium*. You know *Ovid*, and (your) *Horace* were subject to his humour, the first bursting out into

Jamq; opus exegi quod nec Jovis ira, nec ignis, &c.

The other into,

Exegi monumentum aere perennius, &c.

As also *Cicero* while he torc'd himself into this Exameter; *O fortunatum natam me consule Romam!* Ther is another reason that excuseth B. which is, that if one be allowed to love the natural

issue of his body, why not that of the brain, which is of a spiritual and more noble extraction; I perserve your manuscripts safe for you till you return to *London*; what news the times afford, this Bearer will impart unto you. So I am,

Westmin. 5. Apr.
1636.

Sir,
Your very humble, and most
faithful Servtor J. H.

XIV.

To my Cousen Mr. J. P. at Graves-end.

Cousen,

God send you a good passage to *Holland*, and the world to your mind when you are ther; Now, that you intend to trail a Pike, and make profession of Arms let me give you this caveat that nothing must be more precious to you then your reputation; As I know you have a spirit not to receive wrong, so you must be careful not to offer any, for the one is as base as the other, your pulse will be quickly felt, and trial made what mettle you are made of after your coming; If you get but once handsomly off, you are made ever after; for you will be free from all baffles and affronts. *He that hath once got the fame of an early riser may sleep till noon*; Therefore be wondrous wary of your first comportments, get once a good name & be very tender of it afterwards, for 'tis like *Venice-glass quickly crack'd, never to be mended, patch'd it may be*; To this purpose take along with you this Fable: It happen'd that *Fire Water*, and *Fame*, went to travel together (as you are going now) they consulted, that if they lost one another, how they might be retriev'd and met again; *Fire* said, where you see smoak, ther you shall find me; *Water* said where you see Marsh and Moorish low ground, ther you shall find me; but *Fame* said, Take heed how you lose me, for if you do, you will run a great hazzard never to meet me again, ther's no retrieving of me.

It imports you also to conform your self to your Commanders, and so you may more confidently demand obedience, when you com to command your self, as I doubt not but you may do in a small time: The *Hoghen Moghen* are very exact in their polemical government, their pay is sure, though small, 4 s. a week being too little a hire, as one said, to kill men. At your return I hope you will give a better account of your doings then he who being ask'd what exploits he had don in the Low-Countreys, answer'd, That he had cut off a *Spaniards* leggs, reply being made that that was no great matter, it had bin something if he had cut off

off his head : O, said he, you must consider his head was off before:
Excuse me that I take my leave of you so pleasantly, but I know
you will take any thing in good part from him who is so much

Westmin. 3. Aug.
1634.

Your truly affectionat
Cosen, J. H.

XV.

To Capt. B.

Much endeared Sir,

There is a true saying, that the spectator oft-times sees more
than the gamester; I find that you have a very hazardous
game in hand. therefore give it up, and do not vie a farthing
upon't. Though you be already imbarqu'd, yet ther's time enough
to strike sail, and make again to the Port, otherwise, 'tis no hard
matter to be a prophet what will becom of you; ther be so ma-
ny ill-favoured quicksands, and rocks in the way, (as I have it
from a good hand) that one may easily take a prospect of your
shipwrack if you go on: therfore desist as you regard your own
safety, and the seasonable advice of your

Westmin. 1. May.
1635.

J. H.

XVI.

To Mr. Thomas W. at his Chamber in the
Temple.

SIR,

You have much strengthened that knot of love which hath
bin so long tied between us, by those choice manuscripts you
sent me lately, amongst which I find divers rare peeces, but that
which afforded me most entertainment in those miscellanies, was
Doctor Henry King's Poems, wherein I find not only heat and
strength, but also an exact concinnity and evennes of fancy: they
are a choice race of brothers, and it seems the same Genius diffu-
seth it self also among the sisters: It was my hap to be lately
wher Mistress A. K. was, and having a paper of Verses in her
hand I got it from her they wer an Epitaph and an Anagram of
her own composure and writing, which took me so far, that the
next morning before I was up, my rambling fancy fell upon these
Lines,

For the admitting of Mistress Anne King
to be the tenth Muse.

*Ladies of Helicon do not repine
I adde one more unto your number nine,
To make it even, I among you bring
No meener than the daughter of a King.
Fair Basil-Ana, quickly passe your voice,
I know Apollo will approve the choice,
And gladly her install, for I could name
Som of less merit Goddesses became.*

Basil-A
Anna
King

F. C. soares higher and higher every day in pursuance of his Platonic love, but T. Man is out with his, you know whom, he is fallen to that avernes to her, that he swears he had rather see a Basilisk than her. This shews, that the sweetest wines may turn to the tarest vinegar, no more till we meet,

Westmin. 3. Feb.
1637.

Yours inviolably,
J. H.

XVII.

To the Lord C.

My Lord,

There are two sayings which are father'd upon Secretary Walsingham, and Secretary Cecil, a pair of the best weighed Statesmen this Island hath bred, one was used to say at the Council Table, *My Lords, stay a little and we shall make an end the sooner*; the other would oft-times spake of himself, *It shall never be said of me that I will defer till to morrow what I can do to day*: At first view these sayings seem'd to clash with one another, and to be diametrically opposite, but being rightly understood, they may be very well reconciled. Touching the first, 'Tis true, that *hast and choler are enemies to all great actions*; for as it is a principle in Chymistry that *Omni festinatio est a Diabolo*. all hast, comes from Hell, so in the consultations, contrivings, and conduct of any business of State, all rashness and precipitation comes from an ill spirit: There cannot be a better pattern for a grave and considerate way of deliberation than the ancient course of our High Court of Parliament, who when a Law is to be made, which concerns the welfare of so many thousands of men, after a mature debate and long discussion of the point beforehand, cause the bill to be read solemnly three times in the House ere it be transmitted to the Lords.

Lords, and ther also 'tis so many times canvas'd, and then presented to the Prince: That which must stand for law, must be long flood upon, because it imposeth an universal obedience, and is like to be everlasting, according to the *Ciceronian* maxime, *Deliberandum est diu quod statuendum est semel*: such a kind of cunctation, advis'dness, and procrastination is allowable also in all Councils of State and War; for the day following may be able commonly to be a master to the day past, such a world of contingencies human actions are subject unto: yet under favor, I beleeve this first saying to be meant of matters while they are in agitation and upon the anvil: but when they have receiv'd form and are resolv'd upon, I believe then nothing is so advantagious as speed, And at this, I am of opinion, the second saying aims at: for when the weights that use to hang to all great busineses are taken away 'tis good then to put wings unto them, and to take the ball before the bound, for Expedition is the life of action, otherwise time may shew his bald occiput, and shake his posteriors at them in derision. Among other Nations the *Spaniard* is observ'd to have much phlegme, and to be most dilatory in his proceedings; yet they who have pryed narrowly into the sequell and success of his actions, do find that this gravity, reservedness, and tergiversations of his, have turn'd rather to his prejudice than advantage, take one time with another. The two last matrimonial treaties we had with him continued long, the first 'twixt *Ferdinand* and *Henry* the seventh for *Catherine* of *Aragon* seven years; That 'twixt King *James* and the now *Philip* the fourth for *Mary* of *Austria* lasted eleven years (and seven and eleven's eighteen;) the first took effect for Prince *Arthur*; the latter miscarried for Prince *Charles*, and the *Spaniard* may thank himself and his own slow pace for it; for had he mended his pace to perfect the work, I beleeve his Monarchy had not received so many ill-favour'd shocks since. The late revolt of *Portugal* was foreseen, and might have been prevented, if the *Spaniard* had not been too slow in his purpose to have sent the Duke of *Braganza* out of the way upon some employment as was projected.

Now will I reconcile the former sayings of those two renowned Secretaries, with the gallant comparison of *Charles* the Emperor, (and he was of a more temperate mould than a *Spaniard*, being a *Flemish* born) he was us'd to say, that while any great business of State was yet in consultation, we should observe the motion of *Saturn* which is plumbeous, long and heavy; but when it is once absolutely resolved upon, then we should observe the motion of *Mercury* the nimblest of all the planets, *tibi desinit Saturnus, ibi incipiat Mercurius*, Whereunto I will adde, that we should imitate the Mulberry

Quodum cum } berry, who of all trees casts out her buds latest
Strepitu, as } for she doth it not till all the old weather be pas-
Pliny saith. } sed, and then she is sure they cannot be nipped,
 but then she shoots them all out in one night; so
 though she be one way the slowest, she is another way the nim-
 blest of all trees,

Thus have I obeyed your Lordships command in expounding the sense of these two sayings, according to my mean apprehension; but this exposition relates only to public affairs, and political negotiations, wherein your Lordship is so excellently versed, I shall most willingly conform to any other injunctions of your Lordships, and esteem them alwaies as favors, while I am
Westmin. 5. Sept. 1633. J. H.

XVIII.

To Sir J. Brown, Knight,

SIR,

ONE would think that the utter falling off of *Catalonia* and *Portugal* in so short a compass of time should much lessen the *Spaniard*, the people of both these Kingdoms being from subjects becom enemies against him, and in actual hostility: without doubt it hath done so, yet not so much as the world imagins; 'Tis true in point of Regal power, and divers brave subordinat commands for his servants, he is a great deal lessened thereby, but though he be less powerful, he is not a penny poorer thereby, for ther comes not a farthing less every year into his Exchequer, in regard that those countreys wer rather a charge than benefit unto him, all their Revenue being drunk up in pensions, and payments of Officers and Garisons; for if the King of *Spain* had lost all except the *West-Indies*, and all *Spain* except *Castile* her self, it would little diminish his treasury; touching *Catalonia* and *Portugal*, speciall the latter, 'tis true, they wer mighty members of the *Castilian* Monarchy but I believe they will sooner want *Castile*, than *Castile* them, because she fill'd them with treasure; now that *Barcelona* and *Lisbon* hath shaken hands with *Sevill*, I do not think that either of them hath the tithe of that treasure they had before; in regard the one was the *scale* whereby the King of *Spain* sent his money to *Italy*, the other, because all her *East India* commodities wer barter'd commonly in *Andaluzia* and elswher for *Bullion*; *Catalonia* is fed with money from *France*, but for *Portugal* she hath little or none therefore I do not see how she could support a war long to any purpose if *Castile* wer quiet, unless souldiers would be contented to tak cloves & pepper-corns for pattacons
 and

and Pistols. You know Money is the sinew and soul of War: This makes me think on that blunt answer which Captain Talbot return'd Hen. the 8. from Calais, who having received special command from the King to erect a new Fort at the water gate, and to see the Town well fortified, sent him word, *that he could neither fortifie nor fistifie without money*, There is no news at all stirring here now, and I am of the *Italians* mind that said, *Nulla nuova, buona nuova*, no news, good news. But it wer great news to see you heer, whence you have bin an Alien so long to.

Holborn, 3. June, 1640.

Your most affectionate friend, J. H.

XIX.

To Captain C. Price.

Cosen,

YOU have put me upon such an old intrieat peece of busines, that I think ther was never the like of it. I am more puzzled and entangled with it than oft-times I use to be with my Band-strings when I go hastily to bed, and want such a fait femall hand as you have to untie them. I must impute all this to be the peevish humor of the people I deal withall. I find it true now that one of the greatest tortures that can be in the negotiation of the world is, to have to do with perverse irrational half-witted men, and to be worded to death by non-sence; besides, as much brain as they have, is as full of scruples, as a Bur is of priekles, which is a quality incident to all those, that have their heads lightly ballasted, for they are like buys in a barr'd Port, weaving perpetually up and down, The Father is scrupulous of the Son, the Son of the Sisters, and all three of me, to whose award they referr'd the busines three severaltimes: It is as hard a task to reconcile the Fanes of St. Sepulchers steeple which never look all four upon one point of the heavens, as to reduce them to any conformity of reason; I never remember to have met with father and children, or Children among themselves of a more differing genius and contrariety of humours, insomuch that ther cannot be a more pregnant instance to prove that human souls com not *extraduce*, and by seminall production from the parents. For my part, I intend to spend my breath no longer upon them, but to wash my hands quite of the busines, and so I would wish you to do, unless you love to walk in a labyrinth of Bryers, so expecting with impatience your return to London, I rest

Westmin. 27. Apr.

Your most faithfull Servitor,

1632.

J. H.

XX. To

XX.

To my Cosen Mr. J. P. at Lincolns Inn.

Cosen,

THE last week you sent me word, that you wer so eramp'd with business. that you could not put Pen to Paper : if you write not this week, I shall fear you are not only *cramp'd* but *cripled* ; at least I shall think you are *cramp'd* in your *affection* rather than your fingers, and that you have forgot how once it was my good fortune to preserve you from drowning when the *cramp* took you in St. John's Pool at Oxford. The Cramp, as I take it, is a *sudden Convulsion of the Nerves*. For my part, the ligaments and sinews of my love to you have bin so strong, that they wer never yet subject to such *spasmatikal shrinkings and Convulsions*. Now, Letters are the very *Nerves and Arteries* of friendship ; nay, they are the vital spirits and Elixar of Love, which in case of distance and long absence would be in hazard to languish, and quite moulder away without them. Amongst the *Italians* and *Spaniards* 'tis held one of the greatest solecismes than can be in good manners, not to answer a Letter with like civility, by this they use to distinguish a Gentleman from a Clown ; besides, they hold it one of the most vertuous ways to employ time. I am the more covetous of a punctual correspondence with you in this point, because I commonly gain by your Letters, your stile is so polite, your expressions so gallant, and your lines interspers'd with such dainty flowers of Poetry and Philosophy. I understand ther is a very able Doctor that reads the Anatomy Lecture this Term ; if Ployden will dispense with you, you cannot spend your hours better than to hear him. So I end for this time, being cramp'd for want of more matter, and rest

west. 3. July,
1631

Your most affectionat loving
Cosen, J. H.

XXI.

To my Nephew J. P. at St. Johns in
Oxford.

Nephew,

I Had from you lately two Letters, the last was well freighted with very good stuff, but the other, to deal plainly with you, was not so ; There was as much differene between them, as 'twixt a *Scots-Pedlars* paek in *Poland*, and the Magazine of an *English Merchant* in *Naples* ; the one being usually full of Taffaty, Silks, and Sattins ; the other of Callicoes, thred-ribbands, and

and such Poldavy ware : I perceive you have good Commodities to vent, if you take the pains : your trifles and bagatels are ill bestowed upon me, therefore hereafter I pray let me have of your best sort of Wares : I am glad to find that you have stor'd up so much already ; you are in the best Mart in the World to improve them ; which I hope you daily do, and I doubt not when the time of your apprenticeship there is expir'd, but you will find a good Market to expose them for your own and the public benefit abroad. I have sent you the Philosophy Books you writ to me for ; any thing that you want of this kind for the advancement of your studies, do but write, and I shall furnish you : When I was a Student as you are, my practice was to borrow, rather than buy som sort of Books, and to be always punctual in restoring them upon the day assign'd, and in the interim to swallow of them as much as made for my turn ; this oblig'd me to read them thorow with more hast to keep my word, whereas I had not been so careful to peruse them, had they been my own Books, which I knew wer always ready at my dispose. I thank you heartily for your last Letter, in regard I found it smelt of the Lamp, I pray let your next do so, and the oyl and labor shall not be lost which you expend upon

Your assured loving Uncle,

Westmin. 1. Aug.

1633.

J. H.

XXII.

To Sir Tho. Haw.

SIR,

I Thank you a thousand times for the choicce Stanza's you pleas'd to send me lately : I find that you were thoroughly heated, that you wer inspir'd with a true enthusiasme when you compos'd them ; And whereas others use to flutter in the lower Region, your Muse soars up to the upper, and transcending that too, takes her flight among the Celestial bodies to find a fancy : your desires, I should do something upon the same subject, I have obey'd, though I fear not satisfied, in the following numbers.

1. *Could I but catch those beamy Rayes,
which Phœbus at high noon displays,
I'de set them on a Loom, and frame
A Scarf for Delia of the same.*
2. *Could I that wondrous black come near,
which Cynthia, when eclips'd, doth near,
Of a new fashion I would trace
A mask thereof for Delia's face.*

3 *Could*

3. Could I but reach that green and blue,
Which Iris decks in various hue.
From her moist Bow I'de drag them down,
And make my Delia a Summer Gown.

4. Could I those whitely Stars go nigh,
Which make the milky ways in skie.
I'de'poach them, and at Moon-shin dress
To make my Delia a curious mess.

5. Thus would I diet, thus attire,
My Delia Queen of hearts and fire,
She should have every thing divine
That would besit a Seraphin.
And 'cause ungirt unblest'd we find,
One of the Zones her waist should bind.

They are of the same cadence as yours, and airable ; So I am

Your servitor,

Westmin. 5. Sept.

J. H.

1632.

XXIII.

To the R. H. the Lady Eliz. Digbye.

Madam.

IT is no improper comparison, that a thankfull heart is like a box of precious ointment, which keeps the smell long after the thing is spent: Madam, (without vanitie be it spokn) such is my heart to you, and such are your favors to me the strong aromatic odor they carried with them diffus'd it self through all the veins of my heart, specially through the left Ventricle, wher the most *Illustrious* blood lyes ; so that the perfume of them remains still fresh within me, and is like to do, while that triangle of flesh dilates and shuts it self within my brest ; nor doth this perfume stay there, but as all smells naturally rend upwards, it hath ascended to my brain and sweetned all the cells therof, specially the *Memory*, which may be said to be the Cabinet also to preserve courtesies ; for though the heart be the box of *love*, the memory is the box of *lastings* ; the one may be term'd the *source* whence the motions of gratitude flow ; the other the *cistern* that keeps them.

But your Ladyship will say, these are words onely ; I confesse it, 'tis but a verbal acknowledgment : But Madam, If I were
made

made happy with an opportunity, you should quickly find these words turn'd to actions, either to go, to run or ride upon your arrands; In expectation of such a favourable occasion, I rest

Madam, *Your Ladyships most humble and*
West, 5, Aug. *enchained servitor, J H.*

XXIV.

To Sir J. B.

Noble Sir,

That old opinion the Jew and Turk have of women, that they are of an inferiour Creation to man, and therefore exclude them; the one from their *Synagogues* the other from their *Mosques*, is in my judgment not only partial, but profane: for the Image of the Creator shines as clearly in the one as in the other, and I believe there are as many female-Saints in heaven as male, unless you could make me adhere to the opinion that women must be all masculine before they be capable to be made Angels of. Add hereunto that they went better, and more refined stuff to the Creation of woman than man: 'Tis true, 'twas a weak part in *Eve* to yeeld to the seducement of Satan, but it was a weaker thing in *Adam* to suffer himself to be tempted by *Eve* being the weaker vessel.

The ancient Philosophers had a better opinion of that Sex, for they ascribed all Sciences to the *Muses*, all sweetness and morality to the *Graces*, and Prophetic Inspirations to the *Sybills*. In my small revolving of Authors, I find as high examples of vertue in Women as in Men; I could produce here a whole Regiment of them, but that a letter is too narrow a field to muster them in; I must confess, there are also counter instances of this kind: if *Queen Zenobia* was such a precise pattern of continency, that after the act of conception, she would know her husband no more all the time of her pregnancy till she had been delivered; there is another example of a Roman Empress, that when she found the vessel fraughted, would take in all passengers, when the Barn was full any one might thresh in the haggard, but not till then, for fear the right Father should be discovered by the countenance of the child. But what need I go so far off to rake the ashes of the dead? there are living examples enough *pro* and *con* of both Sexes, yet woman being (as I said before) the weaker vessel, her failings are more venial than those of man, though man indeed being more conversant with the world, and meeting more opportunities abroad (and opportunity is the greatest Bawd) of falling into infirmities, as he follows his worldly negotiations, may on the other

ther side be judg'd the more excusable.

But you are far fitter then I to discourse of this subject, being better vers'd in the theory of women, having had a most vertuous Lady of your own before, and being now linked to another. I wish a thousand benedictions may fall upon this your second choice, and that — *tam bona sit quam bona prima fuit*. This option shall be my conclusion for the present, whereunto I add that I am in no vulgar degree of affection

West. 5. Aug.
1632.

Your most humble and faithfull
servitor, J. H.

XXV.

To Mr. P. W.

S I R,

Here are two things which add much to the merit of courtesies, viz. *cheerfulness* and *speed*, and the contraries of these lessen the value of them; that which hangs long 'twixt the fingers, and is done with difficulty and a fullen supercilious look, makes the obligation of the receivers nothing so strong, or the memory of the kindness half so grateful: The best thing the gods themselves lik'd of in the entertainments they received of these poor wretches *Baucis* and *Philemon*, was open hearty looks.

— *Super omnia vultus,
Accessere boni.* —

A clear unclouded countenance makes a Cottage appear like a Castle in point of hospitality, but a beetle-brow'd fullen face makes a Palace as sinoaky as an Irish Hut. There is a *mode* in giving entertainment, and doing any courtesie els, which trebly binds the receiver to an acknowledgment, and makes the remembrance of it more acceptable. I have known two Lord high Tresurers of *England* of quite contrary humors, one successively after the other; the one though he did the suiters business, yet he went murmuring; the other though he did it not, was us'd to dismiss the party with some satisfaction. 'Tis true money is welcom though it be in a dirty clout, but 'tis far more acceptable if it come in a clean handkercher.

Sir, you may sit in the chair, and read Lectures of Morality to all man-kind in this point, you have such a dexterous discreet way to handle suiters in that troublesome Office of yours, wherein as you have already purchased much; I wish you all increase of honour and happiness,

Your humble and obliged Servitor, T. H.

XXVI. To

XXVI.

To Mr. F. Coll. at Naples.

SIR,

Is confess'd I have offended by my over long silence, and abus'd our maiden frendship : I appear before you now in this white sheet to do penance : pray in your next to send me an *absolution* : Absolutions they say are as cheap in that Town, as curtelans, wherof 'twas said ther wer 20000. on the common list, when I was ther, at which time I remember one told me a tale of a *Calabrian* who had bugger'd a Goat, and having bought an absolution of his Confessor, he was ask'd by a frend what it cost him, he answered, I procured it for four Pistolets, and for the other odd one, I think I might have had a dispensation to have married the beast.

I thank you for the exact relation you sent me of the fearful Earthquakes and fires which happened lately in that Countrey, and particular'y about *Vesuvius* : It seems the huge Giant whom the Poets say, was hurl'd under the vast mountain by the gods for thinking to scale heaven; had a mind to turn from side one to the other, which he useth to do at the revolution of every hundred years, and stirring his body by that action, he was taken with a fit of the cough, which made the hill shake, and belch out fire in this hideous manner. But to repay you in the like coin, they send us stranger news from *Lisbon*, for they write of a spick and span new Island, that hath peep'd up out of the *Atlantick* Sea, near the *Tarceras*, which never appear'd before, since the Creation; and begins to be peeped already; methinks the King of *Spain* need no more Countreys, he hath two many already, unles they wer better united. All your frends here are well, and mind you often in Town and Countrey, as doth

Westmin, 7, Apr

1629

Your true constant
servitor, J. H.

XXVII.

To Mr. T. Lucy in Venice.

SIR,

Your last you sent me was from *Genoa*, wher you write that *gli mariti ingravidanolor moglie cento miglia lantano*, Husbands get their wives with child a hundred miles off, 'Tis a great verue, I confess, but tis nothing to what our *East-india* Mariners can do here; because they can do so, forty times further; for

X

though

though their wives be at *Ratliffe*, & they at the *Red-Sea*, though they be at *Madagascar*, the *Magors Court*, or *Japan*, yet they use to get their wives bellies up here about *London*; a strange vertue at such a huge distance; but I believe the active part is in the Wives and the husbands are meerly passive, which makes them among other wares to bring home with them a sort of precious horns, the powder wherof, could one get som of it, would be of an invaluable vertue ; This operation of our *Indian Mariner* at such a distance is more admirable, in my judgment, than that of the weapon-salve, the *unguentum armarium*, for that can do no good unless the Surgeon have the instrument, and blood, but this is don without both, for the husband contributes neither of them.

You are now I Presume in *Venice*, ther also such things are don by proxy; while the husband is abroad upon the Gallies, ther be others that shoot his gulf at home. Yow are now in a place wher you may feed all your senses very cheap, I allow you the pleasing of your eye, your ear, your smell and taste, but take heed of being too indulgent of the fifth sense : The Poets feign that *Venus* the goddess of pleasure, and therfore call'd *Aprodite*, was ingendred of the froth of the Sea. (which makes fish more salacious commonly, than flesh) it is not improbable that she was got and coagulated of that foam which *Neptune* userh to disgorge upon those pretty Islands, wheron that City stands. My Lady *Miller* commends her kindly unto you, and she desires you to send her a compleat cupboard, of the best Crystall glasses *Murano* can afford by the next shipping; besides, she entreats you to send her a pot of the best methridate, and so much of treacle.

All your friends here are well and joviall, *T. T.* drank your health yesternight, and wish'd you could send him a handsome *Venetian Courtisan* inco's'd in a Letter, he would willingly be at the charge of the postage, which he thinks would not be much for such a light commodity. Farewell my dear *Tom*, have a care of your courses, and continue to love him who is

Westmin. 15. Jan.

1635.

Yours to the alter,

J. H.

XXVIII.

To Mr. T. Jackson, at Madrid.

S I R,

THough a great sea severs us now, yet 'tis not all the water, of the Ocean can drown the remembrance of you in me but that it floats and flows daily in my brain; I must confess (for tis impossible the mind of man should fix it self alwaies upon one ob-

object it hath sometimes its ebbs in me, but 'tis to rise up again with greater force; At the writing heerof twas flood, 'twas spring-tide, which swel'd so high, that the thoughts of you overwhelm'd all others within me, they ingross'd all my intellectuals for the time.

You write to me fearfull news, touching the revolt of the *Cattalan* from *Castilia*, of the tragickall murthering of the Viceroy, and the burning of his House; Those mountaneers are mad Lads. I fear the sparkles of this fire will fly further, either to *Portugal* or to *Sicilia* and *Italy*, all which Countries, I observ'd the Spaniard hold as one would do a Wolf by the ear, fearing they should run away ever and anon from him.

The newes here is, that *Lambeth-House* beares all the sway at *White-Hall*, and the Lord Deputy Kings it notably in *Ireland*, som that love them best, could wish them a little more moderation.

I pray buy *Suarez* works for me of the last edition, Mr. *VWilliam Pawly*, to whom I desire my most hearty commends may be presented, will see it safely sent by way of *Bilboa*; your friends here are all well, as is thanks be to God,

Holborn, 3. Mar. 1638

Your true friend to serve you, J. H.

XXIX.

To Sir Edward Sa. Knight.

Sir Edward,

I Had a shrew'd disease hung lately upon me, proceeding as the Physicians told me from this long reclused life, and close restraint, which had much wasted my spirits and brought me low: when the *Crisus* was past, I began to grow doubtfull, that I had but a short time to breath in this elementary world, my feaver still increasing, and finding my soul weary of this muddy mansion, and me thought more weary of this prison of flesh, than this flesh was of this prison of the Fleet. Therefore after som gentle slumbers; and unusuall dreams about the dawns of the day, I had a lucid intervall, and I fell a thinking how to put my little house in order, and to make my last will. Heerupon my thoughts ran upon *Grunnius sophista's* last Testament, who having nothing else to dispose of but his body, he bequeathed all the parts thereof in Legacies, as his skin to the Tanners, his bones to the Dice-makers, his guts to the Musicians, his fingers to the Scriveners, his tongue to his fellow-sophisters; (which wer the Lawyers of those times) and so forth as he thus dissected his body, so I thought to divide my mind into legacies, having as you know little of

the ourward pelf and gifts of fortune to dispose of, for never any was less beholden to that blind baggage. In the highest degree of Theoricall contemplation, I made an intire sacrifice of my soul to her maker, who by *infusing created her, and by creating infused her* to actuate this small bulk of flesh, with an unshaken confidence of the redemption of both in my Saviour, and consequently of the salvation of the one, and the resurrection of the other: my thoughts then reflected upon divers of my noble friends, and I fell to proportion unto them what Legacies I held most proper. I thought to bequeath unto my Lord of *Cherbery*, and Sir *K. Digby* that little Philosophy and knowledge I have in the Mathematicks; My historicall observations and criticall researches I made into antiquity, I thought to bequeath unto Dr. *Usher* Lord primate of *Ireland*; My observations abroad, and inspection into forreign States, I thought to leave to my Lord *G. D.*: My Poetry such as it is, to Mistress *A. K.* who I know is a great minion of the Muses: School-languages I thought to bequeath unto my dear Mother the University of *Oxford*: My *Spanish* to Sir *Lewis Dives*, and Master *Endimion Porter* for though they are great masters of that language, yet it may stead them something when they read *la picaresca Justina*: My *Italian* to the worthy company of *Turkey* and *Levantine* Merchants, from divers of whom I have received many noble favours: My *French* to my most honoured Lady, the Lady *Cor*, and it may help her something to understand *Rablain*: The little smattering I have in the *Dutch*, *British*, and my *English*, I did not esteem worth the bequeathing: My love I had bequeathed to be diffus'd among all my dear friends, specially those that have stuck unto me in this my long affliction; my best natural affections, betwixt the Lord *B.* of *Br.* my brother *Howell*, and my three dear sisters, to be transferr'd by them to my cousins their children. This little sackfull of bones, I thought to bequeath to *Westminster* Abbey, to be interred in the cloyster within the southside of the Garden, close to the wall, Wher I would have desired Sir *H. F.* (my dear Friend) to have intayed a small peece of black Marble, and caus'd this motto to have bin insculped upon it, *Hucusque peregrinus, huic domi*, or this, which I would have left to his choice, *Hucusque Erraticus, heic fixus*; and in stead of strewing my grave with *flowers*, I would have desired him to have grafted thereon som little Tree of what sort he pleas'd, that might have taken root downward to my dust, because I have bin alwaies naturally affected to woods and groves, and those kind of vegetables, inso-much that if ther wer any such thing as a *Pythagorean* Metempsychosis; I think my soul would transmigrat into som Tree, when she bids this body farewell.

By these extravagancies, and odd-Chimera's of my brain, you may well perceive that I was not well, but distemper'd, specially in my intellectuals, according to the Spanish proverb *siempre deſvarijs con la calentura* fevers have alwaies their fits of dotage. Among those to whom I had bequeath'd my dearest love, you wer one, to whom I had intended a large proportion, and that love which I would have left you then in *legacy*, I send you now in this letter, for it hath pleased God to reprieve me for a longer time to creep upon this earth, and to see better daies I hope when this black dismall cloud is dispell'd; but com soul or fair weather I shall be as formerly.

Fleet, 26. Mar.

Your most constant faithfull

1643.

servitor, J. H.

XXXI.

To the Right Honourable the Lady. Wichts.

Madam,

Since I was hurl'd amongst these walls, I had divers fits of melancholy, and such *turbid intervalls* that use to attend close prisoners, who for the most part, have no other companions, but confus'd troops of wandring cogitations: Now, *Melencholy* is far more fruitful of thoughts than any other humour; for it is like the mud of Nile, which, when that *Enigmatical* vast River is got again to her former bed, engendreth divers sorts of new creatures, and som kind of Monsters; my brain in this Fleet hath been often thus overwhelm'd, yet I never found it so muddy, nor the region of my mind so much clouded, as it was lately after notice had of the sad tidings of Master *Controler's* death; The news hereof struck such a damp into me, that for som space me thought, the very pulse of my blood, and the motions of my heart wer at a stand; for I was surpriz'd with such a consternation, that I felt no pulsations in the one, or palpitations in the other. Well Madam, he was a brave solid wise man, of a noble free disposition, and so great a *controuler* of his passions, he was alwaies at home within himself, yet I much fear, that the sense of these unhapy times made too deep impressions in him.

Truly, Madam, I lov'd and honour'd him in such a perfection, that my heart shall wear a broad black ribband for him while I live, as long as I have a retentive faculty to remember any thing, his memory shall be fresh with me.

But the truth is, that if the advantagious exchange which he hath made wer well considered, no friend of his should be sorry; for in lieu of a *white staffe* in an earthly Court, he hath got a *Scepter* of imortality: He that had bin Ambassador at the Port to

the greatest Monarch upon earth, wher he resided so many years an honor to his King and Countrey, is now arriv'd at a far more glorious *Port* than that of *Constantinople*; though (as I intimated before) I fear that this boisterous weather hath blown him thither before his time; God Almighty give your Ladiship patience for so great a losse, and comfort in your hopeful issue; with this prayer I conclude my self,

Madam,

From the Fleet,
15. April.

Your Ladiships most humble and
sorrowful servant, J. H.

XXXII.

To Mr. E. S. Councillour, at the Middle
Temple.

SIR,

I Had yours this morning, and I thank you for the news you send me, that divers of my fellow-sufferers are enlarg'd out of *Lambeth, Winchester, London, and Ely-house*: wherunto I may answer you as the Cheap-side *Porter* did one that related Court-news unto him, how such a one was made *Lord Treasurer*, another *Chancellour* of the Exchequer, another was made an *Earl*, another sworn *Privy Councillour*; I said he, yet I am but a *Porter* still: So I may say, I am but a *Prisoner* still notwithstanding the releasement of so many: Mistake me not, as if I repin'd hereby at any ones liberty; for I could heartily wish that I wer the *Unic Martyr* in this kind, that I wer the figure of the one with never a cypher after it, as God wot ther are too many: I could wish that as I am the least in value, I wer the last in number. A day may com, that a favourable wind may blow, that I may launch also out of this Fleet; In the mean time, and always after I am
Fleet. 1. Feb. 1645.

Your true and constant Servitor, J. H.

XXXIII.

To Mr. R. B. at Ipswich.

Gentle Sir,

I Value at a high rate the sundry respects you have bin pleas'd to shew me; for as you oblig'd me before by your visits, so you have much endear'd your self unto me since by your late letter of the 11th. current: Believe it, Sir, the least scruple of your love is not lost, (because I perceive it proceeds from the pure motions of vertue) but return'd to you in the same full proportion; But what you please to ascribe unto me in point of merit, I dare not own; you look upon me through the wrong end of
the

the perspective, or rather through a multiplying glass, which makes the object appear far bigger than it is in real dimensions; such glasses as Anotamists use in the dissection of bodies, which can make a flea look like a cow, or a fly as big as a vulture,

I presume you are constant in your desire to travel, if you intend at all, you cannot do it in a better time, ther being little comfort, God wor, to breathe English ayr, as matters are carried; I shall be g'lad to steed you in any thing that may tend to your advantage; for to tell you truly, I take much contentment in this inchoation of frendship, to improve and perfect which, I shall lie centinel to apprehend all occasions.

If you meet Master R. Brownrigg in the Country, I pray present ray very kind respects unto him, for I profess my self to be both his, and

Your most affectionat servitor,

Fleet, 15. Aug, 1646.

J. H.

XXXIV.

To Cap. C. Price Prisoner at Coventry.

Cousen,

YOU, whom I held alwaies as my second self in affection, are now so in affliction, being in the same predicament of sufferance, though not in the same prison as I: Ther is nothing sweetneth frendship more than participation and identity of danger and durance: The day may com that we may discourse with comfort of these sad times; for adversity hath the advantage of prosperity it self in this point, that the comemoration of the one, is oftentimes more delightfom than the fruition of the other: Moreover, adversity and prosperity, are like virtue and vice; the two foremost of both which, begin with anxieties and pain, but they end comically in contentment and joy; the other two quite contrary, they begin with pleasure, and end in pain; ther's a difference in the last scene.

I could wish, if ther be no hope of a speedy releasement, you would remove your body hither, and rather then moulder away in idlenes we would devoutly blow the coal, and try if we can exalt gold, and bring it o're the *helm* in this *Fleet*; we will transmute merals, and give a resurrection to mortified vegetables, to which end the *green Lyon*, and the *Dragon*, the *Demogorgon* and *Mercury* himself with all the Planets shall attend us, till we com to the *Elixer*, the true Powder of projection, which the vulgar call the Philosophers stone: If matters hit right, we may therby get better returns than *Cardigan* silver Mines afford: but we must not

melt our selves away as *J. Meridith* did, nor do as your Country-man *Morgan* did. I know when you read these lines, you'l say I am grown mad, and that I have taken *Opium* in lieu of Tobacco: If I be mad, I am but sick of the disease of the time, which reigas more among the English, than the *sweating sickness*, did som fix score years since amongst them, and only them, both at home and abroad.

Ther's a strange Magot hath got into ther brain: which possesseth them with a kind of vertigo, and it reigns in the Pulper more than any wher else, for som of our Preachmen are grown dog mad, ther's a worm got into their tounge, as well as their heads.

Hodge Powel commends him unto you, he is here under hatcher as well as I; however I am still in fair or foul weather,

Fleet, 3. Jan.

1643.

Your truly affectionat Cosen to
serve you, J. H.

XXXV.

To the right honorable the Lord of Cherbery.

My Lord,

GOD send you joy of your new habitation, for I understand your Lordship is remov'd from the *Kings-street* to the *Queens*: It may be with this enlargement of dwelling, your Lordship may need a recruit of Servants: The bearer hereof hath a desire to devote himself to your Lordships Service; and I find that he hath a concurrence of such parts that may make him capable of it; He is well studied in men, and books, vers'd in busines of all sorts, and writes a very fair hand: he is well extracted and hath divers good frends that are dwellers in the Town who will be responsible for him; Moreover, besides this Letter of min, your Lordship will find that he carrieth one in his countenance, for an honest ingenius look is a good Letter of recommendation of it self; if your Lordship hath not present occasion to Imploy him, he may be about you a while like a spare Watch, which your Lordship may wind up at pleasure. So my aym being to do your Lordship service, as much as him a pleasure by this recommendation, I rest

Your Lordships most humble
Servant,

Fleet, 13. July,

1646.

J. H.

XXXVI.

XXXVI.

*To Mr. R. Br.**Gentle Sir,*

Yours of the forth Current came safely to hand, and I acknowledge with much contentment, the fair respects you please to shew me; you may be well assur'd, that the least grain of your love to me is not lost, but counterbalanc'd with the like in full weight; For although I am as frail a peece, and as full of infirmities as another man, yet I like my own nature in one thing, that I could never endure to be in the arrear to any for love, wher my hand, came short my heart was bountiful, and help'd to make an equal compensation.

I hope you persist in your purpose for forren travel, to study a while the world abroad; It is the way to perfect you, and I have already discover'd such choice ingredients, and parts of ingenuity in you, that will quickly make a compleat Gentleman. No more now; but that I am seriously.

Fleet, 3. July,
1646.

Yours to dispose of,
J. H.

XXXVII.

*To Sir L. D. in the Tower.**SIR,*

TO help the passing away of your weary hours between them disconsolat Walls, I have sent you a King of your own name to bear you company, *Lewis* the thirteenth, who though dead three years since may peradventure afford you some entertainment; and I think that dead men of this nature are the fittest companions, for such that are buried alive as you and I are. I doubt not but you, who have a spirit to overcome all things, will overcome the sense of this hard condition, that you may survive these sad times and see better days; I doubt not, as weak as I am, but I shall be able to do it my self; in which confidence I stile my self,

Fleet, 15. Feb.
1646.

Your most obliged and ever
faithful Servitor
J. H.

My most humble Service to
Sir J. St. and Sir H. V.

XXXVIII.

To Master R. B.

Gentle Sir,

I Had yours of the second current by Master Bloys, which obligeth me to send you double thanks, first for your Letter, then for the choice hand that brought it me.

When I had gon through it, me thought your *lines* wer as *leaves*, or rather so many branches, amongst which ther sprouted divers sweet blossoms of ingenuity, which I find may quickly com to a rare maturity; I confesse this clime (as matters go) is untoward to improve such buds of vertue; but the times may mend, now that our King with the Sun, makes his approach unto us more and more: yet I fear we shall not com yet a good while to our former *serenity*, therfore it wer not amiss, in my judgment, if som foreign ayr did blow upon the aforefaid blossoms, to ripen them under som other *Meridian* in the interim, it is the opinion of

Fleet, 3. Aug.

Your ever respectful friend

1635.

to dispose of, J. H.

XXXIX.

To Mr. G. C. at Dublin.

S I R,

THe news of this week, have been like the waves of that boisterous Sea, through which this Letter is to pass over unto you; Divers reports for peace have swoln high for the time, but they suddenly fell low, and flat again. Our relations here; are like a peal of bells in a windy blustering weather, sometimes the sound is strong on this side, sometimes on that side of the steeple, so our relations sound diversly as the ayr of affection carries them; and sometimes in a whole volley of news, we shall not find one true report.

Ther was in a *Dunkirk* ship taken som months ago, hard by *Arundel* Castle, amongst other things a large Picture seiz'd upon, and carried to *Westminster-Hall*, and put in the *Star-Chamber* to be publickly seen; It was the legend of *Conanus* a Brittish Prince in the time of *Gratian* the Emperor, who having married *Ursula* the King of *Cornwal*'s daughter, were imbarqued with 11000 Virgins for *Britany* in *France* to colonize that part with Christians, but being by distrefs of weather beaten upon the *Rhine*, because they would not yeeld to the lust of the Infidels, after the example of *Ursula* they wer all slain, their bodies wer carried to *Colen*, wher ther stands to this day a stately Church built for them: this is the

Story

Story of that picture, yet the Common people heer take *Conanus* for our King, and *Ursula* for the Queen, and the Bishop which stands hard by to be the Pope, and so stare upon it accordingly, notwithstanding that the Prince ther represented, hath Sandals on his feet after the old fashion, that the Coronets on their heads resemble those of Dukes and Earls, as also that ther are Rays about them which never use to be applyed to living persons, with divers other incongruities: yet it cannot be beaten out of the belief of thousands here, but that it was intended to represent our King and Queen, which make me conclude with this interjection of wonders, O! the ignorance of the common people!

Fleet, 12. Aug.

Your faithful friend to

1644.

command, J. H.

XL.

To Master End. Por. at Paris.

SIR,

I Most affectionatly kiss your hands for the account (and candid opinion) you please to give of the History I sent Her Majesty of the late K. her brothers reign. I return you also a thousand thanks for your comfortable advice that having bin so long under hatches in this *Fleet*, I should fancy my self to be in a long voyage at Sea: 'Tis true, opinion can do much, and indeed she is that great Lady which rules the world. Ther is a wise saying in that Countrey, wher you sojourn now, that *Cest nest pas la place, mais la pensee qui fait la prison*, 'Tis not the place, but opinion that makes the prison, the conceit is more than the condition: you go on to prefer my captivity in this *Fleet*, to that of a voyager at Sea in regard that he is subject to storms and springing of Leaks, to Pyrats, and picaroons, with other casualties; you write I have other advantages also, to be free from plundering, and other Barbarismes, that reign now abroad: 'tis true I am secur'd from all these, yet touching the first, I could be content to expose my self to all those chances, so that this wer a floating *Fleet*, that I might breath free ayr, for I have not been suffered to stir o're the threshold of this House this four years. Whereas you say, I have a Book for my companions; 'tis true, I convers sometimes with dead men, and what fitter associats can ther be for one that is buried alive (as I am) than dead men; and now will I adventure to send you a kind of Epitaph I made of my self this morning, as I was lolling a bed,

*Here lies intomb'd a walking thing,
Whom Fortune (with the States) did fling.*

Be

*Between these walls ; Why ? ask not that,
That blind Whore doth she knows not what.*

'Tis a strange world you'll say, when men make their own Epitaphs in their graves, but we that are thus buried alive, have one advantage above others, that we are like to have a double resurrection ; I am sure of one, but if these times hold, I cannot ascertain my self of the other, for I may be suffered to rot here for ought I know : It being the hard destiny of som in these times, when they are once clapp'd, up to be so forgotten, as if ther wer no such men in the world.

I humbly thank you for your *avisos*, I cannot correspond with you in that kind as freely as I would, only in the general I must tell you, that we are com to such a pass, that the posie which a young couple dld put upon their wedding ring, may fit us in the general, which was, *God knows what will becom of us*. But I trust these bad times will be recompenced with better ; for my part, that which keeps me alive, is your Motto ther of the House of *Bourben*, and 'tis but one word, *L'Sperance*. So I pray God preterve you, and

*Your most faithful humble
servitor, J.H.*

Fleet, 2. Jan. 1646.

XLI.

*To Master J. H. at Saint John's Colledge
in Cambridge.*

Master Hall,

YOurs of the thirteenth of this instant came safely, though slowly, to hand, for I had it not till the twentieth of the same: and the next day your *Essays* wer brought me ; I entertain'd both with much respect, for I found therein many choice and ripe notions, which I hope proceeds from a *pregnancy* rather than *prococity* of spirit in you.

I perceive you have enterd the Suburbs of *Sparta* already, and that you are in a fair way to get to the Town it self, I know you have wherewith to adorn her : nay, you may in time gain *Athens* her self, with all the knowledge she was ever Mistris of, if you go on in your Carreer with constancy ; I find you have a genius for the most solid and severest sort of studies ; therefore when you have pass'd through the Briars of Logic, I could wish you to go strongly on in the fair fields of *Philosophy*, and the *Mathematicks*, which are true Academicall studies, and they will afford rich matter of application for your inventive spirit to work upon ; by all means understand *Aristotle* in his own Language, for it is the Language of Learning ; Touching *Poetry*, *History*, and other hu-
mane

mane studies; they may serve you for recreation, but let them not by any means allure your affections from the first. I shall delight sometimes to hear of your proceeding; for I professe a great deal of good will unto you, which makes me rest

Fleet, 3. Decem.

Your respectfull friend to serve
you. J. H.

XLII.

To my B. the L. B. of B. in France.

My good Lord and Br.

Althoug the sense of my own hard condition be enough to make me melancholy, yet when I contemplat yours, (as I often do) and compare your kind of *banishment* with my *imprisonment*, I find the apprehension of the first, wherein so many have a share, adds a double weight unto my sufferings, though but single: Truly these thoughts to me are as so many corrosives to one already in a Consumption. The world crys you up to be an excellent *Divine* now *Philosopher*, now is the time for you to make an advantage of both: Of the first, by calling to mind that afflictions are the poportion of the best Theophilies. Of the other, by a well weigh'd consideration that crosses and troubles are entail'd upon mankind as much as any other inheritance: In this respect I am no *Cadit*: for you know I have had a double, if not at treble share. and may be rather call'd the elder brother, but *ὁρίσιν καὶ ἐμμέσιν*. I hope I shall not sink under the burden, but that we shall be both reserved for better days, specially now that the King (with the *Sun* and the *Spring*) makes his approach more and more towards us from the North.

God Almighty (the God of our good old Father) still guard you and guide you, that after so long a separation we may meet again with comfort to confer notes, and recount matters pass'd; For advers fortune, among other properties hath this for one, that her present pressures are not so irksom, as the remembrance of them being pass'd are delightfom. So I remain

Fleet. 2. Maii.

Your most loving brother,

1645.

J. H.

XLIII.

To Sir L. Dives in the Tower.

SIR,

Among divers other properties that attend a long captivity, one is. that it purgeth the humors, specially it correcteth *choler*, and attempers it with *phlegme*; which you know in Spanish

nish is taken for *patience*: It hath also a chymicall kind of quality to refine the dross & seculency of a corrupt nature, as fire useth to Purifie metals and to destroy that *terram Adamicam* in them as the chymists calls it, for *Demogorgon* with his vegetables petrak'd of *Adams* malediction as well as other creatures, which makes som of them so foul and imperfect; nature having design'd them all for gold and silver at first, and 'tis fire can only rectifie, and reduce them towards such a perfection. This *Fleet* hath bin such a *furnace* to me, it hath bin a kind of *Perillus Bull*, or rather to use the *Paracelsian* phrase. I have bin here in *ventre equino*, in this limbec and crusible of affliction: And wheras the chymist commonly requires but 150. days *antequam corvus in columbam vertatur*, before the crow turns to a dove: I have bin here five times so many dayes and upward. I have bin here time enough in conscience to passe all the degrees and effect of fire, as distillation, sublimation, mortification, calcination, solution, descension, dealbation, rubification, and fixation; for I have bin fastned to the walls of this prison any time these fifty five moneths; I have bin here long enough, if I wer matter capable therof, to be made the Philosophers Stone, to be converted from *water* to *powder*, which is the whole *Magistery*: I have been besides, so long upon the anvil, that methinks I am grown malleable, and hammer-proof: I am so habituated to hardship. But Indeed you that are made of a choicer mould, are fitter to be turned into the Elixer than I who have so much dross and corruption in me, that it will require more pains and much more expence; to be purg'd and defecated; God send us both patience to bear the brunt of this fiery tryal, and grace to turn these decoctions into *aqua vitæ*, to make soveraign treacle of this viper. The *Trojan* Prince was forc'd to passe over *Phlegeron*, and pay *Charon* his freight before he could get into the *Elixian* fields, you know the moral, that we must passe through hell to heaven, and why not as well through a prison to Paradise? such may the *Tower* prove to you, and the *Fleet* to me: who am

From the prison of the Fleet,
23. Feb. 1645.

Your humble and hearty
servitor J. H.

XLIV.

To the Right Honourable the Lord R.

My Lord,

Ure ther is som angry Planet hath lowred long upon the Catholick King; and though one of his titles to Pagan Princes be, that he wears the Sun for his helmet, because it never sets up-
on

on all his dominions, in regard som part of them lie on the vother side of the Hemisphere among the *Antipodes*, yet methinks that neither that great Star, or any of the rest are now propitious unto him: they cast it seems in more benign fluxes upon the *Flower-deluce* which thrives wonderfully, but how long these favourable aspects will last, I will not presume to judge. This among divers others of late, hath bin a fatal yeer to the said King, for Westward he hath lost *Dunkirk*: *Dunkirk* which was the terror of this part of the world, the scourge of the occidental Seas, whose name was grown to be a bugbear for so many years; hath now changed her Master, and thrown away the *ragged Staffe*. doubtless a great exploit it was to take this Town: But whether this be advantagious to *Holland*, (as I am sure it is not to *England*) time will shew; It is more then probable that it may make him careless at Sea; and in the building and arming of his ships, having now no enemy near him; besides, I believe it cannot much benefit *Hans*, to have the *French* so contiguous to him, the old saying was *Ayez le Francois pour ton amy, non pas pour ton Voison*: Have the French-man for thy friend, nor for thy Neighbor.

Touching *England*, I believe these distractions of ours have bin one of the greatest advantages that could besall *France*; and they happened in the most favourable conjuncture of time that might be, else I believe he would never have as much as attempted *Dunkirk*: for *England* in true reason of State had reason to prevent nothing more, in regard no one place could have added more to the navel power of *France*. this will make his sails swell bigger, and I fear make him claim in time as much regality in these narrow Seas as *England* her self.

In *Italy* the *Spaniard* hath also had ill successes at *Piambino* and *Porto Longone*: besides, they write that he hath lost *Il-prete*, & ill *medico*, the Priest and the Physician, to wit the *Pope* and the Duke of *Florence* (the house of *Medici*) who appear rather for the *French*, than for him.

Add to all these disasters, that he hath lost within the revolution of the same year the *Prince of Spain* his unic Son, in the very flower of his age, being but seventeen years old. These with the falling off of *Catalonia* and *Portugal*, with the death of his Queen not above forty, are heavy losses to the Catholick King, and must needs much enfeeble the great bulk of his Monarchy, falling out in so short a compasse of time one upon the neck of another, and we are not to enter into the secret Councils of God Almighty for a reason. I have read 'twas the sensuality of the flesh that drove the *Kings* out of *Rome*, the *French* out of *Sicily*, and brought the *Moors* into *Spain*, wher they kept firm footing above seven hundred

hundred years; I could tell you how not long before her death, the late Queen of *Spain* took off one of her chapines, and clowted *Olivares* about the noddle with it; because he had accompanied the King to a Lady of pleasure, telling him, that he should know, she was sister to a King of *France*, as well as wife to a King of *Spain*: For my part, *France* and *Spain* is all one to me in point of affection, I am one of those indifferent men that would have the scales of power in *Europe* kept even: I am also a *Philareus* a lover of peace, and I could wish the *French* wer more inclinable to it; now that the common enemy hath invaded the territories of *Saint Marc*. Nor can I but admire that at the same time the *French* should assaile *Italy* at one side, when the *Turk* was doing it on the other: But had that great navel power of Christians which wer this summer upon the coasts of *Tuscany* gon against the *Mahometan* Fleet, which was the same time setting upon *Candy*, they might in all likelihood have achieved a glorious exploit, and driven the *Turk* into the *Hellepont*. Nor is poor *Christendom* torn thus in peeces by the *German*, *Spaniard*, *French*, and *Swedes*, but our three Kingdoms have also most pitifully seratch't her face, wasted her spirits, and let out som of her illustrious blood, by our late horrid distractions: wherby it may be infer'd, that the *Musti* and the *Pope* seem to thrive in their devotion one way, a chief part of the prayer of the one being. That discord should still continue 'twixt Christian Princes, of the other, That division should still increase between the Protestants: This poor Island is a wofull example therof.

I hear the peace 'twixt *Spain* and *Holland* is absolutely concluded by the plenipontentiary Ministers at *Munster*; who have beat their heads so many years about it, but they wite that the *French* and *Swede* do mainly indeavor, and set all the wheels of policy a going to puzzle and prevent it; If it take effect, I do not see how the *Hollander* in common honesty can evade it, I hope it will conduce much to an universal peace, which God grant, for War is a fire struck in the Devils tinder-box. No more now, but that I am;

My Lord Your most humble servitor.

Fleet. 1 Decem. 1643.

J. H.

XLV.

To Mr. E. O. Councellour, at Grays-Inne.

SIR,

THE sad tidings of my dear friend Doctor *Prichard* death sunk deep into me, and the more I ruminat upon't, the more I resent it; But when I contemplat the order and those Adamantine

Lawes

Laws which nature put into such strict execution throughout this elementary world ; When I consider that up and down this frail globe of earth we are but strangers or sojourners at best, being design'd for an infinitely better Countrey : when I think that our egress out of this life, is as natural to us as our ingress (all which he knew as much as any,) these thoughts in a checking way turn my melancholy to a counter-passion, they beget another spirit within me : You know, that in the disposition of all sublunary things. *Nature is Gods Handmaid, Fate his commissioner, Time his Instrument, and Death his Executioner* : By the first we have generation ; by the second, successes good or bad : And the two last bring us to our end ; *Time* with his vast sicke mowes down all things, and *Death* sweeps away those mowings : Well, he was a rare, and a compleat judiculous Scholar as any that I have known born under our Meridian ; he was both solid and acute ; nor do I remember to have seen soundnes and quaintnes with such sweet strains of morality concur so in any. I should think that he fell sick of the times, but that I knew him to be so good a Divine and Philosopher, and to have studied the Theory of this world so much, that nothing could take impressiion in him to hurt himself, therefore I am content to believe, that his glasse ran out without any jogging : I know you lov'd him dearly well, which shall make me the more

Your most affectionat

Servitor, J. H.

Fleet, 3. Aug.

XLVI.

To J. W. Esq ; at Grayes-Inne.

Gentle Sir,

I Value at a high rate the fair respects you shew me, by the late ingenious expressions of your Letter; but the merite you ascribe unto me in the superlative, might have very well serv'd in the positive, and 'tis well if I deserve in that degree. You write that you have singular contentment and profit, in the perusal of some things of mine, I am heartily glad they afforded any entertainment to a Gentleman of so choice a judgment as your self.

I have a foolish working brain of mine own, in labor still with something, and I can hardly keep it from *superferations*, though oft-times it produce a *Mouſe* in lieu of a *Mountain* : I must confess its best productions are but homely and hard-savour'd, yet in regard they appear handsome in your eyes, I shall like them the better : So I am,

Sir, Your's most obliged to serve
you, J. H.

Fleet, 3. Jan 1644,

Y

XLVII. To

XLVII.

To Mr. Tho.H.

SIR,

Though the time abound with Schismes more than ever, (the more is our misery) yet, I hope, you will not suffer any to creep into our frendship, though I apprehend som feares thereof by your long silence, and cessation of literal correspondence; you know ther is a peculiar *Religion* attends frendship, ther is according to the Etymologie of the word, a ligation and solemnitic, the rescinding wherof may be truly call'd a *Schisme*, or a *piacle* which is more: Ther belong to this Religion of frendship ceraln due rites, and decent cerimonies, as visits, messages and missives: Though I am content to beleeve that you are firm in the fundamentalls, yet I find under favor, that you have lately fallen short of performing these exterior offices, as if the ceremoni-a'll law were quite abrogated with you in all things: Frendship also allowes of merits, and works of supererogation sometimes, to make her capable of Eternity: You know that pair which were taken up into heaven, and placed amongst the brightest stars for their rare constancy and fidelity one to the other: you know also they are put among the *fixed* stars, not the *erratrices*, to shew ther must be no inconstancy in love; Navigators steer their cours by them, and they are their best friends in working Seas, dark nights, and distresses of weather; whence may be infer'd that true frends should shine clearest in versity, in cloudy and doubtfull times. On my part this ancient frendship is still pure, Orthodox and incorrupted, and though I have not the opportunity (as you have) to perform all the rites thereof in regard of this recluse life, yet I shall never erre in the essentials; I am still yours *ἀσίστη*, though I cannot be *ἡσίστη*, for in *statu quo nunc* I am grown useless and good for nothing, yet in point of possession, I am as much as ever.

Fleet, 7. Novemb.
1643.

Your firm inalterable
Servitor, J. H.

To Mr. S. B. Marchant, at his house in
the old Jury.

SIR,

I Returne you those two famous speeches of the late Queen Elizabeth, with the addition of another from Baudius at an Embassy heer from *Holland*: It is with lauguages as 'tis with liquors
which

which by transfusion use to take wind from one vessell to another, so things translated into another tongue lose of their primitive vigor and strength, unless a paraphrastical version be permitted, and then the traduct may exceed the Originall, nor otherwise, though the version be never so punctuall, specially in these Orationes which are fram'd with such art, that like *Vitruvius* his palace, ther is no place left to ad one stone more without defacing, or to take any out without hazard of destroying the whole fabric.

Certainly she was a Princess of a rare endowment for learning and languages, she was bless'd with a long life, and triumphant reign attended with various sorts of admirable successes, which will be taken for som Romance a thousand winters hence, if the world last so long; she freed the *Scot* from the *French*, and gave her successor a royall pension to maintain his Court: She help'd to settle the Crown on *Henry the great's* head: she gave essence to the State of *Holland*: she civiliz'd *Ireland*, and suppress'd divers insurrections there: she preserv'd the dominion of the narrow-Seas in greater glory then ever: she maintain'd open War against *Spain* when *Spain* was in her highest flourish for divers yeers together, yet she left a mighty treasure behind, which shews that she was a notable good huswife. Yet I have read divers censures ofter abroad: that she was ingratefull to her brother of *Spain*, who had been the chiefest instrument under God to preserve her from the Block, and had left her all Queen *Maries* jewels without diminution, accusing her that afterwards she should first infringe the peace with him, by intercepting his treasure in the Narrow-Seas, by suffering her *Drake* to swim to his *Indies*, and rob him there, by fomenting and supporting his *Belugique* Subjects against him then when he had an Ambassador resident at her Court: but this was the censure of a *Spanish* Author: and *Spain* had little reason to speak well of her: The *French* handle her worse, by terming her, among other contumelies, (*Haquenee deses propres vassaux*.

Sir, I must much value the frequent respects you have shewn me, and am very covetous of the improvement of this acquaintance, for I do not remember at home or abroad to have seen in the person of any, a Gentleman and a Merchant so equally met, as in you, which makes me stile my self

Fleet. 3. May,
1645.

Your most affectionate friend
to serve you J. H.

XLIX.

To Dr. D. Featly.

SIR,

I Received your answer to that fullious Phamphlet, with your desire of my opinion touching it. Truly, Sir, I must tell you that never poor *Curr* was toss'd in a *blanquet*, as you have toss'd that poor *Coxcomb* in the *sheet* you pleas'd to send me: For whereas a *fillip* might have fell'd him, you have knock'd him down with a kind of Herculean club *sans resource*. These times (more's the pity) labour with the same disease that *France* did during the *Ligue*, as a famous Author hath it, *Prurigo scripturientium erat scabies temporum*: The iching of scriblers, was the scab of the time; It is just so now, that any triobolatory pasquiller, every *treffiugagash*, any sterquilinous rascal, is licenc'd to throw dirt in the faces of Sovereign Princes in open printed language: But I hope the times will mend, and your *man* also if he hath any grace, you have so well corrected him. So I rest

Fleet, 2. Aug
1644.

Yours to serve and reverence
you, J. H.

L.

To Captain T. L. in Westchester.

Captain L.

I Could wish that I had the same advantage of speed to send unto you at this time, that they have in *Alexandretta*, now call'd *Scanderoon*, when upon the arival of any ships into the Bay, or any other important occasion, they use to send their Letters by Pigeons, trained up purposely for that use, to *Alleppo* and other places; such an airy Messenger, such a Volatil Postillion would I desire now to acquaint you with the sicknes of your Mother-in-law, who I believe will be in another world (and I wish it may be heaven) before this paper comes to your hands; for the Physicians have forsaken her, and *Deſſer Burton* told me 'tis a miracle if she lasts a natural day to an end, therefore you shall do well to post up as soon as you can, to look to your own affairs, for I believe you will be no more sick of the *Mother*; Master *Davies* in the mean time told me he will be very carefull, and circumspect, that you be not wrong'd. I receiv'd yours of the tenth current, and return a thousand thanks for the warm and melting sweet expressions you make of your respects unto me: All that I can say at present in answer, is, that I extremely please my self in loving you,

you, and I like my own affections the better because they tell me that I am

Westm. 10. Decem.
1631.

Your intirely devoted
frend, J. H.

L I.

To my Honorable frend Sir S. C.

S I R,

I Was upon point of going abroad to steal a solitary walk, when yours of the twelfth current came to hand, the high researches, and cholee abstracted Notions I found therein seem'd to heighten my spirits, and make my fancy fitter for my intended retirement and meditation; add hereunto, that the countenance of the weather invited me; for it was still evening, it was also a clear open skie, not a speck, or the least wrinkle appear'd in the whole face of heaven, 'twas such a pure deep azur all the Hemisphere over, that I wondred what was becom of the three Regions of the ayr with their Meteors: So having got into a close field, I cast my face upward, and fell to consider what a rare prorogative the optic vertue of the eye hath, much more the *intuitive* vertu of the thought, that the one in a moment can reach heaven, and the other go beyond it: Therefore sure that Philosopher was but a kind of frantic fool, that would have pluck'd out both his eyes because they wer a hinderance to his speculations. Moreover I began to contemplat as I was in this posture the vast magnitude of the Univers, and what proportion this poor globe of earth might bear with it, for if those numberles bodies which stick in the vast roof of heaven, though they appear to us but as spangles, be, som of them, thousands of times bigger than the earth, take, the Sea with it to boor, for they both make but one Sphear, surely the Astronomers had reason to term this sphear an invisible point, and a thing of no dismension at all being compar'd to the whole world; I fell then to think that at the second general destruction, it is no more for God Almighty to fire this earth, than for us to blow up a small squibb, or rather one small grain of Gunpowder: as I was musing thus, I spyed a swarm of Gnats waving up and down the ayr about me; which I knew to be part of the Univers as well as I; and me thought it was a strange opinion of our *Aristotle* to hold, that the least of those small insected ephemerans should be more noble then the Sun, because it had a sensitive soul in it: I fell to think that the same proportion which those animalillios bore with me in poin tof bignes, the same I held with those

those glorious spirits which are near the Throne of the Almighty: what then should we think of the magnitude of the Creator himself, doubtless 'tis beyond the reach of any human imagination to conceive it; in my private devotions I presume to compare him to a great mountain of Light, and my soul seems to discern som glorious form therein, but suddenly as she would fix her eyes upon the object, her sight is presently dazled and disgregated wth the refulgency and conuscations thereof.

Walking a little further I spyed a young boisterous Bull breaking over hedge and ditch to a herd of kine in the next pasture, which mad me think that if that fierce strong Animal, with others of that kind knew their own strength, they would never suffer man to be their master: Then looking upon them quietly grasing up and down, I fell to consider that the flesh that is daily dish'd upon our Tables is but concocted grass, which is recarnified in our stomachs, and transmuted to another flesh: I fell also to think what advantage those innocent Animals had of man, who, as soon as nature cast them into the world, find ther meat dress'd, the cloth laid, and the Table Cover'd; they find ther drink brew'd, and the buttery open, their beds made, and their Cloaths ready; and though man hath the faculty of reason to make him a compensation for the want of those advantages, yet this reason brings with it a thousand perturbations of mind, and perplexities of spirit, griping cares, and anguishes of thought, which those harmles silly creatures were exempted from: Going on, I came to repose my self upon the trunk of a tree, and I fell to consider further what advantage that dull *vegetable* had of those feeding Animals, as not to be so troublesom and beholding to nature, nor to be subject to starving, to diseases, to the inclemency of the weather, and to be far longer liv'd; then I spyed a great stone, and sitting a while upon't, I fell to weigh in my thoughts that that stone was in a happier condition in som respects, than either those *sensitive* creatures or *vegetables* I saw before; in regard that that stone, which propagates by *assimilation*, as the Philosophers say, needed neither grass nor hay, or any alimnt for restauration of nature, nor water to refresh its roots, or the heat of the Sun to attract the moisture upwards to encrease growth as the other did; As I directed my pace homeward, I spyed a Kite soaring high in the ayr, and gently gliding up and down the clear Region so far above my head, I fell to envy the Bird extremely, & repine at his happines, that he should have a privilege to make a nearer approach to heaven than I.

Excuse me that I trouble you thus with these rambling meditations, they are to correspond with you in som part for those accurate

rate fancies of yours you lately sent me. So I rest

Holbourn, 17, May.
1639.

Your intire and true
Servitor J. H.

LII.

To Master Serjeant D. at Lincolns-Inne.

S I R,

I Understand with a deep sense of sorrow of the indisposition of your Son: I fear he hath too much *mind* for his *body*, and that superabounds with fancy, which brings him to these fits of distemper, proceeding from the black humour of Malancholy: moreover I have observed that he is too much given to his study and self-society, specially to convers with dead men, I mean Books: you know any thing in excess is naught: Now, Sir, were I worthy to give you advice, I could wish he were well married, and it may wean him from that Bookish and thoughtful humour, women were created for the comfort of men, and I have known that to som they have prov'd the best *Helleborum* against Malancholy: As this course may beget new Spirits in him, so it must needs add also to your comfort. I am thus bold with you, because I love the Gentleman dearly well, and honour you, as being.

West. 13. June,
1632.

Your humble obliged servant,
J. H.

LIII.

To my noble Lady, the Lady M. A.

Madam

There is not any thing wherein I take more pleasure, than in the accomplishment of your commands, nor had ever any Queen more power o're her Vassalls, than you have o're my intellectuals; I find by my inclinations, that it is as natural for me to do your will, as it is for fire to fly upward, or any body else to tend to his center; but touching the last command your Ladiship was pleased to lay upon me, which is the following Hymne) if I answer not the fulness of your expectation, it must be imputed to the suddennes of the command, and the shortnes of time.

A Hymne to the blessed Trinity.

To the First Person.

To thee dread Soveragin, and dear Lord,
Which out of nought didst me afford
Essence and life, who mad'st me man,
And, oh, much more a Christian,
Lo, from the centre of my heart
All laud and glory I impart.

Hallelujah.

To the Second.

To thee blessed Saviour who didst free
My soul from Satans tyrannie,
And mad'st her capable to be
An Angel of thy Hierarchy,
From the same centre I do raise,
All honour and Immortal praise.

Hallelujah.

To the Third.

To thee Sweet Spirit I return
That love wherewith my heart doth burn,
And these blest notions of my brain
I now breath up to thee again :
O let them vefcend, and still
My soul with holy raptures, fill.

Hallelujah.

They are of the same measure, cadence, and ayre, as was that Angelical Hymn your Ladyship pleased to touch upon your Instrument; which as it so enchanted me then, that my soul was ready to com out at my ears, so your voice took such impressions in me, that methinks the sound still remains fresh with

Westm. 1. Apr.

1637.

Your Ladiships most
devoted Servitor, J. H.

LIV.

To Master P. W. at Westminster.

SIR,

THE fear of God is the beginning of wisdom, and the Love of God is the end of the Law; the former saying was spoke by no meaner man than Solomon; but the latter hath no meaner Author than our Saviour himself: Touching this beginning and
this

this end, there is a near relation between them, so near, that the one begets the other; a harsh Mother may bring forth sometimes a mild daughter, so fear begets love, but it begets knowledge first, for—*Ignoti nulla cupido*, we cannot love God, unless we know him before, both fear and love are necessary to bring us to heaven, the one is the fruit of the Law, the other of the Gospel; when the clouds of fear are vanish'd, the beams of love then begin to glance upon the heart, and of all the members of the body, which are in a manner numberless this is that which God desires, because 'tis the centre of Love, the source of our affections, and the cistern that holds the most illustrious blood; and in a sweet, and well devoted harmonious soul, Cor is no other than *Camera Omnipotentis Regis*, 'tis one of Gods Closets, and indeed nothing can fill the heart of man whose desires are infinite, but God who is infinity it self: Lovetherefore must be a necessary attendant to bring us to him: But besides Love ther must be two other guides that are requir'd in this journey, which are Faith and Hope; now that fear which the Law enjoyns us, turns to faith in the Gospel, and knowledge is the scope and subject of both, yet these last two bring us onely toward the haven, but love goes along with us to heaven, and so remains an inseperable sempiternal companion of the soul: Love therfore is the most acceptable Sacrifice which we can offer our Creator, and he who doth not study the Theory of it here, is never like to com to the Practice of it hereafter: It was a high hyperphysical expression of St. Austine when he fell into this rapture, *That if he wer King of Heaven, and God Almighty Bishop of Hippo, he would exchange places with him, because he lov'd him so well.* This Vote did so take me, that I have turn'd it to a Paraphrastical Hymn, which I send you for your Viol, having observed often that you have a harmonious soul within you.

The Vote.

O God, who can those passions tell
 Wherewith my heart to thee doth swell:
 I cannot better them declare,
 Than by the wish made by that rare
 Aurilian Bishop, who of old
 Thy Oracles in Hippo told.

If I were Thou, and thou wert I,
 I would resign the Deity
 Thou should'st be God I would be man,
 Is't possible that love more can?
 Oh pardon, that my soul hath tane
 So high a flight, and grows prophane.

For my self, my dear *Phil*. Because I love you so dearly well, I will display my very intrinsecals to you in this point; when I examine the motions of my heart, I find that I love my Creator a thousand degrees more then I fear him; me thinks I feel the little needle of my soul touch'd with a kind of magnetical attractive vertue, that it alwaies moves toward him, as being her *summum bonum*, the true center of her happines : For matter of fear ther's none that I fear more than my self, I mean those frailties which lodge within me; and the extravagancies of my Affections and thoughts; in this particular I may say, that I fear my self more than I fear the *Devil*, or *Death* who is the *King of fears*. God guard us all, and guide us to our last home through the briers of this cumberfom life, in this prayer I rest

Holborn, 21. Mar.

1639.

Your most affectionat
Servitor, J H.

LV.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Cliff.

My Lord,

Since among other passages of entertainment we had lately at the *Italian* ordinary (wher your Lordship was pleas'd to honour us with your presence) ther happen'd a large discourse of *wines*, and of other *drinks* that wer us'd by several Nations of the earth, and that your Lordship desir'd me to deliver what I observ'd therin abroad, I am bold now to confirm and amplifie in this Letter what I then let drop *extempore* from me, having made a recollection of my self for that purpose.

It is without controversie, that in the nonage of the world, men and beasts had but one buttrey, which was the fountain and river, nor do we read of any vines or wines till two hundred years after the flood, but now I do not know or hear of any Nation that hath *water* only for ther drink, except the *Japonis*, & they drink it hot too; but we may say, that what beverage soever we make, either by brewing, by distillation, decoction, percolation or pressing, it is but *water* at first, nay *wine* it self is but *water* sublim'd, being nothing else but that moysture and sap which is caus'd either by rain or other kind of irrigations about the roots of the vine, and drawn up to the branches and berries by the virtual attractive heat of the Sun, the bowels of the earth serving as a limbec to that end, which made the *Italian* Vineyard-man (after a long drought, and an extreme hot Summer, which had parch'd up all his grapes.) to complain, that *per mancamento d'acco bevo dell'acqua, se io haveffi acqua, beverei el vino*, for want of water, I

am

am forc'd to drink water ; if I had water, I would drink wine ; it may be also applied to the Miller when he had no water to drive his Mills.

The Vine doth so abhor cold, that it cannot grow beyond the 49 degree to any purpose : Therefore God and nature hath furnish'd the Northwest Nations with other inventions of beverage. In this Island the old drink was *Ale*, noble *Ale*, than which, as I heard a great Forren Doctor affirm, ther is no liquor that more encreaseth the radical moisture, and Preserves the natural heat, which are the two Pillars that support the life of man ; but since *Beer* hath hopp'd in amongst us, *Ale* is thought to be much adulterated, and nothing so good as Sir John Old-Castle, and Smugg the Smith was us'd to drink : Besides *Ale* and *Beer*, the natural drink of part of this Isle may be said to be *Merbeglin*, *Braggot*, and *Mead*, which differ in strength according to the three degrees of comparifon. The first of the three, which is strong in the superlatif, if taken immoderately, doth stupifie more then any other liquor, and keeps a *humming* in the brain, which made one say that he lov'd not *Merbeglin*, because he was us'd to speak too much of the *house* he came from, meaning the hive : Sider and Perry are also the natural drinks of part of this Isle : But I have read in som old Authors of a famous drink the ancient Nation of the *Picts*, who lived 'twixt *Trent* and *Tweed* and were utterly extinguished by the over-powering of the *Scot*, wer used to make of decoction of flowers, the receipt wherof they kept as a secret, & a thing sacred to themselves, so it perish'd with them : These are all the common drinks of this Isle, and of *Ireland* also, wher they are more given to Milk and strong-waters of all colours : the Prime is *Uisquebagh* which cannot be made any wher in that perfection, and wheras we drink it here in *aqua-vitæ* measures, it goes down there by beer-glafsfulls, being more natural to the Nation.

In the seventeen Provinces hard by, and all low *Germany* beer, is the common natural drink, and nothing else, so is it in *Westfalia*, and all the lower circuit of *Saxony*, in *Denmark*, *Swethland*, and *Norway* ; The *Prusse* hath a beer as thick as honey : in the Duke of Saxes Countrey, ther is beer as yellow as gold made of wheat, and it inebriates as soon as Sack. In som parts of *Germany* they use to spice their beer, which will keep many years ; so that at som weddings ther wil be a butt of beer drunk out as old as the Bride. *Poland* also is a beer-Countrey, but in *Russia*, *Muscovy*, and *Tatary* they use *Mead*, which is the naturallest drink of the Countrey, being made of the decoction of waver, and honey, this is that which the Ancients call'd *Hydromel* : Mares milk is a great drink

drink with the *Tartar*, which may be a cause why they are bigger then ordinary, for the Physicians hold, that milk enlargeth the bones, Beer strengtheneth the nerves, and wine bleeds blood sooner than any other liquor. The *Turk* when he hath his tripe full of pelaw, or of Mutton and Rice, will go to nature's cellar; either to the next Well or River to drink water, which is his natural common drink, for *Mahomet* taught them, that there was a devil in every berry of the grape, and so made a strict inhibition to all his sect from drinking of wine as a thing prophane: he had also a reach of policy therein, because they should not be incumbered with luggage when they went to war as other Nations do, who are so troubled with the carriage of their wine and beverages: yet hath the *Turk* peculiar drinks to himself besides, as *Sherbet* made of juyce of Lemon, Sugar, Amber and other ingredients, he hath also a drink call'd *Cauphe*, which is made of a brown berry, and it may be call'd their clubbing drink betwixt meals, which though it be not very gustfull to the palate, yet it is very comfortable to the stomack, and good for the sight; but notwithstanding their Prophets Anathema, thousands of them will venture to drink wine, and they will make a precedent prayer to their souls to depart from their bodies in the interim, for fear she pertake of the same pollution: nay, the last *Turk* died of excess of wine, for he had at one time swallow'd three and thirty okes, which is a measure near upon the bignes of our quart, and that which brought him to this, was the company of a *Persian* Lord, that had given him his daughter for a Present, and came with him from *Bagdat*; besides, one accident that happened to him was, that he had an Eunuch who was used to be drunk, and whom he had commanded twice upon pain of life to refrain, swearing by *Mahomet* that he would cause him to be strangled if he found him the third time so; yet the Eunuch still continued in his drunkenness, hereupon the *Turk* conceiving with himself that there must needs be some extraordinary delight in drunkenness, because this man preferr'd it before his life, sell to it himself, and so drunk himself to death.

In *Asia* there is no beer drunk at all, but Water, Wine, and an incredible variety of other drinks made of Dates, dried Raisins, Rice, divers sorts of Nuts, Fruits and Roots; in the Oriental Countries; as *Cambaja*, *Calicut*, *Narsingha*, there is a drink call'd *Banque*, which is rare and precious, and 'tis the height of entertainment they give their guests before they go to sleep, like that *Nepenthe* which the Poets speak so much of, for it provokes pleasing dreams, and delightful phantasies; it will accommodate it self to the humor of the sleeper: as if he be a Souldier, he will dream

dream of victories and taking of Towns ; if he be in love, he will think to enjoy his Mistress : If he be covetous, he will dream of Mountains of gold, &c. In the *Moluccas* and *Philippines*, ther is a curious drink call'd *Tampay*, made of a kind of Gilliflowers, and another drink call'd *Orragua*, that comes from a Nut, and is the more general drink. In *China* they have a holy kind of liquor made of such sort of flowers for ratifying and binding of bargains, and having drunk thereof, they hold it no less than perjury to break what they promise, as they write of a River in *Bithynia*, whose water hath a peculiar vertue to discover a perjurer, for if he drink thereof, it will presently boyl in his Stomack, and put him to visible tortures : this makes me think of the River *Syx* among the Poets, which the gods wer used to swear by, and it was the greatest oath for the performance of any thing.

Nubila premissi Styx mihi testis erit.

It put me in mind also of that which som write of the River of *Rhine* for trying the legitimation of a child being thrown in, if he be a bastard he will sink, if otherwise he will not.

In *China* they speak of a tree called *Maguan*, which affords not only good drink being pierced, but all things else that belong to the subsistence of man ; they bore the trunk with an awger and ther issueth out sweet potable liquor ; 'twixt the rinde and the tree ther is a cotton or hempie kind of moss which they wear for their cloathing : it bears huge nuts which have excellent food in them : it shoots out hard prickles above a fathom long, and those arm them, with the bark they make tents, and the dotard trees serve for firing.

Africa also hath a great diversity of drinks, as having more need of them being a hotter Countrey far, in *Guiney* of the lower *Ethiopia* ther is a famous drink call'd *Mingol*, which issueth out of a tree much like the Palm, being bored : But in the upper *Ethiopia* or the *Habassins* Countrey, they drink *Mead* decocted in a different manner, there is also much wine there ; the common drink of *Barbary* after water is that which is made of Dates : But in *Egypt* in times passed ther was beer drunk call'd *Zichus* in Latin, which was no other then a decoction of Barely and water, they had also a famous composition (and they use it to this day) called *Chissi*, made of divers cordials and provocative ingredients, which they throw into water to make it gustful, they use it also for fumigation ; But now the general drink of *Egypt* is *Nile* water ; which of all water may be said to be the best, in so much that *Pindars* words might be more applicable to that then to any other *Απιστολὴν γὰρ ὕδωρ* It doth not only fertilize, & extremely fatten the Soil which it covers, but it helps to impregnate barren women,

men,

Vol. 2. p. 349

men for ther is no place on earth where peeple increase and multiply faster ; 'tis yellowish and thick , but if one cast a few Almonds into a potful of it, it will becom as clear as rock water ; it is also in a degree of luke-warmnes as *Martials* boy.

Tulle puer calices tepidique torcumata Nili.

In the new world they have a world of drinks, for there is no root, flower, fruit or pulse but is reducible to a potable liquor, as in the *Barbado* Island the common drink among the *English*, is *Mobbi*, made of Potaro roots : In *Mexico*, and *Peru* which is the great continent of *America* , with other parts, it is prohibited to make Wines, under great penalties, for fear of starving of trade so that all the Wines they have are sent from *Spain*.

Now for the pure Wine-Countries, *Greece* with all her Islands, *Italy*, *Spain*, *France*, one part of four of *Germany*, *Hungary*, with divers Countries therabouts, all the Island in the mediterranean and *Atlantic* sea, are Wine-Countries.

The most generous Wines of *Spain*, grow in the mid-land parts of the Continent, and Saint *Martin* bears the bell, which is near the Court ; Now as in *Spain* so in all other Wine-Countries one cannot passe a days journey but he will find a differing race of Wine : those kinds that our Merchants carry over are those only that grow upon the Sea-side , as *Malagas* , *Sberies*, *Tents* , and *Aligants* : of this last ther's little comes over right, therefore the Vinteners make *Tent* (which is a name for all Wines in *Spain*, except white) to supply the place of it : Ther is a gentle kind of white Wine grows among the mountains of *Galitia*, but not of body enough to bear the Sea, call'd *Ribadavia* ; *Portugal* affords no wines worth the transporting : they have an old stone we call *Tef* which they use to throw into their Wines, which clarifieth it, and makes it more lasting : Ther's also a drink in *Spain* called *Alisba*, which they drink between meals in hot weather, and 'tis a *Hydromel* made of water and honey, much of them take of our *Mead* : In the Court of *Spain* ther's a *German* or two that brew beer ; but for that ancient drink of *Spain* which *Pliny* speaks of, compos'd of flowers, the receipt thereof is utterly lost.

In *Greece* ther are no wines that have bodies enough to bear the sea for long voyages, some few Muscadels, and Malvasies are brought over in small Casks ; nor is ther in *Italy* any wine transported to *England* but in bottles, as *Verde* and others, for the length of the voyage makes them subject to Pricking and so lose colour, by reason of their delicacy.

France participating of the clymes of all the Countries about her, affords wines of qualitie accordingly, as towards the Alps and *Italy* she hath a luscious rich wine called *Frontinac* ; In the
Country

Countrey of *Province* towards the *Pyrenies* In *Languedoc*, ther are wines conglustable with those of *Spain*; one of the prime sort of white wines is that of *Beaume*, and of Clarets that of *Orleans*, though it be interdicted to wine the Kings Cellar with it, in respect of the corrosivenes it carries with it: As in *France*, so in all other wine-Countreys the white is called the *female*, and the Claret or red wine is called the *male*, because commonly it hath more sulphur, body and heat in't: The Wines that our Merchants bring over upon the River of *Garond* near *Bordeaux* in *Gascogny*, which is the greatest Mart for Wines in all *France*; the *Scot* because he hath always been an useful confederate to *France* against *England*, hath (among other priviledges) right of preemption of first choice of wines in *Bordeaux*; he is also permitted to carry his Ordnance to the very Walls of the Town, whereas the *English* are forc'd to leave them at *Blay* a good way distant down the River: Ther is a hard green Wine that grows about *Rochel*, and the Islands therabouts, which the cunning *Hollender* sometime used to fetch, and he hath a trick to put a bag of herbs, or som other infusions into it, (as he doth brimstone in *Rhenish*) to give it a whiter tincture, & more sweetness; then they re-imbark it for *England*, wher it passeth for good *Bachrag*, and this is called *stooming* of wines: In *Normandy* ther's little or no wine at all grows, therefore the common drink of that Countrey is cyder, specially in low *Normandy*: Ther are also many beer-houses in *Paris* and else where, but though their barley and water be better then ours, or that of *Germany*, and though they have *English* and *Dutch* brewers among them, yet they cannot make Beer in that perfection.

The prime Wines of *Germany* grow about the *Rhine*, specially in the *Pfalts* or lower *Palatinat* about *Bachrag*, which hath its Etymology from *Bachiana*, for in ancient times ther was an Altar erected there to the honour of *Bacchus*, in regard of the riches of the wines. here and all *France* over, 'tis held a great part of incivility for maidens to drink wine until they are married, as it is in *Spain* for them to wear high shooes, or to paint till then: The *German* mothers, to make their sons fall into hatred of wine, do use when they are little to put som Owles eggs into a cup of *Rhenish*, and sometimes a little living Eel, which twingling in the wine while the child is drinking so scares him, that many com to abhor and have an antipathy to wine all ther lives after. From *Bachrag* the first stock of vines which grow now in the grand *Canary* Island were brought, which with the heat of the Sun and the Soyl, is grown now to that height of perfection, that the wine which they offord are accounted the richest, the most firm, the best bodied and lastingst wine, & the most defecated from all earthly

earthly grossenes of any other whatsoever, it hath little or no sulphur at all in't, and leaves less dreggs behind, though one drink it to exces: French wines may be said but to *pickle* meat in the stomachs but this is the wine that *digests*, and doth not only breed good blood, but it nutritieth also, being a glutinous substantiall liquor; of this wine, if of any other, may be verified that merry inducti^{on}. That good wine makes good blood, good blood causeth good humors, good humors cause good thoughts, good thoughts bring forth good works, good works carry a man to heaven, *ergo* good wine carrieth a man to heaven. If this be true surely more English go to heaven this way than any other, for I think ther's more Canary brought into *England* than to all the world besides, I think also ther is hundred times more drunk under the name of Canary wine then ther is brought in, for *Sherries* and *Malagas* well mingled pass for Canaries in most Taverns, more often then Canary it self, else I do not see how'twer possible for the Vinner to save by it: or to live by his calling, unless he were permitted some times to be a Brewer. When Sacks and Canaries wer brought in first among us, they wer us'd to be drunk in *Aquavite* measures, and 'twas held fit only for those to drink who wer us'd to carry their *leggs in their hands, their eyes upon their noses, and an Almanck in their bones*: but now they go down every ones throat both young and old like milk.

The Countries that are freest from exces of drinking, are *Spain* and *Italy*: If a woman can prove her Husband to have been thrice drunk, by the ancient laws of *Spain* she may plead for a divorce from him: Nor indeed can the *Spaniard* being hot brain'd bear much drink, yet I have heard that *Gondamer* was once too hard for the King of *Denmark* when he was heer in *England*; But the *Spanish* Souldiers that have bin in the Wars of *Flanders* will take their cups freely, and the *Italians* also: when I liv'd rather sides the Alps, a Gentleman told me a merry tale of a *Ligurian* Souldier who had got drink in *Genoa*; and Prince *Doria* going a horseback to walk the round one night, the Souldier took his horse by the bridle and ask'd what the Price of him was, for he wanted a horse, the Prince seeing in what humor he was, caus'd him to be taken into a house and put to sleep: In the morning he sent for him and ask'd him what he would give for his horse, Sir, said the recovered Souldier, the Merchant that would have bought him yesternight of your Highness, went away betimes in the morning. The boonest companions for drinking are the *Greeks* and *Germans*: but the Greek is the merrier of the two, for he will sing and dance and kiss his next companions: but the other will drink as deep as he: if the Greek will drink as

many

many glasses as ther be letters in his Mistresses name, the other will drink the number of his yeers, and though he be not apt to break out into *singing*, being not of so airy a constitution, yet he will drink often musically a health to every one of these 6 notes, *Ut, Re. Mi. Fa. Sol, La*; which, with this reason, are all comprehended in this Exameter.

Ut Reclivet Miserum Fatum Solitósque Labores.

The fewest draughts he drinks are three, the first to quench the thirst pass'd, the second to quench the present thirst, the third to prevent the future; I heard of a company of low Dutchmen that had drunk so deep, that beginning to stagger, and their heads turning round, they thought verily they were at Sea, and that the upper chamber wher they were, was a ship, inso much that it being foul windy weather, they fell to throw the stools, and other things out of the window, to lighten the vessel for fear of suffering shipwrack.

Thus have I sent your Lordship a *dry* discourse upon a *fluent* subject, yet I hope your Lordship will please to take all in good part, because it proceeds from

Westmin. 7. Octob.

Your most humble and ready

1634.

Servitor, J. H.

LVI.

To the Right Honourable the Earl R.

My Lord,

Your desires have bin alwaies to me as commands, and your commands as binding as Acts of Parliament: Nor do I take pleasure to employ head or hand in any thing more than in the exact performance of them: Therefore if in this crabbed difficult task, you have bin pleas'd to impose upon me about languages, I com short of your Lordship's expectation, I hope my obedience will apologize for my disability: But wheras your Lordship desires to know what were the original Mother Tongues of the Countrys of *Europe*, and how these modern speeches that are now in use were first introduced, I may answer herunto, that it is almost as easie a thing to discover the scourse of *Nile*, as to find out the original of fow languages, yet I will attempt it as well as I can, and I will take my first rise in these Islands of great *Brittain* and *Ireland*; for to be curious and Eagle-ey'd abroad, and to be blind and ignorant at home (as many of our Travellers are now adaies) is a curiosity that carrieth with it more of affectation than any thing else,

Z

Touching

Touching the Isle of *Albion* or great *Britany*, the *Cambrian* or *Cymracan* tongue commonly call'd *Welsh* (and *Italian* also is so call'd by the *Dutch*) is without controversy the prime maternal tongue of this Island, and connatural with it, nor could any of the four conquests that have been made of it by *Roman*, *Saxon*, *Dane* or *Norman* ever extinguish her, but she remains still pure and incorrupt; of which language ther is as exact and methodical a Grammer, with as regular precepts, rules, and institutions both for prose and verse compil'd by Doctor *David Rice*, as I have read in any tongue whatsoever: som of the Authentiquist Annalists report that the old *Gaules* (now the *French*) and the *Brittans* understood one another, for they came thence very frequently to be instructed here by the *Brittish Druides*, which were the Philosophers and Divines of those times, and this was long before the Latine tongue came a this side the Alps, or books written, and ther is no meaner man than *Cæsar* himself records this.

This is one of the fourteen *vernacular* and independant tongues of *Europe*, and she hath divers dialects; the first is the *Cornish*, the second the *Armonicans* or the inhabitants of *Britany* in *France*, whither a Colony was sent over hence in the time of the *Romans*. Ther was also another dialect of the *British* language among the *Picts*, who kept in the North parts in *Northumberland*, *Westmoreland*, *Cumberland*, and som parts beyond *Tweed*, until the whole Nation of the *Scot* poured upon them with such multitudes that they utterly extinguish'd both them and their language. Ther are som which have been curious in the comparison of tongues, who believe that the *Irish* is but a dialect of the ancient *British*; and the learnedest of that Nation in a privat discourse I happened to have with him, seem'd to incline to this opinion; but this I can assure your Lordship of, that at my being in that Countrey I observ'd by a private collection which I made, that a great multitude of their radical words are the same with the *Welsh*, both for sense and sound, the tone also of both the Nations is consonant; for when I first walked up and down *Dublin* markers, me thought verily I was in *Wales*, when I listned unto their speech; but I found that the *Irish* tone is a little more querulous and whining than the *British*, which I conjectured with my self proceeded from their often being subjugated by the *English*. But, my Lord, you would think it strange, that divers pure *Welsh* words should be found in the new found World in the *West-Indies*, yet it is verified by som Navigators, (as *Grando*, (hark) *Nes* (heaven *Llwynn* (a fox) *Pergwin* (a bird with a white head) with sundry others, which are pure *British*; nay, I have read a *Welsh* Epitaph which

which was found there upon one *Madoc* a *British* Prince, who som yeers before the *Norman* conquest, not agreeing with his brother then Prince at *South-Wales*, went to try his fortunes at Sea, imbarquing himself at *Milford* haven, and so tarried on those coasts: This if well prov'd, might well entitle our crown to *America*, if first discovery may claim a right to any Country.

The *Romans*, though they continued heer constantly above 300 yeers, yet could they not do as they did in *France*, *Spain*, and other Provinces, plant their language as a mark of Conquest, but the *Saxons* did, coming in far greater numbers under *Hengist* from *Holstein* land in the lower circuit of *Saxony*, which people resemble the *English* more than any other men upon earth, so that 'tis more than probable that they came first from thence; besides, ther is a town ther call'd *Lunden*, and another place named *Angles*, whence it may be presum'd that they took their new denomination heer; Now the *English*, though as *Saxons* (by which name the *Welsh* and *Irish* call them to this day) they and their language is ancient, yet in reference to this Island they are the modernst Nation in *Europe*, both for habitation, speech and denomination; which makes me smile at Mr. *Fox* his error in the very front of his Epistle before the Book of Martyrs, wher he calls *Constantine* the first Christian Emperour, the Son of *Hellen* an *English* woman, wheras she was purely *British*, and that ther was no such Nation upon earth called *English* at that time, nor above 100 yeers after, till *Hengist* invaded this Island, and settling himself in it, the *Saxons* who came with him, took the appellation of *Englishmen*. Now the *English* speech, though it be rich, copious, and significant, and that ther be divers Dictionaries of it, yet under favour, I cannot call it a regular language, in regard though often attempted by som choice wits, ther could never any grammar or exact *Syntaxis* be made of it; yet hath she divers subdialects, as the Western and Northern *English*, but her chiefest is the *Scotic*, which took footing beyond *Tweed* about the last conquest; but the ancient language of *Scotland* is *Irish*, which the mountaineers and divers of the plain, retain to this day. Thus, my Lord, according to my small modell of observation, have I endeavoured to satisfie you in part, I shall in my next go on, for in the pursuance of any command from your Lordship my mind is like a stone thrown into a deep water, which never rests till it goes to the bottom: so for this time and alwaies, I rest,

My Lord,

West. 9. Aug.
1630.

Your most humble and
ready Servitor

J. H.
LVII, To

LVII.

To the Right Honorable the Earl R.

My Lord,

IN my last I fulfill'd your Lordships commands, as far as my reading and knowledge could extend, to inform you what were the radical primitive languages of those Dominions that belong to the Crown of great Britain, and how the English, which is now predominant, entred in first; I will now hoise sail for the *Netherlands*, whose language is the same dialect with the English, and was so from the beginning, being both of them derived from the high *Dutch*: The *Danish* also is but a branch of the same tree, no more is the *Swedish*, & the speech of them of *Norway* and *Iseland*: Now, the high *Dutch* or *Teutonic* tongue is one of the prime and most spacious maternal languages of *Europe*; for besides the vast extent of *Germany* it self with the Countrys and Kingdoms before mentioned, wherof *England* and *Scotland* are two, it was the language of the *Goths* and *Vandals*, and continueth yet of the greatest part of *Poland* and *Hungary*, who have a dialect of hers for their vulgar tongue; yet though so many dialects and subdialects be deriv'd from her, she remains a strong finewy language, pure and incorrupt in her first centre towards the heart of *Germany*: Som of her Writers would make the world beleieve that she was the language spoken in Paradise, for they produce many words and proper names in the five books of *Moses*, which fetch their Etymology from her, as also in *Persia* to this day divers radical words are the same with her, as *Fader*, *Moeder*, *Broder*, *Star*: And a *German* Gentleman, speaking herof one day to an *Italian*, that she was the language of Paradise, sure said the *Italians* (alluding to her roughness) then it was the tongue that God Almighty Chid Adam in: It may be so, replied the German, but the devil had tempted Eve in Italian before: A full-mouth'd language she is, and pronoun'd with that strength as if one had bones in his tongue instead of nerfs.

Those Countrys that border upon *Germany*, as *Bohemia*, *Silesia*, *Poland*, and those vast Countrys North Eastward, as *Russia* and *Muscovia*, speak the *Slavonic* language: And it is incredible what I have heard som Travellers report of the vast extent of that language, for beside *Slavonia* it self, which properly is *Dalmatia* and *Liburnia*, it is the vulgar speech of the *Macedonians*, *Epirots*, *Bosnians*, *Servians*, *Bulgarians*, *Moldavians*, *Ræscians*, and *Podolians*; nay it spreads her self over all the Eastern parts of *Europe* (*Hungary* and *Wallachia* excepted) as far as *Constantinople*, & is frequently spoken in the Seraglio among the *Janizaries*; nor doth she rest there,

there, but crossing the *Helleſpont* divers Nations in *Aſia* have her for their popular tongue, as the *Circasſians*, *Mongrelians* and *Gazurites*: Southward neither in *Europe* or *Aſia* doth ſhe extend her ſelf further to the North parallel of forty degrees: But thoſe Nations which celebrate divine Service after the Greek Ceremony, and profeſs obedience to the Patriarch of *Conſtantinople*, as the *Ruſſs*, the *Muſcovit*, the *Moldavian*, *Ruſcian*, *Bosnian*, *Servian*, and *Bulgarian*, with divers other Eaſtern, and North-Eaſt peeple that ſpeak *Slavonic*, have her in a different character from the *Dalmatian*, *Croatian*, *Iſtrian*, *Polynian*, *Bohemian*, *Siloſſan*, and other Nations towards the Weſt: theſe laſt have the *Illyrian* character, and the invention of it is attributed to St. *Jerom*, the other is of *Cyrills* deviſing, and is call'd the *Servian* character: Now, although ther be above 60 ſeveral Nations that have this vaſt extended language for their vulgar ſpeech, yet the pure primitive *Slavonic* dialect is ſpoken only in *Dalmatia*, *Croatia*, *Liburnia*, and the Countrys adjacent, wher the ancient *Slavonians* yet dwell, and they muſt needs be very ancient, for ther is in a Church in *Prague* an older Charter yet extant given them by *Alexander* the Great, which I thought not amiſs to inſert heer. *We Alexander the Great, Son of King Philip, founder of the Grecian Empire, Conqueror of the Perſians, Medes &c, and of the whole world from Eaſt to Weſt, from North to South, Son of great Jupiter by, &c. ſo call'd; To you the noble ſtock of Slavonians, and to your Language, becauſe you have been unto us a help, true in faith, and valiant in war, we confirm all that tract of earth from the North to the South of Italy, from us and our Succeſſors, to you and your poſterity for ever. And if any other Nation be found there let them be your ſlaves.* Dated at *Alexandria* the 12. of the Goddeſs *Minerva*, witneſs *Ethra* and the eleven Princes whom we appoint our Succeſſors; With this rare and one of the ancienteſt records in *Europe*, I will put a period to this ſecond account I ſend your Lordſhip touching Languages. My next ſhall be of *Greece*, *Italy*, *France* and *Spain*, and ſo I ſhall ſhake hands with *Europe*, till when, I humbly kiſs your hands, and reſt,

Weſt. 2. of Aug.

1630.

My Lord,

Your moſt obliged Servitor, J. H.

LVIII.

To the Right Honourable the Earl R.

My Lord,

HAVING in my laſt rambled through high and low *Germany*, *Bohemy*, *Denmark*, *Poland*, *Ruſſia*, and thoſe vaſt North-Eaſt Regions, and given your Lordſhip a touch of their Languages, (for 'twas no Treatiſe I intended at firſt, but a cuſtory ſhort liter-

all account) I will now pass to *Greece*, and speak something of that large, and learned language, for 'tis she indeed upon whom the beams of all scientificall knowledge did first shine in *Europe*, which she afterward diffus'd through all the Western world.

The Greek tongue was first peculiar to *Hellas* alone, but in tract of time the Kingdom of *Macedon*, and *Epire* had her, then she arrived on the Isles of the *Egean Sea*, which are interjacent and divide *Asia* and *Europe* that way: then she got into the fifty three Isles of the *Cyclades* that lye 'twixt *Negrepont* and *Candy*, and so got up to the *Hellepont* to *Constantinople*: She then croined over to *Anatolia*, wher though she prevail'd by introducing multitudes of Colonies, yet she came not to be the sole vulgar speech any where there as far as to extinguish the former languages. Now *Anatolia* is the most populous part of the whole earth, for *Strabo* speaks of sixteen severall Nations that slept in her bosom, and 'tis thought the 22 languages which *Mithridates* the great *Polyglot* King of *Pontus* did speak, were all within the circumference of *Anatolia*, in regard his dominions extended but a little further: She glided then along the Maritime coasts of *Thrace*, and passing *Byzantium*, got into the out-lets of *Danube*, and beyond her also to *Taurica*, yea, beyond that to the River *Phasis*, and thence compassing to *Trebizand* she took footing on all the circumference of the *Euxine Sea*: This was her course from East to North, whence we will return to *Candy*, *Cyprus* and *Sycily*, thence crossing the *Phare* of *Messina*, she got all along the Maritime coasts of the *Tirrhene Sea* to *Calabria*: she rested her self also a great while in *Apuleia*; Ther was a populous Colony of Greeks also in *Marseilles* in *France*, and along the Sea Coasts of *Savoy*: In *Afric* likewise *Cyrene*, *Alexandria*, and *Egypt*, with divers other, were peepled with Greeks: and three causes may be alleged why the Greek tongue did so expand her self; First, it may be imputed to the Conquests of *Alexander* the Great, and the Captains he left behind him for Successors: Then the love the people had to the Sciences, speculative learning and civility, wherof the *Greeks* accounted themselves to be the grand Masters, accounting all other Nations *Barbarians* besides themselves: Thirdly, the natural inclination and dexterity the Greeks had to commerce, wherunto they employed themselves more than any other Nation, except the *Phœnician* and *Armenian*, which may be a reason why in all places most commonly they colonized the Maritime parts, for I do not find they did penetrate far into the bowels of any Countrey, but lick'd on the Sea side in obvious mercantile places, and aecessible Ports.

Now

Now many ages since, the Greek tongue is not only impaired, and pitifully degenerated in her purity and eloquence, but extremely decayed in her amplitude and vulgarness; For first, there is no trace at all left her in *France* or *Italy*, the *Slavonic* tongue hath abolished her in *Epire* and *Macedon*, the Turkish hath out-cd her from most parts of *Anatolia*, and the *Arabian* hath extinguished her in *Syria*, *Palestine*, *Egypt*, and sundry other places. Now touching her degeneration from her primitive suavity and elegance, it is not altogether so much as the deviation and declension of the *Italian* from the *Latine*, yet it is so far that I could set foot on no place, nor hear of any people, where either the *Attick Doric*, *Eolic* or *Bucolic*, ancient Greek is vulgarly spoken; only in some places near *Heraclea* in *Anatolia* and *Peloponnesus*: (now called the *Morea*) they speak of some Towns called the *Lacines* which retain yet and vulgarly speak the old Greek, but incongruously, yet though they cannot themselves speak according to rules, they understand those that do; Nor is this corruption happened to the Greek language, as it useth to happen to others, either by the Law of the Conqueror, or inundation of strangers, but it is insensibly crept in by their own supine negligence, and fantastickness, specially by that common fatality and changes which attend time and all other sublunary things: nor is this ancient Scientificall Language decayed only, but the Nation of the Greeks it self is as it were mouldred away and brought in a manner to the same condition, and to as contemptible a pass as the Jew is: in so much that there cannot be two more pregnant instances of the lubricity and instableness of mankind as the decay of these two ancient Nations; the one the select people of God, the other the most famous that ever was for Arts, Arms, Civility and Government; so that *in statu quo nunc* they who term'd all the world *Barbarians* in comparison of themselves in former times, may be now term'd (more than any other) *Barbarians* themselves, as having quite lost not only all inclination and aspirings to Knowledge and Vertue, but likewise all courage and bravery of mind to recover their ancient freedom and honour.

Thus have you, my Lord, as much of the Greek Tongue as I could comprehend within the bounds of a letter, a Tongue that both for knowledge, for commerce, and for copiousness, was the principallest that ever was; in my next I will return nearer home, and give your Lordship account of the *Latine* Tongue, and of her three daughters the *French*, *Italian* and *Spanish*, in the interim you find that I am still

My Lord,

Your most obedient

Servitor, J. H.

West. 25. Jul. 1630,

L 4

LIX. To

LIX.

To the Right Honourable the Earl R.

My Lord,

MY last was a pursuit of my endeavours to comply with your Lordship's desires touching Languages; And I spent more Oyl and Labour than ordinary in displaying the *Greek* tongue, because we are more beholden to her for all Philosophical and Theoric knowledge, as also for rules of commerce and commutative justice, than unto any other: I will now proceed to the *Latine* tongue, which had her source in *Italy*, in *Latium* call'd now *Compagna di Roma*, and receiv'd her growth with the monstrous encrease of the City and Empire: Touching the one, she came from poor mud-walls at Mount *Palatine* which wer scarce a mile about at first, to be afterward fifty miles compass, (as she was in the reign of *Aurelianus*) and her Territories which wer hardly a dayes journey extant, cam by favorable successses and fortune of War, to be above three thousand in length, from the banks of *Rhine*, or rather from the shores of this Island to *Euphrates*, and somtimes to the River *Tigris*: with this vast expansion of *Roman* Territories the tongue also did spread; yet I do not find by those re-searches I have made into Antiquity, that she was vulgarly spoken by any Nation, or in any intire Country, but in *Italy* it self: For notwithstanding, that it was the practice of the *Roman* with the Lancc to usher in his Laws and Languages as marks of Conquest; yet I believe his tongue never took such firm impression any where, as to becom the vulgar epidemic specc of any people els: or that she was able to null and extinguish the native languages she found in those places wher she planted her Standard: nor can ther be a more pregnant instance herof than this Island, for notwithstanding that she remain'd a *Roman* Province four hundred years together, yet the *Latine* tongue could never have the vogue heer so far as to abolish the *British* or *Cambrian* tongue.

'Tis true, that in *France* and *Spain* she made deeper impressions, the reason may be in regard ther were far more *Roman* Colonies planted ther; for wheras ther were but four in this Isle, ther were nine and twenty in *France*, and fifty seven in *Spain*, and the greatest entertainment the *Latine* tongue found out of *Italy* her self, was in these two Kingdoms; yet I am of opinion that the pure congruous Grammatical *Latine* was never spoken in either of them as a vulgar vernacular language, common amongst women and children; no nor in all *Italy* it self except *Latium*; In *Afric*, though ther were sixty *Roman* Colonies dispersed

pers'd upon that Continent, yet the Latine tongue made not such deep impressions ther, nor in *Asia* neither, nor is it to be thought that in those Colonies themselves did the common soldiers speak in that congruity as the *Flamins*, the Judges, the Magistrates and chief Commanders did : When the *Romans* sent Legions and planted Colonies abroad, 'twas for divers political considerations, partly to secure their new aquests, partly to abate the superfluous numbers and redundancy of *Rome* ; then by this way they found means to employ and reward men of worth, and to heighten their minds, for the *Roman* spirit did rise up, and take growth with his good successs, conquests, commands and employments.

But the reason that the Latine tongue found not such entertainment in the Oriental parts, was, that the *Greek* had for-stall'd her, which was of more esteem among them, because of the learning that was couch'd in her, and that she was more useful for negotiation and trafic, wherunto the *Greeks* were more addicted than any pceple ; therefore though the *Romans* had an ambition to make those forren Nations that wer under their yোক to *speak* as well as to *do* what pleased them, and that all orders, edicts, letters, and the Laws themselves civil as well as martial, were publish'd and executed in *Latine* ; yet I believe this *Latine* was spoken no otherwise among those Nations than the *Spanish* or *Castillian* tongue is now in the *Netherlands*, in *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, *Naples*, the two *Indies*, and other Provincial Countrys which are under that King : nor did the pure *Latine* tongue continue long at a stand of perfection in *Rome* and *Latium* it self among all sorts of peeple, but she receiv'd changes and corruption ; neither do I believe that she was born a perfect language at first, but she receiv'd nutriment, and degrees of perfection with time, which matures, refines and finisheth all things ; The verses of the *Salii* compos'd by *Numa Pompilius* wer scarce intelligible by the *Flamins* and Judges themselves in the wane of the *Roman* Common-wealth, nor the Laws of the *Decemviri* : And if that *Latine* wherin wer couch'd the capitulations of peace 'twixt *Rome* and *Carthage* a little after the expulsion of the Kings, which are yet extant upon a pillar in *Rome*, were compar'd to that which was spoken in *Casars* reign 140 yeers after, at which time the *Latine* tongue was mounted to the *Meridian* of her perfection, she would be found as differing as *Spanish* now differeth from the *Latine* : After *Cesar* and *Cicero*'s time, the *Latine* tongue continued in *Rome* and *Italy* in her purity four hundred yeers together, until the *Goths* rush'd into *Italy* first under *Alaric*, then the *Hunns* under *Attilia*, then the *Vandals* under
Gen-

Genfericus, and the *Heruli* under *Odoacer* who was proclaimed King of *Italy*, but the *Goths* a little after, under *Theodoric* thrust out the *Heruli*, which *Theodoric* was by *Zeno* the Emperour formally invested King of *Italy*, who with his fucceffour reign'd ther peaceably fixty years and upwards; fo that in all probability the *Goths* cohabiting fo long among the *Italians* muft adulterat their language as well as their women.

The laft barbarous people that invaded *Italy* about the year 570 were the *Lombards*, who having taken firm rooting in the very bowels of the Countrey above 200 yeers without interruption, during the reign of twenty Kings, muft of neceffity alter and deprave the general fpecch of the natural inhabitants, and among others one argument may be, that the beft and midland part of *Italy* chang'd its name, and took its appellation from thefe laft Invaders, calling it felf *Lombardy*, which name it retains to this day: yet before the intrufions of thefe wandring and warlike people into *Italy*, ther may be a precedent caufe of foin corruption that might creep into the Latine Tongue in point of vulgarity; firft, the incredible confluence of forreners that came daily far and near, from the coloniz'd Provinces to *Rome*, then the infinite number of flaves which furpaffed the number of free Citizens, might much impair the purity of the Latine tongue; and laftly, thofe inconfancies and humor of novelty, which is naturally inherent in man, who according to thofe frail elementary principles and ingredients wherof he is compos'd, is fubject to infenfible alterations, and apt to receive impreffions of any change.

Thus, my Lord, as fuccinctly as I could digeft it into the narrow bounds of an Epiftle, have I fent your Lordfhip this finall furvey of the Latine, or firft *Roman* tongue; In my next I fhall fall aboard of her three daughters, viz. the *Italian*, the *Spanifh*, and the *French*, with a diligent investigation what might be the original native languages of thofe Countries from the beginning, before the Latine gave them the Law; in the interim I crave a candid interpretation of what is paffed, and of my ftudioufnefs in executing your Lordfhips Injunctions, fo I am

My Lord,

Westmin. Jul. 16. 1630. Your moft humble and obedient Servant, J. H.

LX.

To the Right Honourable the E. R.

My Lord,

MY laft was a difcourfe of the Latine or Primitive *Roman* tongue, which may be faid to be expir'd in the *Marker*, though

though living yet in the *Schools*, I mean she may be said to be defunct in point of vulgarity any time these 1000 years pass'd. Out of her ruine have sprung up the *Italian*, the *Spanish* and the *French*, wherof I am now to treat, but I think it not improper to make a research first what the radical prime mother tongues of these Countries wer before the *Roman* Eagle planted her talons upon them.

Concerning *Italy*, doubtless ther were divers before the Latine did spread all over that Countrey, the *Calabrian* and *Apulian* spoke *Greek*, wherof some reliques are to be found to this day, but it was an *adventitious*, no mother language to them: 'tis confess'd that *Latium* it self, and all the territories about *Rome* had the Latine for its maternal & common first vernacular tongue, but *Tuscany* and *Liguria* had others quite discrepant, viz. the *Hebruscane* and *Mesapian*, wherof though ther be som records yet extant, yet ther are none alive that can understand them; the *Oscan*, the *Sabin* and *Tusculan*, are thought to be but dialects to these.

Now the Latine tongue with the coincidence of the *Goths* language, and other Northern peeple, who like waves tumbled off one another, did more in *Italy* than any where else, for she utterly abolished (upon that part of the continent) all other maternal tongues as ancient as her self, and therby ther eldest daughter the *Italian* came to be the vulgar universal tongue to the whole Countrey; yet the Latine tongue had not the sole hand in doing this, but the *Goths* and other septentrional Nations who rush'd into the *Roman* dition, had a share in't as I said before, and pegg'd in som words which have been ever since irremovable, not only in the *Italian*, but also in her two younger sisters the *Spanish* and the *French*, who felt also the fury of those peeple: Now the *Italian* is the smoothest and softest running language that is, for ther is not a word except some few Monosyllables, Conjunctions and Prepositions, that ends with a Consonant in the whole language, nor is ther any vulgar speech which hath more subdialects in so small a tract of ground, for *Italy* it self affords above eight. Ther you have the *Roman*, the *Toscane*, the *Veretian*, the *Milanez*, the *Neapolitane*, the *Calabresse*, the *Genovais*, the *Picmontez*; you have the *Corfican*, *Sycilian*, with divers other neighbouring Islands; and as the cause why from the beginning ther were so many differing dialects in the *Greek* tongue was becaufe it was slic'd into so many Islands; so the reason why ther be so many subdialects in the *Italian* is the diversity of governments that the Countrey is squandred into, ther being in *Italy* at this day two Kingdoms, viz. that of *Naples* and

and *Calabria* : Three Republicks, viz. *Venice*, *Genoa* and *Luca*, and divers other absolute Princes.

Concerning the original language of *Spain*, it was without any controverſie, the *Baſcuence* or *Cantabrian*, which tongue and territory neither *Roman*, *Goth*, (whence this King hath his pedigree, with divers of the Nobles) or *Moore*, could ever conquer; though they had overrun and taken firm footing in all the reſt for many ages; therefore as the remnant of the old *Britanes* here, ſo are the *Biſcainers* accounted the ancient'ſt and unqueſtionableſt Gentry of *Spain*; inſomuch that when any of them is to be dubb'd Knight, ther is no need of any ſcrutiny to be made whether he be clear of the blood of the *Moriſco's* who had mingled and incorporated with the reſt of the *Spaniards* about 700 yeers : And as the *Ar- cadian*, and *Attiques* in *Greece* for their immemorial antiquity, are ſaid to vaunt of themſelves, that the one are Περσέωνοι before the Moon; the other ἀντίχθονες iſſued of the earth it ſelf, ſo the *Biſcayner* hath ſuch like *Rodomontados*.

The *Spaniſh* or *Caſtilian* language hath but few ſubdialects, the *Portugueſ* is moſt conſiderable; touching the *Catalan*, and *Valenciane*; they are rather dialects of the *French*, *Gaſcan* or *Aquitarian*; the pureſt dialect of the *Caſtilian* tongue is held to be in the Town of *Toledo*, which above other Cities of *Spain* hath this priviledg to be arbitreſs in the deciſion of any controverſie that may ariſe touching the interpretation of any *Caſtilian* word.

It is an infallible rule to find out the mother and ancient'ſt tongue of any Country, to go among thoſe who inhabit the barren'ſt and moſt mountainous places, which are poſts of ſecurity and faſtneſs, wherof divers inſtances could be produc'd, but let the *Biſcayner* in *Spain*, the *Welſh* in great *Britain*, and the Mountainers in *Epire* ſerve the turn, who yet retain their ancient unmixt mother-tongues, being extinguished in all the Country beſides.

Touching *France*, it is not only doubtfull, but left yet undecided what the true genuine *Gallie* tongue was; ſome would have it to be the *German*, ſom the *Greek*, ſom the old *Britiſh* or *Welſh*, and the laſt opinion carrieth away with it the moſt judicious Antiquaries : Now all *Gallia* is not meant by it, but the Country of the *Celtae* that inhabit the middle part of *France*, who are the true *Gaules*; *Cæſar* and *Taciſ* tell us that theſe *Celtae*, and the old *Britains* (wherof I gave a touch in my firſt letter) did mutually underſtand one another, and ſom do hold that this Iſland was tied to *France*, as *Sicily* was to *Calabria*, & *Denmark* to *Germany* by an Iſmos or neek of land 'twixt *Dover* and *Bullen*; for if one do well obſerve the rocks of the one, and the cliffs of the other,

other, he will judge them to be one homogeneouse piece, and that they were cut and shivered asunder by som act of violence.

The *French* or *Gallic* tongue hath divers dialects; the *Picard*, that of *Fersey* and *Garnsey* (appendixes once to the *Dutchy* of *Normandy*) the *Provensal*, the *Gascon* or speech of *Languedoc*, which *Sailiger* would etymologize from *Languedo'uy*, wheras it comes rather from *Langue de Gor*, for the *Saracens* and *Goths*, who by their ineurSIONS and long stay in *Aquitain* corrupted the language of that part of *Gallia*: Touching the *Britain* and they of *Bearn*, the one is a dialect of the *Welsh*, the other of the *Basque*-*ence*. The *Wallon* who is under the King of *Spain*, and the *Liegeois* is also a dialect of the *French*, which in their own Country they call *Romand*. The *Spaniard* also terms his *Castillian*, *Roman*, whence it may be infer'd that the first rise and derivation of the *Spanish* and *French* wer from the *Roman* tongue, not from the *Latine*, which makes me think that the language of *Rome* might be degenerated and become a dialect to our own mother-tongue (the *Latine*) before she brought her language to *France* and *Spain*.

Ther is besides these subdialects of the *Italian*, *Spanish* and *French*, another speech that hath a great stroke in *Greece* and *Turkey* call'd *France*, which may be said to be compos'd of all the three, and is at this day the greatest language of commerce and negotiation in the *Levant*.

Thus have I given your Lordship the best account I could of the sister-dialects of the *Italian*, *Spanish* and *French*: In my next I shall cross the *Mediterranean* to *Afric*, and the *Hellespont* to *Asia*, wher I shall observe the general'st languages of those vast Continents wher such numberless swarms and differing sorts of Nations do crawl up and down this earthly Globe, therefore it cannot be expected that I should be so punctual there as in *Europe*; so I am still,

My Lord,

Westmin. 7. Jul.
1630.

Your obedient Servitor,
J. H.

LXI.

To the Right Honourable the Earl R.

My Lord,

HAVING in my former Letters made a flying progresse through the *Europæan* world, and taken a view of the several languages, dialects and subdialects wherby peeple convers one with another, and being now wind-bound for *Afric*, I held

held it not altogether supervacancous to take a review of them, and inform your Lordship what languages are Original independent mother tongues of Christendom, and what are dialects, derivations, or degenerations from their Originals.

The mother tongues of *Europe* are thirteen, though *Scaliger* would have but eleven; Ther is the *Greek* 1, the *Latine* 2, the *Dutch* 3, the *Slavonian* 4, the *Welsh* or *Cambrian* 5, the *Basquente* or *Cantabrian* 6, the *Irish* 7, the *Albanian* in the Mountains of *Epire* 8, the *Tartarian* 9, the old *Illirian* 10, remaining yet in *Liburnia*, the *Jazygian* 11, on the North of *Hungary*, the *Chau-chian* 12, in East *Friezeland*, the *Finnic* 13, which I put last with good reason, because they are the only heathens of *Europe*, all which were known to be in *Europe* in the time of the *Roman Empire*; There is a learned antiquary that makes the *Arabic* to be one of the mother tongues of *Europe*, because it was spoken in som of the mountains of South *Spain*; 'tis true, 'twas spoken for divers hundred years all *Spain* over after the conquest of the *Moors*, but yet it could not be call'd a mother tongue, but an adventitious tongue in reference to that part of *Europe*.

And now that I am to pass to *Afric*, which is far bigger than *Europe*, and to *Asia*, which is far bigger than *Afric*, and to *America*, which is thought to be as big as all the three, if *Europe* her self hath so many mother languages quite discrepant one from the other, besides secondary tongues and dialects which exceed the number of their mothers, what shall we think of the other three huge continents in point of differing languages? Your Lordship knows that ther be divers meridians and clymes in the heavens, whence influxes of differing qualities fall upon the inhabitants of the earth, and as they make men to differ in the idea's and conceptions of the mind, so in the motion of the tongue, in the tune and tones of the voycè, they com to differ one from the other. Now, all languages at first were imperfect confus'd sounds, then came they to be syllables, then words, then speeches and sentences, which by practice, by tradition, and a kind of natural instinct from Parents to children, grew to be fix'd. Now to attempt a survey of all the languages in the other three parts of the habitable earth wer rather a madness than a presumption, it being a thing of impossibility, and not only above the capacity, but beyond the search of the activ'st, and knowingst man upon earth: Let it therefore suffice while I behold those Nations that read and write from right to left, from the Liver to the heart, I mean the *Africans*, and *Asians*, that I take a short view of the *Arabic* in the one, and the *Hebrew* or *Syriac* in the other; for touching the *Turkish* language, 'tis but a dialect of the *Tartarian*,
though

though it have received a late mixture of the *Armenian*, the *Persian* and *Greek* tongues, but specially of the *Arabic*, which was the mother tongue of their Prophet, and is now the sole language of their *Alcoran*, it being strictly inhibited, and held to be a prophaneness to translate it to any other, which they say preserves them from the enroachment of Schismes.

Now the *Arabic* is a tongue of vast expansion, for besides the three *Arabia's* it is become the vulgar speech of *Syria*, *Mesopotamia*, *Palestine*, and *Egypt*; from whence she stretcheth her self to the streight of *Gibraltar*, through all that vast tract of earth which lieth twixt the Mountain *Atlas* and the Mediterranean Sea, which is now call'd *Barbary*, where Christianity and the *Latine* tongue, with divers famous Bishops once flourished. She is spoken likewise in all the Northern parts of the *Turkish* Empire, as also in petty *Tartary*, and she above all other hath reason to learn *Arabic*, for she is in hope one day to have the *Crescent* and the whole *Otoman* Empire, it being entail'd upon her in case the present race should fail, which is now in more danger than ever; in fine, whosoever the *Mahometan* Religion is profess'd, the *Arabic* is either spoken or taught.

My last view shall be of the first language of the earth, the ancient language of *Paradise*, the language wherein God Almighty himself pleas'd to pronounce and publish the Tables of the Law, the language that had a benediction promis'd her, because she would not consent to the building of the *Babylonish Tower*: yet this holy tongue hath had also her Eclipses, and is now degenerated to many dialects, nor is she spoken purely by any Nation upon the earth, a fate also which is befallen the *Greek* and *Latine*; The most spacious dialect of the *Hebrew* is the *Syriac*, which had her beginning in the time of the captivity of the Jews at *Babylon*, while they cohabited and were mingled with the *Chaldeans*, in which tract of seventy yeers time the vulgar sort of Jews neglecting their own maternal tongue (the *Hebrew*) began to speak the *Chaldee*, but not having the right accent of it, and fashioning that new learn'd language to their own innovation of points, affixes and conjugations, out of that intermixture of *Hebrew* and *Chaldee*, resulted a third language call'd to this day the *Syriac*, which also after the time of our Saviour began to be more adulterated by admission of *Greek*, *Roman*, and *Arabic*; in this language is the *Talmud* and *Targum* couch'd, and all their Rabbins, as Rabbi *Jonathan*, and Rabbi *Onkelos* with others have written in it, insomuch that as I said before, the ancient *Hebrew* had the same fortune that the *Greek* and *Latine* tongues had to fall from being naturally spoken any where, to lose their generall

ral communicableness and vulgarity, and to become only school and book languages.

Thus we see, that as all other sublunary things are subject to corruption and decay, as the potent'st Monarchies, the proudest Republicks, the opulentest Cities have their growth, declinings and periods: As all other elementary bodies likewise by reason of the frailty of their principles, come by insensible degrees to alter and perish, and cannot continue long at a stand of perfection; so the learnedst and more eloquent languages, are not free from this common fatality, but they are liable to those alterations and revolutions, to those fits of inconstancy, and other destructive contingencies which are unavoidably incident to all earthly things.

Thus, my noble Lord, have I evirtuated my self, and stretch'd all my sinews, I have put all my small knowledge, observations and reading upon the tenter, to satisfy your Lordship's desires touching this subject: If it afford you any contentment, I have hit the white I aimed at, and hold my self abundantly rewarded for my oyl and labour: so I am,

My Lord,

Westmin. 1. Jul.
1630.

Your most humble and ever
obedient Servitor,
J. H.

LXIII.

To the Honourable Master Car. Ra.

S I R,

Yours of the 7th current was brought me, whereby I find that you did put your self to the penance of perusing some *Epistles* that go imprinted lately in my name: I am bound to you for your pains and patience (for you write you read them all thorow) much more for your candid opinion of them, being right glad that they should give entertainment to such a choice and judicious Gentleman as your self: But whereas you seem to except against something in one *Letter* that reflects upon Sir *Walter Rawleigh's* voyage to *Guyana*, because I term the gold Mine he went to discover, an *airie and supposititious Mine*, and so infer that it toucheth his honour: Truly, Sir, I will deal clearly with you in that point, that I never harbour'd in my brain the least thought to expose to the world any thing that might prejudice, much less traduce in the least degree that could be, that rare and renowned Knight, whose

whose fame shall contend in longævity with this Island it self, yea, with that great *World* which he *Historiseth* so gallantly : I was a youth about the Town when he undertook that expedition and I remember most men suspected that *Mine* then to be but an imaginary politic thing, but at his return, and missing of the enterprise, these suspicions turn'd in most to reall beliefs that 'twas no other. And King *James* in that Declaration which he commanded to be printed and published afterwards touching the circumstances of this action (upon which my Letter is grounded, and which I have still by me) tearms it no less : And if we may not give faith to such public regall instruments, what shall we credit? Besides, there goes another printed kind of Remonstrance annex'd to that declaration which intimates as much, And ther is a worthy Caprain in this town, who was a co-adventurer in that expedition, who, upon the storming of *St. Thomas* heard young Mr. *Rawleigh* encouraging his men in these words, *com on my noble hearts this is the mine we com for, and they who think ther is any other are fools*, Add heerunto that *Sir Richard Baker* in his last Histori-call collections intimates so much ; therefore 'twas far from being any opinion broach'd by my self, or bottom'd upon weakgrounds; for I was carefull of nothing more, than that those *Letters*, being to breath open air, should relate nothing but what should be derived from good fountains, And truly, Sir, touching that Apologie of *Sir Walter Rawleighs* you write of, I never saw it, and I am very sorry I did not, for it had let in more light upon me of the carriage of that great action, and then you might have bin assur'd that I would have don that noble Knight all the right that could be.

But Sir, the severall arguments that you urge in your Letters are of that strength, I confesse, that they are able to rectifie any indifferent man in this point, and induce him to beleieve that it was no Chymera, but a reall Mine ; for you write of divers pieces of Gold brought thence by *Sir Walter* himself, and Captain *Kemy*, and of som Ingotts that were found in the Governours Closet at *St. Thomas* with divers crucibles, and other refining instruments ; yet, under favour, that might be, and the benefit not countervail the charge, for the richest Mines that the King of *Spain* hath upon the whole Continent of *America*, which are the Mines of *Pitafi*, yeeld him but six in the hundred all expences defrayed. You write how King *James* sent privately to *Sir Walter*, being yet in the Tower, to intreat and command him, that he would impart his whole design unto him under his hand, promising upon the word of a King to keep it secret, which being don accordingly by *Sir Walter Rawleigh*, that very original paper

was found in the said *Spanish* Governors closet at *St. Thomas*; whereat, as you have just cause to wonder, and admire the activeness of the *Spanish* Agents about our Court at that time, so I wonder no less at the miscarriage of some of His late Majesties Ministers, who notwithstanding that he had pass'd his royal word to the contrary, yet they did help Count *Gondamar* to that paper, so that the reproach lieth more upon the *English* than the *Spanish* Ministers in this particular: Whereas you alledge that the dangerous sickness of Sir *Walter* being arriv'd neer the place, and the death of (that rare spark of courage) your brother upon the first landing, with other circumstances discourag'd Captain *Kemys* from discovering the Mine, but to reserve it for another time, I am content to give as much credit to this as any man can; as also that Sir *Walter*, if the rest of the Fleet according to his earnest motion had gon with him to revictuall in *Virginia* (a Country where he had reason to be welcom unto, being of his own discovery) he had a purpose to return to *Guyana* the Spring following to pursue his first designe: I am also very willing to believe that it cost Sir *Walter Rawleigh* much more to put himself in equipage for that long intended voyage, than would have payed for his liberty, if he had gone about to purchase it for reward of money at home, though I am not ignorant that many of the coadventurers made large contributions, and the fortunes of some of them suffer for it at this very day. But although *Gondamar*, as my letter mentions, calls Sir *Walter* *Pyrat*, I, for my part am farre from thinking so, because as you give an unanswerable reason, the plundering of *St. Thomas*, was an act done beyond the Equator, where the Articles of Peace 'twixt the two Kings doe not extend: yet, under favor, though he broke not the Peace, he was said to break his *Patent* by exceeding the bounds of his Commission, as the foresaid declaration relates, for King *James* had made strong promises to Count *Gondamar*, that this Fleet should commit no outrages upon the King of *Spain's* Subjects by Land, unless they began first, and I believe that was the main cause of his death, though I think if they had proceeded that way against him in a legal course of tryall, he might have defended himself well enough.

Whereas you alledg that if that action had succeeded, and afterwards been well prosecuted, it might have brought *Gondamar's* great Catholic Master to have been begg'd for at the Church door by Fryars, as he was once brought in the latter end of Queen *Elizabeth's* days: I believe it had much damnified him, and interrupted him in the possession of his *West-Indies*, but not brought him

him under favor, to so low an ebb : I have observed that it is an ordinary thing in your Popish Countries for Princes to borrow from the Altar, when they are reduc'd to any straights, for they say, *the riches of the Church are serve as anchors in time of a storm* ; Divers of our Kings have don worse, by pawning their Plate and Jewels : Whereas my letter makes mention that Sir *Walter Rawleigh* mainly labor'd for his Pardon before he went, but could not compass it, this is also a passage in the foresaid printed Relation, but I could have wish'd with all my heart he had obtain'd it, for I beleeve, that neither the transgression of his Commission nor anything that he did beyond the *Line*, could have shortened the line of his life otherwise, but in all probability wee might have been happy in him to this very day, having such an Heroic heart as he had, and other rare helps, by his great knowledge, for the preservation of health : I beleeve without any scruple what you write, that Sir *William St. geon* made an overture unto him of procuring his pardon for 1500 l. but whether he could have effected it I doubt a little, when he had com to negotiat it really : But I extreamely wonder how that old sentence which had lain dormant above sixteen yeers against Sir *Walter Rawleigh* could have been made use of to take off his head afterwards, considering that the Lord Chancellor *Perulam*, as you write, told him positively (as Sir *Walter* was acquainting him with that proffer, of Sir *William St. geon* for a pecuniary pardon) in these words, *Sir, the knee timber of your voyage is money, spare your purse in this particular, for upon my life you have a sufficient pardon for all that is passed already, the King having under his broad Seal made you Admirall of your Fleet, and given you power of the Martiall Law over your officers and Soldiers* : One would think that by this Royall Patent, which gave him power of life and death over the Kings liege peeples, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* should become *Rectus in curia*, and free from all old convictions ; but, Sir, to tell you the plain truth, Count *Gondamar* at that time had a great stroak in our Court, because ther was more than a meer overture of a match with *Spain*, which makes me apt to believe that that great wise Knight being such an *Anti-Spaniard*, was made a Sacrifice to advance the Matrimoniall Treaty : But I must needs wonder, as you justly do, that one and the same man should be condemned for being a friend to the *Spaniard*, (which was the ground of his first condemnation) should afterwards lose his head for being their enemy by the same sentence : Touching his return I must confess I was utterly ignorant that those two noble Earls *Thomas of Arundell* and *William of Pembroke* wer engaged for him in this particular, nor doth the Printed Relation,

make any mention of them at all, therefore I must say that envy her self must pronounce that return of his, for the acquitting of his fiduciary pledges to be a most noble act, and waving that of King *Alphonso's Moor*, I may more properly compare it to the act of that famous *Roman Commander* (*Regulus* as I take it) who to keep his promise and faith return'd to his enemies wher he had been prisoner, though he knew he went to an inevitable death: But well did that faithless cunning Knight who betrayed *Sir Walter Rawleigh* in his intended escape being com ashore, fall to that contemptible end, as to dye a poor distracted Beggar in the Isle of *Lyndey*, having for a bag of money falsified his Faith, confirm'd by the tie of the holy Sacrament, as you write, as also before the yeer came about to be found clipping the same coin in the Kings own house at *White-hall*, which he had receiv'd as a reward for his Perfidiousness, for which being condemn'd to be hang'd, he was driven to sell himself to his shirt, to purchase his pardon of two Knights.

And now, Sir let that glorious and gallant Cavalier *Sir Walter Rawleigh* (who lived long enough for his own honour, though not for his Country, as it was said of a *Roman Consul*) rest quietly in his grave, and his vertues live in his posterity, as I find they do strongly, and very eminently in you: I have heard his enemies confess that he was one of the weightiest and wisest men that this Island ever bred; *Mr. Nath. Carpenter*, a learned and judicious Author, was not in the wrong when he gave this discreet Character of him, who hath not known or read of this Prodigy of wit and fortune, *Sir Walter Rawleigh*, a man unfortunate in nothing els but in the greatness of his wit and advancement, whose eminent worth was such both in domestic policy forren Expeditions, and discoveries, in Arts and Literature, both practick and contemplative, that it might seem at once to conquer example and imitation.

Nor Sir, hoping to be rectified in your judgement touching my opinion of that illustrious Knight your Father, give me leave to kiss your hands very affectionately for the respectfull mention you please to make of my brother once your neighbour; he suffers, good soul, as well as I, though in a differing manner; I also much value that favourable censure you give of those rambling Letters of mine, which indeed are nought els than a Legend of the cumberfom life and various fortunes of a *Cadet*; but whereas you please to say, that the world of learned men is much beholden to me for them, and that som of them are freighted with many excellent and quaint passages, delivered in a Masculine and solid stile, adorn'd with much eloquence, and stuck with choicest flowers pick'd from the *Muses garden*; whereas you also please

to write that you admire my great Travels, my strenuous endeavours, at all times and in all places to accumulate knowledge, my active laying hold upon all occasions, and on every handle that might (with reputation) advantage either my wit or fortune: These high gallant strains of expressions, I confess, transcend my merit, and are a garment too gawdy for me to put on, yet I will lay it up among my best Reliques, whereof I have divers sent me of this kind: And whereas in publishing these Epistles at time you please to say, *That I have done like Hezekiah when he shewed his Treasures to the Babylonians, that I have discovered my riches to Theeves who will bind me fast and share my goods;* To this I answer, that if those innocent Letters (for I know none of them but is such) fall among such Theeves, they will have no great prize to carry away, it will be put *petty larceny*; I am already, God wot, bound fast enough, having been a long time coopt up between these Wall, bereft of all my means of subsistence and employment; nor do I know wherefore I am here unless it be for my sins: for I bear as upright a heart to my King and Countrey, I am as comfortable and well effected to the government of this land, specially to the high Court of Parliament as any one whatsoever that breaths air under his Meridian, I will accept none: And for my Religion I desire any creature 'twixt heaven and earth that will say, that I am not a true English Protestant. I have from time to time employed divers of my best friends to get my liberty, at leastwise leave to go abroad upon Ball, (for I do not expect, as you please also to believe in your letter, to be delivered hence as *St. Peter* was by miracle) but nothing will yet prevail.

To conclude, I do acknowledge in the highest way of recognition, the free and noble proffer you please to make me of your endeavours to pull me out of this doleful Sepulcher, wherein you say I am entomb'd alive; I am no less oblig'd to you for the opinion I find you have of my weak abilities which you *pleased to wish heartily may be no longer eclipsed*, I am not in despair, but a day will shine that may afford me opportunity to improve this good opinion of yours (which I value at a high rate) and let the world know how much I am,

Sir,

Fleet, 5 May.

1645

Your reall and ready

Servitor,

J. H.

A a 3

LXIII. To

LXIII.

To Mr. T. V. at Bruffels.

My dear Tom,

Who would have thought poor *England* had been brought to this passe? could it ever have entred into the imagination of man that the Scheme and whole frame of so ancient and well-molded a government should be so suddenly struck off the hinges, quite out of joynt, and tumbled into such a horrid Confusion! who would have held it possible that to fly from *Babylon*, we should fall into such a *Babel*? that to avoid superstition some people should be brought to belch out such a horrid prophane-nes, as to call the Temples of God, the Tabernacles of Satan; The Lords Supper, a Two-penny Ordinary; to make the Communion Table a Manger, and the Font a Trough to water their Horses in; to term the white decent Robe of the Presbyter the Whores Smock; the Pipes through which nothing came but Anthems and holy Hymns, the Devils Bagpipes; the Liturgy of the Church, though extracted most of it out of the Sacred Text, call'd by some another kind of *Alchoran*, by others raw Porridge, by some a piece forg'd in Hell; Who would have thought to have seen in *England*, the Churches shut and the Shops open upon *Christmas* day? Could any soul have imagined that this Isle would have produc'd such monsters, as to rejoyce at the *Turks* good successes against Christians, and wish he were in the midst of *Rome*? who would have dream'd ten years since when Arch-bishop *Laud* did ride in state through *London* streets, accompanying my Lord of *London* to be sworn Lord high Tresurer of *England*, that the *Mitre* should have now come to such a scorn, to such a National kind of hatred, as to put the whole Island in a combustion; which makes me call to memory a saying of the Earl of *Kildare* in *Ireland* in the Reign of *Henry* the Eighth, which Earl, having deadly feud with the Bishop of *Cassiles*, burnt a Church belonging to that Diocess, and being ask'd upon his Examination before the Lord Deputy at the Castle of *Dublin*, why he had committed such a horrid Sacrilege as to burn Gods Church? he answer'd, *I had never burnt the Church unless I had thought the Bishop had been in't*. Lastly, who would have imagined that the *Accise* would have taken footing here? a word I remember in the last Parlement gave one so odious, that when Sir D. Carleton, then Secretary of State, did but name it in the House of Commons, he was like to be sent to the Tower; although he nam'd it to no ill sense but to shew what advantage of happiness the people of *England* had o're other Nations, having neither the Gabells of *Italy*, the Tallies of *France*,

or the Accise of *Holland* laid upon them, yet upon this he was suddenly interrupted, and call'd to the Ear : Such a strange metamorphosis poor *England* is now com unto, and I am afraid our miseries are not com to their height, but the longest shadows stay till the evening.

The freshest newes that I can write unto you is, that the *Kentish* Knight of your acquaintance whom I writ in my last had an *apstacy* in his Brain, dyed suddenly this week of an *Imp flume* in his brest, as he was reading a Pamphlet of his own that came from the Press, wherein he shew'd a great mind to be nibbling with my *Trees* ; but he only shew'd his Teeth : for he could not bite them to any purpose.

William Ro. is return'd from the VVars, but he is grown lame in one of his Arms, so he hath no mind to bear *Armes* any more, he confesseth himself to be an egregious fool to leave his Mercership, and go to be a Mutqueteer : It made me think upon the Tale of the *Gallego* in *Spain*, who in the Civill Wars against *Aragon*, being in the field he was shot in the forehead, and being carried away to a Tent, the Surgeon scarched his wound and found it mortal : so he advised him to send for his Confessor, for he was no man for this world, in regard the brain was touch'd, the Souldier wish'd him to scarch it again, which he did, and told him that he found he was hurt in the Brain and could not possibly scape, whereupon the *Gallego* fell into a chafe, and said he lyed ; for he had no brain at all *por que si tuviera seso, nunca huniera venido esta guerra*, for if I had had any brain, I would never have com to this War : All your friends here are well, except the maym'd Souldier, and remember you often. Specially Sir *J. Brown* a good gallant Gentleman, who never forgets any who deserv'd to have a place in his memory. Farewell my dear *Tom* and God send you better dayes than we have here, for I wish you as much happines as possibly man can have, I wish your mornings may be good, your noons better, your evenings and nights best of all ; I wish your sorrows may be short, your joys lasting, and all your desires end in successe, let me hear once more from you before you remove thence, and tell me how the squares go in *Flanders* : So I rest,

Fleet, 3. Aug.
1644.

Your emirely affectionate
son

Servitor, J. H.

LXV.

To his Majestie at Oxon.

S I R,

I Prostrate this Paper at your Majesties-feet, hoping it may find way thence to your eyes, and so descend to your Royall heart.

The forren Minister of State, by whose conveyance this comes, did lately intimat unto me, that among divers things which go abroad under my name reflecting upon the times, ther are som which are not so well taken, your Majestie being inform'd that they discover a spirit of Indifferency, and luke-warmnes in the Aurchour : This added much to the weight of my present suffrances ; and exceedingly imbitter'd the sense of them unto me, being no other than a corrisiff to one already in a hectic condition : I must confesse that some of them wer more moderat than others ; yet (most humbly under favour) ther wer none of them but displayed the heart of a constant true loyal Subject, and as divers of those who are most zealous to your Majesties service told me ; they had the good success to rectifie multitudes of peeple in their opinion of some things ; Insomuch that I am not only not conscious, but most confident that none of them could tend to your Majesties disservice any way imaginable : Therefore I humbly beseech, that your Majestie would vouchsafe to conceive of me accordingly, and of one who by this recluse passive condition hath his share of this hideous storm : yet he is in assurance, rather hopes, that though divers crossie winds have blown, these times will bring in better at last : Ther have bin divers of your Royall Progenitors who have had as shrew'd shacks : And 'tis well known, how the next transmarine Kings have been brought to lower ebbs : At this very day he of *Spain* is in a far worse condition, being in the midst of two sorts of peeple, (the *Catalan* and *Portugais*) which were lately his Vassals, but now have torn his Seals, renoun'd all bonds of allegiaance : and are in actuall hostility against him : This great City I may say is like a Chess-board chequer'd, inlaid with *white* and *black* spots, though I believe the *white* are more in number, and your Majesties countenance by returning to your great Counsel and your Court at *White-Hall* would quickly turn them all *white* : That Almighty Majestie who "liseth to draw light out of darknes, and strength out of weaknes, making mans extremity his opportunity, preserve and prosper your Majestie accordingly to the Prayers early and late of your Majesties most loyal Subject, Servant, and Martyr,

Fleet, 3. Sept. 1644.

Howell.

LXVI. 75

LXVI.

To E. Benlowes Esq; upon the receipt of a Table of
exquisite Latin Poems.

SIR,

I Thank you in a very high degree for that precious Table of Poems you pleas'd to send me : When I had well view'd them I thought upon that famous *Table of Proportion*, which *Ptolomy* is recorded by *Aristæus* to have sent *Eliezer* to *Hierusalem*, which was counted a stupendious piece of Art, and the wonderment of those times : what the curiosity of that Table was, I have not read, but I believe it consisted in extern mechanical artifice only : The beauty of your Table is of a far more noble extraction, being a pure spiritual work, so that it may be called the Table of your soul, in confirmation of the opinion of that Divine, though Pagan Philosopher, the high wing'd *Plato*, who fancied that our souls at the first infusion wer as so many Tables, they wer *Abrasa Tabula*, and that all our future knowledge was but a reminiscence ; But under favour, the rich and elaborate Poems which so loudly eccho out your worth and ingenuity, deserve a far more lasting monument to preserve them from the injury of time than such a slender board, they deserve to be engraven in such durable dainty stuff that may be fit to hang up in the Temple of *Apollo* : your *Eccho* deserves to dwell in som marble or porphyry grot, cut about *Parnassus* Mount near the source of *Helicon*, rather then upon such a slight superficies.

I much thank you for your visits, and other fair respects you shew me ; specially that you have enlarg'd my quarters 'mong these melancholy walls by sending me a whole Isle to walk in, I mean that delicate *purple Island* I receiv'd from you, wher I meet with *Apollo* himself and all his daughters, with other excellent society ; I stumble also ther often upon my self, and grow better acquainted with what I have within me and without me ; Inso-much that you could not make choice of a fitter ground for a Prisoner, as I am, to pass over, than of that *purple Isle*, that *Isle of many* you sent me, which as the Ingenious Authour hath made it, is a far more dainty soil than that *Scarlet Island* which lies near the *Baltic* Sea.

I remain still wind-bound in this Fleet, when the weather mends and the wind fits that I may launch forth, I will repay you your visits, and be ready to correspond with you in the reciprocation of any other offices of friendship, for I am Sir,

Fleet, 25. Aug.

Your affectionat Servitor,

1645.

J. H.

LXVII. To

LXVII.

To my Honourable La. the La. A. Smith.

Madam,

WHereas you wer pleas'd lately to ask leave, you may now take authority to command me : And did I know any of the faculties of my mind. or limbs of my body that were not willing to serve you, I would utterly renounce them, they should be no more mine, at least I should not like them neer so well ; but I shall not be put to that, for I sensibly find that by a natural propensity they are all most ready to obey you, and to stir at the least beck of your commands, as Iron moves towards the load-stone : Therefore Madam, if you bid me go, I will run ; If you bid me run, I'll fly, (if I can) upon your arrand ; But I must stay till I can get my heels at liberty from among these Walls, till when, I am as perfectly as man can be,

Madam,

Fleet, 5 May
1645.

Your most obedient humble Servitor,

J. H.

LXVIII.

To Master G. Stone.

SIR,

IHeartily rejoyce with the rest of your friends, that you are safely return'd from your Travels, specially that you have made so good returns of the time of your Travel, being, as I understand, come home fraughted with observations and languages ; your Father tells me that he finds you are so wedded to the Italian and French, that you utterly neglect the Latine Tongue ; That's not well. Though you have learnt to play at Baggammon, you must not forget Irish, which is a serious and solid game ; but I know you are so discreet in the course and method of your studies, that you will make the daughters to wait upon their mother, and love still your old friend : To truck the Latine for any other vulgar Language, is but an ill barter, it is as bad as that which Glaucus made with Diomedes when he parted with his golden Armes for brazen ones ; the proceed of this exchange will come far short of any Gentlemans expectations, though haply it may prove advantageous to a Merchant, to whom common Languages are more useful. I am big with desire to meet you, and to mingle a dayes discourse with you, if not two ; how you escap'd the claws of the Inquisition, wherinto I understand you wer like to fall, and of other Traverses of

of your Peregrination : Farewell my precious Stone, and believe it, the least grain of those high respects you please to professe unto me is not lost, but answer'd with so many Caratts : So I rest,

Your most affectionate Servior,

Westmin. 30. Novem.

1635.

J. H.

LXIX.

To Mr. J. J. Esq;

SIR,

I Received those sparkles of Piety you pleas'd to send me in a manuscript, and whereas you favour me with a desire of my opinion concerning the publishing of them; Sir I must confesse that I found among them many most fervent and flexanimous strains of devotion; I found som prayers so piercing and powerfull that they are able to invade Heaven, and take it by violence, if the heart doth its office as well the tongue : But Sir, you must give me leave (and for this leave you shall have authority to deal with mine in such a case) to tell you, that whereas they consist only of requests, being all supplicatory prayers, you should do well to interperse among them som eucharistical ejaculations, and doxologies, som oblations of thankfulness; we should not be alwaies whining in a puling petitionary way (which is the tone of the time now in fashion) before the gates of Heaven with out fingers in our eyes, but we should lay our hands upon our hearts, and break into raptures of joy and praise : a soul thus elevated is the most pleasing sacrifice that can be offer'd to God Almighty, it is the best sort of incense : Prayer causeth the first shower of rain, but Praise brings down the second, the one fructifieth the earth, the other makes the Hills to Skip ; all prayers aim at our own ends and interests, but praise preceeds from the pure motions of love and gratitude, having no other object but the glory of God : that soul which rightly dischargeth this part of devotion may be said to do the duty of an Angel upon earth. Among other attributes of God, Præscience or fore-knowledge is one, for he knows our thoughts, our desires, our wants long before we propound them. And this is not only one of his attributes but prerogative royal ; therefore to use so many iterations, inculcatings, and tautologies, as it is no good manere in moral Philosophy, no more is it in divinity, it argues a pusillanimous and mistrustfull soul : of the two, I had rather be overlong in praise than prayer ; yet I would be careful it should be free from any Pharisaical babling : prayer compar'd with praise, is but a fuliginous smoak issuing from the sence of sin, and human infirmities, praises are the

the true cleer sparkles of piety, and sooner fly upwards.

Thus have I been free with you in delivering my opinion touching that piece of devotion you sent me, whereunto I add my humble thanks to you for the perusal of it, so I am

*Fleet, 1. Septem.
1645.*

*Yours most ready to be commanded,
J. H.*

LXXII.

To Captain William Bridges in Amsterdam.

My noble Captain,

I Had yours of the tenth current, and besides your avisos, I must thank you for those rich flourishes wherewith your letter was imbroidered every where; The news under clyme is, that they have mutinied lately in divers places about the Excise, a bird that was first hatch'd there amongst you, here in London the Tumult came to that height that they burnt down to the ground the Excise house in Smithfield, but now all is quiet again: God grant our Excise here have not the same fortune as yours there, to become perpetual; or as that new Gabel of Orleans, which began in the time of the Ligue, which continueth to this day, notwithstanding the cause ceas'd about threescore years since; touching this, I remember a pleasant tale that is recorded of Henry the Great, who some years after peace was established throughout all the whole body of France, going to his own town of Orleans, the Citizens petitioned him that his Majesty would be pleased to abolish that new tax; the King asked who had impos'd it upon them? they answered Monsieur de la Chatre, (during the civil wars of the Ligue) who was now dead; the King replied Monsieur de la-Chatre vous a ligue qu'il vous desligue, Monsieur de la Chatre ligu'd you, let him then unligue you for my part; now that we have a kind of peace the Goals are full of Souldiers, and some Gentlemen's Sons of quality suffer daily, the last week Judge Rives condemn'd four in your Countrey at Maidstone Assizes, but he went out of the world before them though they were executed four dayes after: you know the saying in France, that la guerra fait les larrons, & la paix les amaine au gibet, War makes theeves, and peace brings them to the gallows. I lie still here in limbo, in limbo innocentium, though not in limbo infantum, and I know not upon what star to cast this misfortune; Others are here for their good conditions, but I am here
for

for my good qualities as your cosin Fortescue geer'd me not long since, I know none I have, unlesse it be to love you, which I would continue to do, though I tug'd at an oar in a Gallye, much more as I walk in the Galleries of this Fleet : In this resolution I rest

Fleet, 2. Septem.
1645.

Your most affectionat
Servitor, J. H.

LXXI.

To Mr. W. B. at Grundesburgh.

Gentle Sir,

Yours of the seventh I received yesternight, and read o're with no vulgar delight ; in the perusal of it me thought to have discern'd a gentle strife 'twixt the fair respects you pleas'd to shew me therein, and your ingenuity in expressing them, who should have superiority ; so that I knew not to which of the two I should adjudge the Palm.

If you continue to wrap up our young acquaintance, which you say is but yet in *fasciis*, in such warm choice swadlings, it will quickly grow up to maturity, and for my part I shall not be wanting to contribute that reciprocal nourishment which is due from me.

Whereas you please to magnifie som picces of mine ; and that you seem to spie the Muses pearching upon my Trees, I fear 'tis but *deceptio visus*, for they are but Satyrs, or happily som of the homelier sort of Wood-Nymphs, the Muses have choicer walks for their recreation.

Sir, I must thank you for the visit you vouchsafed me in this simple cell, and whereas you please to call it the *cabinet that holds the jewel of our time*, you may rather term it a wicker casknet than keeps a jet ring, or a horn lantern that holds a small taper of cours wax ; I hope this taper shall not extinguish here, and if it may afford you any light, either from hence or hereafter. I should be glad to impart it in a plentiful proportion, because I am. Sir

Fleet, 1. July,

Your most affectionat friend
to serve you, J. H.

LXXII.

To J. W. of *Graves Inn, Esquire.*

SIR,

I Was yours before in a high degree of affection, but now I am much more yours since I perus'd that parcel of choice Epistles you sent me; they discover in you a knowing and a candid cleer soul, for *familiar letters are the keys of the mind. they open all the boxes of ones breast, all the cells of the brain, and truly set forth the inward man, nor can the penfill so lively represent the face, as the pen can do the Fancy*: I much thank you that you would please to impart them unto,

Fleet, 1. April,
1645.

Your most faithfull servant,
J. H.

LXXIII.

To Cap. T. P. from Madrid.

Captain Don Tomas,

COULD I write my love unto you, with a ray of the Sun as once *Aurelius* the Roman Emperour wish'd to a friend of his, you know this clear horizon of *Spain* could afford me plenty, which cannot be had so constantly all the seasons of the yeer in your cloudy clyme of *England*? *Apollo* with you makes not himself so common, he keeps more State, and doth not shew his face, and shoot his beams so frequently as he doth heer, where 'tis *Sunday* all the yeer; I thank you a thousand times for what you sent by *Mr. Gresley*, and that you let me know how the pulse of the times beats with you, I find you cast not your eyes so much southward as you were us'd to do towards us heer, and when you look this way you cast a cloudy countenance, with threatening looks which makes me apprehend som fear that it wil not be safe for me to be longer under this meridian. Before I part I will be carefull to send you those things you write for, by som of my L. Ambasiadour *Aston's* Gentlemen; I cannot yet get that Grammar which was made for the Constable of *Castile*, who you know was born dumb, wherein an Art is inventd to speak with hands only, to carry the Alphabet upon ones joynts, and at his fingers ends, which may be learn'd without any great difficulty by any mean capacity, and wherby one may discourse and deliver the conceptions of his mind without ever wagging of his toung, provided ther be a reciprocall know-

knowledge, and co-understanding of the art 'twixt the parties, and it is a very ingenious peece of invention. I thank you for the copy of verses you sent me glancing upon the times: I was lately perusing som of the *Spanish* Poets here, and lighted upon two Epigrams or Epitaphs more properly, upon our *Henry* the Eighth, and upon his daughter Queen *Elizabeth*, which in requital I thought worth the sending you :

A Henrique octavo Rey, de Inglatierra.

Mas de esta losa fria

Cubie Henrique tu valor,

De una Muger clamor,

Y de un Error la posia

Como cupo en tu grandexa,

Dezidme enganado Ingles

Querer una muger a lospies,

Ser de la yglesia cabeza?

Pros'd thus in *English*, for I had no time to put it on feet.

O *Henry* more than this cold pavement covers thy worth, the love of a woman and pertinancy of error, How could it subsist with thy greatness, tell me O cosen'd *English-man* to cast thy self at a womans feet, and yet to be head of the Church? That upon Queen *Elizabeth* was this,

De Isabela Reyna de Inglatierra

Aqui yaze Isabel,

Aqui la nueva Athalia,

Del oro Antartico Harpia,

Del mar incendio cruel :

Aqui el ingenio, mas dino

De loor quz ha tenuta el suelo,

Si par allegaral al cielo

No huniera errado el camino.

Heer lies *Jezabel*, heer lies the new *Athalia*, the *Harpy* of the Western gold, the cruel firebrand of the Sea : heer lies a wit the most worthy of fame which the *earth* had, if to arrive to *heaven* she had not mist her way.

You cannot blame the *Spaniard* to be Satyrical against Queen *Elizabeth*, for he never speaks of her, but he fetcheth a shrink in the shoulder ; since I have begun, I will go on with as witty an

Anagram

Anagram as I have heard or read which a Gentleman lately made upon his own name *Tomas*, and a nun call'd *Maria*, for she was his *devota*: the occasion was, that going one evening to discours with her at the grate, he wrung her by the hand, and joyn'd both their names in this Anagram. *To Maria mas*, I would take more; I know I shall not need to expound it to you; heerunto I will add a strong and deep fetch'd character, as I think you will confesse when you have read it, that one made in this Court of a Courtesan.

*Eres puta tan artera
Qu'en el vientre de tu madre
Tu cumistes de manera
Que te cavalgue el padre,*

To this I will joyn that which was made of *de Vaca* husband to *Jusepe de Vaca* the famous Comedian, who came upon the Stage with a cloak lin'd with black plush and a great Chain about his neck, wherupon the Duke of *Mediana* broke into these witty lines

*Contanta felpa en la Capa
Y tanta cadena de oro,
El marido de la Vaca
Que puede ser sino toto?*

The conclusion of this rambling letter shall be a rime of certain hard throary words which I was taught lately, and they are accounted the difficultest in all the whole *Castilian* language, inso-much that he who is able to pronounce them, is accounted *Buen Romancista*, a good speaker of *Spanish*: *Abeia y oveia y piedra que rabeia, y pendola tras oveia, y lugar en la ygreia, dessea a su hijo la vieia*. A bee and a sheep, a mill, a jewell in the ear, and a place in the Church, the old woman desires her son. No more now, but that I am, and will ever be, my noble Captain in the front of *Madrid*, 1. Aug.

Your most affectionat
Servitor, J. H.

1622

LXXIV.

To Sir Tho. Luke, Knight.

S I R,

HAd you traversed all the world over, specially those large Continents, and Christian Countries which you have so exactly surveyed, and whence you have brought over with you such usefull observations and languages, you could not have-lighted upon

upon a choicer peice of womankind for your Wife; the Earth could nor have afforded a Lady, that by her discretion and sweetness could better quadrate with your disposition: as I heartily congratulate your happiness in this particular, so I would desire you to know that I did no ill offices towards the advancement of the work upon occasion of some discourses with my Lord George of Rutland not long before at *Hambleton*.

My thoughts are now puzzled about my voyage to the Baltic sea upon the Kings service, otherwise I would have ventur'd upon an Epithalamium, for ther is matter rich enough to work upon: and now that you have made an end of *wooing*, I could wish you had made an end of *wrangling*, I mean of lawing, specially with your mother, who hath such resolutions wher she once takes: *law* is not only a pickpurse, but a Purgatory; you know the saying they have in *France* *Les plaideurs sont les oyseaux l'palais l'Champ, les Juges, puis les Advocats les Rats, les procureurs les scuris de estas*. The poor clients are the Birds, *West-minster-Hall* the field, the Judge the net, the Lawyers the rats, the Attornies the mice of the common wealth. I believe this saying was spoken by an angry client; for my part, I like his resolution who said he would never use Lawyer nor Physician but upon urgent necessity: I will conclude with this rime

*Pouvre playdeur,
jay gran pitie de ta douleur,*

*Westmin. 1 May.
1629.*

*Your most affectionat
Servitor, J. H.*

LXXV.

To Mr. R. K.

Dear Sir,

YOU and I are upon a journey, though bound for several places, I for *Hamborough*, you for your last home, as I understand by Doctor *Baskervil*, who tells me much to my grief, that this hectical disease will not suffer you to be long among us: I know by some experiments which I have had of you, you have such a noble soul within you, that will not be daunted by those natural apprehensions which death doth usually carry along with it among vulgar spirits: I do not think that you fear death as much, now, though it be to some (*φοβερον φοβερότατον*) as you did to go in the dark when you wer a child you have had a fair time to prepare your self, God give you a boon voyage to the haven you are bound for (which I doubt not will be heaven) and me the grace to follow, when I have pass'd the boisterous sea and swelling

B b

ling

ling billows of this tumultuary life, wherein I have already shot divers dangerous gulfs, pass'd o're some quicksands, rocks, and sundry ilfavor'd reaches, while others sail in the sleeve of fortune; you and I have eaten a great deal of salt together, and spent much oyl in the communication of our studies by literal correspondence, and otherwise; both in verse and prose, therefore I will take my last leave of you now in these few stanza's.

1. *Weak crazy Mortal, why dost fear
To leave this earthly Hemispher?
Where all delights away do passe,
Like thy effigies in a glasse.
Each thing beneath the Moon is frail and sickle,
Death sweeps away what Time cuts with his sickle,*

2. *This life, at best is but an Inn,
And we the passengers wherein
The cloth is laid to som, before
They peep out of dame natur's dore,
And warm lodgings left; Others there are
Must trudge to find a room, and shift for fare.*

3. *This life's, at longest, but one day,
He who in Youth posts hence away,
Leaves us 'th Morn, He who hath run
His race till Manhood, parts at noon,
And who at seventy odd foresakes this light,
He may be said to take his leave at night.*

4. *One past makes up the Prince and Peasant,
Though one eat roots, the other Feasant,
They nothing differ in the stuffe,
But both extinguish like a snuffe:
Why then fond man should it thy soul dismay,
To sally out of these gross walls of clay?*

And now my dear friend adieu, and live eternally in that world of endless blis wher you shall have knowledg as well as all things els commensurat to your desires, wher you shall cleerly see the real causes, and perfect truth of what we argue with that incertitude, and beat our brains about here below, yet though you be gon hence, you shall never die in the memory of

Westmin. 15. Aug.

Your J. H.

1630.

LXXVI. To

LXXVI.

To Sir R. Gr. Knight and Bar.

Noble Sir,

I Had yours upon Maunday Thursday late, and the reason that I suspended my answer till now, was, that the season engaged me to sequester my thoughts from my wonted negotiations to contemplate the great work of man's *Redemption*, so great, that were it call'd in counterballance with his creation, it would out poyze it far. I summon'd all my intellectuals to meditate upon those passions upon those pangs, upon that despicable and most dolorous death, upon that cross whereon my Saviour suffer'd, which was the first Christian altar that ever was, and I doubt that he will never have benefit of the Sacrifice, who hates the harmless resemblance of the altar whereon it was offer'd; I applyed my memory to fasten upon't, my understanding to comprehend it, my will to embrace it; from these three faculties, methought I found by the mediation of the fancy of some beames of love gently gliding down from the hand to the heart, and inflaming all my affections; if the human soul had far more powers than the Philosophers afford her, if she had as many faculties within the head as there be hairs without, the speculation of this mystery would find work enough for them all; Truly the more I scrue up my spirits to reach it, the more I am swallowed in a gulf of admiration, and of a thousand imperfect notions, which makes me ever and anon to quarrell my soul that she cannot lay hold on her Saviour, much more my heart, that my purest affections cannot hug him as much as I would.

They have a custom beyond the Seas (and I could wish it were the worst custom they had) that during the passion-week divers of their greatest Princes, and Ladies will betake themselves to some covert or reclus'd house to wean themselves from all worldly encombrances, and converse only with heaven, with performance of some kind of penances, all the week long: A worthy Gentleman that came lately from *Italy*, told me that the Count of *Byron* now Marshall of *France*, having bin long persecuted by Cardinall *Richelieu*: put himself so into a Monastery, and the next day news was brought him of the Cardinalls death, which I believe made him spend the rest of the week with the more devotion in that way. *France* braggs that our Saviour had his face turn'd towards her when he was upon the Cross, there is more cause to think that it was towards this Island, in regard the rays of Christianity first reverberated upon her, her King being Christian 400 years before him of *France*, (as all Historians

concur) notwithstanding that he arrogates to himself the title of the first Son of the Church.

Let this serve for part of my Apologie : the day following, my Saviour being in the grave, I had no list to look much abroad, but continued my retirednes, ther was another reason also why, because I intended to take the holy Sacrament the Sunday ensuing : which is an act of the greatest consolation, and consequence that possibly a Christian can be capable of : it imports him so much that he is made or marr'd by it ; it tends to his damnation or salvation, to help him up to heaven, or tumble him down headlong to hell : Therefore it behoves a man to prepare and recollect himself : to winnow his thoughts from the chaff and tares of the world beforehand : This then took us a good part of that day to provide my self a wedding garment, that I might be a fit guest at so precious a banquet, so precious, that manna and Angels food are but cours viands in comparison of it.

I hope that this excuse will be of such validity that it may procure my pardon for not corresponding with you this last week. I am now as freely as formerly

Your most ready and humble

Fleet, 30. Aprill,
1647.

servitor, J. H.

LXXVII.

To Mr. R. Howard.

S I R,

THere is a saying that carrieth with it a great deal of caution, from him whom I trust God defend me, for from him whom I trust not, I will defend my self. Ther be sundry sorts of trusts, but that of a secret is one of the greatest ; I trusted T. P. with a weighty one, conjuring him that he should not take air and go abroad, which was not done according to the rules and religion of friendship, but it went out of him the very next day : Though the inconvenience may be mine, yet the reproach is his, nor would I exchange my dammage for his disgrace ; I would wish you take heed of him. for he is such as the Comic Poet speaks of, plenus rimarum, he is full of Chinks, he can hold nothing : you know a secret is too much for one, too little for three. and enough for two, but Tom must be none of those two, unless ther wer a trick to soder up his mouth : If he had committed a secret to me, and injoy'd me silence, and I had promis'd it, though I had bin shut up in Perillus brasen Bull, I should not have bellowed it out ; I find it now true, that he who discovers his secrets to another, sells him
his

his Liberty, and becomes his slave: well, I shall be wavier hereafter; and learn more wit. In the interim the best satisfaction I can give myself is to expunge him quite ex albo amicorum, to raze him out of the catalogue of my friends, (though I cannot of my acquaintance) when your name is inserted in great golden Characters: I will endeavour to lose the memory of him, and that my thoughts may never run more upon the fashion of his face, which you know he hath no cause to brag of, I have such blateroons

Odi illos seu claustra Erebi—

I thought good to give you this little mot of advice, because the times are ticklish, of committing secrets to any; though not to

Your most affectionate friend to

From the Fleet, 14.

serve you, J. H.

Febr. 1647.

LXXVIII.

To my Hon. friend, Mr. E. P. at Paris.

SIR,

Let me never fall hence, from among these disconsolate walls, if the *literal* correspondence you please to hold so punctually with me be not one of the greatest solaces I have had in this sad condition: for I find so much salt, such indearments and flourish, such a gallantry and neatnes in your lines, that you may give the law of *lettering* to all the world: I had this week a twin of yours, of the 10. and 15. current, I am sorry to hear of your *achagues*, and so often indisposition there, it may be very well (as you say) that the air of that dirty Town doth not agree with you, because you speak *Spanish*, which language you know is us'd to be breath'd out under a clearer clyme, I am sure it agrees not with the sweet breezes of peace, for 'tis you there that wou'd keep poor *Christendom* in perpetual whirle-winds of wars; but I fear, that while *France* sets all wheels a going, and stirs all the *Cacodemons* of hell to pull down the House of *Austria*, she may chance at last to pull it upon her own head: I am sorry to understand what they write from *Venice* this week, that ther is a discovery made in *Italy*, how *France* had a hand to bring in the *Turk*, to invade the Territories of *Saint Mark* and puzzle the peace of *Italy*. I want faith to believe it yet, nor can I entertain in my

rest any such conceit of the most *Christian King*, and *first Son of the Church*, as he terms himself: yet I pray in your next to pull this thorn out of my thoughts, and tell me whether one may give any credit to this report.

We are now Scot-free as touching the Northern Army, for our dear Brethren have truss'd up their Baggage, and put the *Tweed* 'twixt us and them once again, *deery* indeed, for they have cost us first and last, above nineteen hundred thousand pound Sterling which amounts to near eight Millions of Crowns with you there: yet if reports be true, they left behind them more then they lost, if you go to number of men, which will be a brave race of *mestises* hereafter, who may change, meet their Fathers in the field, and kill them unwittingly; he will be a wise child that knowes his right Father: Here we are like to have four and twenty *Seas* emptied shortly, and som do hope to find abundance of Trefure in the bottom of them, as no doubt they will, but many doubt that it will prove but *aurum Tolosanum* to the finders, God grant that from *Aereans* we turn not to be *Arrians*: The Earl of *Strafford* was accounted by his very enemies to have an extraordinary Talent of judgement and parts (though they say he wanted *moderation*) and one of the prime Precepts he left his Son upon the Scaffold was that he should not *meddle with Church-land*, for they would prove a *Canker to his Estate*: Here are started up som great knowing men lately that can shew the very track by which our Saviour went to Hell, they will tell you precisely whose names are written in the Book of Life, whose not; God deliver us from spiritual pride, which of all sorts is the most dangerous: Here are also notable Star-gazers, who obtrude to the world such confident bold Predictions, and are so familiar with heavenly bodies, that *Ptolemy*, and *Tychobrach* were but Ninnies to them: we have likewise multitudes of *witches* among us, for in *Essex* and *Suffolk* ther wer above two hundred indicted within these two years, and above the one half of them executed, more I may well say, than ever this Island bred since the Creation, I speak it with horror, God guard us from the Devil, for I think he was never so busie upon any part of the earth that was enlightned with the beams of Christianity, nor do I wonder at it, for ther's never a Cross left to fright him away: *Edenburgh* I hear is fallen into a relapse of the Plague, the last they had rag'd so violently, that the fortieth man or woman lives not of those that dwelt there four years since, but it is all peepled with new faces; *Don* and *Hans*, I hear are absolutely accorded, nor do I believe that all the Artificers of polleie that you use there can hinder the peace, though they may puzzle it
for

for a while, if it be so, the people which button their dublets upward will be better able to deal with you there.

Much notice is taken that you go on there too fast in your acquisitions, and now that the *Eagles* wings are pretty well clyp'd, 'tis time to look that your *flower-de-luce* grow not too rank, and spread too wide. Whereas you desire to know how it fares with your Master, I must tell you, that like the glorious Sun, he is still in his own Orb, though clouded for a time that he cannot shoot the beams of Majesty with that lustre he was wont to do: never did Cavalier wooe fair Lady as he wooes the Parlement to a peace 'tis much the *Head* should so stoop to the *Members*.

Farewell my noble friend, cheer up, and reserve your self for better dayes; take our royal Master for your pattern, who for his longanimity, patience, courage and constancie is admir'd of all the world, and in a passive way of fortitude hath out-gon all the nine *Worthies*. If the *Cedar* be so weather-beaten, we poor *shrubs* must not murmur to bear part of the storm; I have had my share and I know you want not yours: The Stars may change their Aspects, and we may live to see the Sun again in his full Meridian: in the interim com what com will, I am

Fleet, 3. Feb.
1646.

Entirely yours.
J. H.

LXXIX.

To Sir K. D. at Rome.

SIR,

THOUGH you know well, that in the carriage and cours of my rambling life, I had occasion to be as the *Dutchman* saith, a *Landloper*, and to see much of the world abroad, yet methinks I have travell'd more since I have bin immur'd and martyr'd 'twixt these walls than ever I did before. for I have travelled the *Isle of Man*, I mean this little world, which I have carried about me and within me so many years, for as the wisest of Pagan Philosophers said, that the greatest learning was the knowledge of ones self, to be his own Geometrician: If one do so, he need not gad abroad to see fashions, he shall find enough at home, he shall hourly meet with new fancies, new humors, new passions within doors.

This travelling o're of ones self, is one of the paths that leads a man to Paradise, it is true, that 'tis a dirty and dangerous one, for it is thick set with extravagant desires, irregu'ar affections and concupiscences, which are but odd Comerads, and oftentimes

do lie in ambush to cut our throats, there are also some melancholy companions in the way, which are our thoughts, but they turn many times to be good fellows, and the best company; which makes me, that among these disconsolate walls, I am never less alone, than when I am alone, I am oft-times *sole*, but seldom solitary: some there are, who are over-pestered with these companions, and have too much *mind* for their bodies, but I am none of those.

There have been (since you shook hands with *England*) many strange things happened here, which posterity must have a strong faith to believe; but for my part I wonder not at any thing, I have seen such monstrous things: you know there is nothing that can be casual, there is no success good or bad, but is contingent to man sometimes or other, nor are there any contingencies present or future, but they have their parallels from time passed: for the great wheel of *Fortune*, upon whose Run (as the twelve signs upon the *Zodiac*) all worldly chances are embossed, turns round perpetually, and the spokes of that wheel, which points at all human Actions, return exactly to the same place after such a time of revolution; which makes me little marvel at any of the strange tranverses of these distracted times, in regard there hath been the like, or such like formerly: if the *Liturgie* is now suppressed, the *Missal* and the *Roman Breviary* was used some hundred years since: If *Crosses*, *Church-Windows*, *Organs*, and *Fonts* are now battered down, I little wonder at it, for *Chappels*, *monasteries*, *Hermities*, *Nunneries*, and other Religious Houses were used so in the time of old King *Henry*; If *Bishops* and *Deans* are now in danger to be demolished, I little wonder at it, for *Abbots*, *Priors*, and the *Pope himself* had that fortune here, an age since; That our King is reduced to this pass. I do not much wonder at it, for the first time I travelled *France*, *Lewis* the thirteenth (afterwards a most triumphant King as ever that Countrey had) in a dangerous civil War was brought to such straits, for he was brought to dispece with part of his Coronation Oath, to remove from his *Court of Justice* from the *Counsel Table*, from his very *Bedchamber* his greatest Favourites: He was driven to be content to pay the expence of the War, to reward those that took arms against him, and publish a Declaration that the ground of their quarrel was good: which was the same in effect with ours, *viz.* A discontinuance of the Assembly of the three Estates, and that *Spanish* Counsels did predominate in *France*.

You know better than I, that all events, good or bad, come from the all-disposing high Deity of Heaven, *if good, he produceth them; if bad, he permits them*: He is the Pilot that sits at the stern,

stern, and steers the great Vessel of the World, and we must not presume to direct him in his cours, for he understands the use of the Compas better than we : He commands also the winds and the weather, and after a storm he never fails to send us a calm and to recompence ill times with better, if we can live to see them, which I pray you may do, whatsoever becoms of

From the Fleet, London
3. Mar. 1646.

Your still most faithful humble
Servitor, J. H.

LXXX.

To Sir K. D. at his house in Saint Martins Lane.

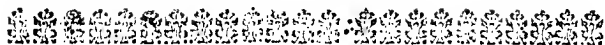
S I R,

THat Poem which you pleased to approve of so highly in a Manuscript, is now manumitted, and made free denizen of the World ; It hath gon from my Study to the Stall, from the Pen to the Presse, and I send one of the maiden Copies herewith to attend you ; 'Twas your judgment, which all the world holds to be sound and sterling ; induced me hereunto, therefore, if ther be any, you are to bear your part of the blame.

Holborn, 3. Jan.
1641.

Your most entirely devoted,
Servitor J. H.

To



To the intelligent Reader.

Amongst other reasons which make the English Language of so small extent, and put Strangers out of conceit to learn it, one is, That We do not pronounce as we write, which proceeds from divers superfluous Letters, that occur in many of our words, which adds to the difficulty of the Language: Therefore the Author hath taken pains to retrench such redundant, unnecessary Letters in this Work (though the Printer hath not bin so careful as he should have bin) as amongst multitudes of other words may appear in these few, done, some, come; Which though wee, to whom the speech is connatural, pronounce as monosyllables yet when Strangers com to read them, they are apt to make them dissyllables, as do-ne, so-me, co-me; therefore such an e is superfluous.

Moreover, those words that have the Latin for their original, the Author prefers that Orthography, rather then the French, wherby divers letters are spar'd, as Physic, Logic, Afric, not Physique, Logique, Afrique; favor, honor, labor, not favour, honour, labour, and very many more, as also he omits the Dutch k, in most words; here you shall read péeple, not pe-ople, trespure, not treasure, toung, not tongue, &c. Parlement not Parliament, busines, witnes, sicknes, not business, witness, sickness; star, war, far, not starre, warre, farre, and multitudes of such words, wherin the two last Letters may well be spar'd: Here you shall also read pity, piety, witty, not piti-e, pieti-e, witti-e, as Strangers at first sight pronounce them, and abundance of such like words.

The new Academy of wits call'd l' Academie de beaux esprits, which the late Cardinal de Richelieu founded in Paris, is now in hand to reform the French Language in this particular, and to weed it of all superfluous Letters, which makes the Young differ so much from the Pen, that they have expos'd themselves to this contumelious Proverb, The Frenchman doth neither pronounce as he writes, nor speak as he thinks, nor sing as he pricks.

Aristotle hath a topic Axiom, that Frustra fit per plura, quod fieri potest per pauciora, When sever may serve the turn, more is in vain. And as this rule holds in all things els, so it may be very well observ'd in Orthography.

A
THIRD VOLUME
 OF
 Familiar **LETTERS,**
Of a fresher Date.

I.

*To the R. H. Ed. Earl of Dorset, (Lo. Chamberlain
 of his Majesties Household, &c.) at
 Knowles.*

My Lord,

HAVING so advantageous a hand as Doctor *S. Turner*, I am bold to send your Lordship a new Tract of *French Philosophy*, call'd *L'usage de-Passions*, which is cryed up to be a choice peece, It is a Morall Discours of the right use of *Passions*, the *Conduet* whereof as it is the principal Employment of *Virtu*, so the *Conquest* of them is the difficultst part of *Valor* : To know ones self is much, but to conquer ones self is more; We need not pick quarrels and seek enemies without doors, we have too many Inmates at home to exercise our Prowess upon, and ther is no man let him have his humors never so well ballanc'd, and in subjection unto him, but like *Muscovia* wives, they will oftentimes insult, unless they be check'd, yet we should make them our *Servants*, not our *Slaves*. Touching the occurrences of the times, since the King was snatch'd away from the Parlement, the Army they say, use him with more civillity and freedom, but for the main work of restoring him, he is yet, as one may say, but *Tantaliz'd* being brought often within the sight

sight of *London* and so off again ; ther are hopes that something will be don to his advantage speedily; because the Gregarian Soldiers and grofs of the army is well affected to him, though som of the cheifest Commanders be still averse.

For forren News, they say *St. Mark* bears up stoutly against *Mahomet* both by land and sea: In *Dalmatia* he hath of late shaken him by the Turban ill-favouredly ; I could heartily wish that our Army heer were ther to help the *Republic*, and combat the Common enemy, for then one might be sure to dyc in the bed of Honor. The commotions in *Sicily* are quash'd, but those of *Naples* increase, and 'tis like to be a more raging and voracious fire than *Vesuvius*, or any of the sulphurous Mountains about her did ever belch out : The *Catalan* and *Portuguez* bait the *Spaniard* on both sides, but the first hath shrewder teeth than the other, and the *French* and *Hollander* find him work in *Flanders*. And now, my Lord to take all Nations in a lump, I think God Almighty hath a quarrel lately with all Man-kind, and given the reins to the ill Spirit to compass the whole earth, for within these twelve years ther have the strangest revolutions, and horridst things happen'd not only in *Europe*, but all the world over, that have befallen mankind, I dare boldly say, since *Adam* fell, in so short a revolution of time : Ther is a kind of popular Planet reigns every where : I will begin with the hottest parts, with *Africa*, wher the Emperor of *Ethiopia* (with two of his Sons) was encountred and kill'd in open field by the Groom of his Camells and Dromedaries, who had leavied an army out of the dreggs of the peeple against him, and is like to hold that ancient Empire in *Asia*. The *Tartar* broke o're the four hundred mil'd wall, and rush'd into the heart of *China*, as far as *Quinzay*, and beleager'd the very palace of the Emperor, who rather then to becom Captif to the base *Tartar* burnt his Castle, and did make away himself his thirty wives and children, the great *Turk* hath been lately strangled in the *Seraglio*, his own house : The Emperor of *Moscovia* going in a solemn Procession upon the Sabbath day, the rabble broke in knocked down and cut in peeces divers of his cheifest Counsellors, Favorites, and Officers before his face, and dragging their bodies to the Market-place, their heads where chopp'd off, thrown into Vessels of hot water, and so set upon Poles to burn more bright before the Court gate : In *Naples* a common fruterer hath raised such an Insurrection, that they say above 60 M. have bin slain already upon the streets of that City alone : *Catalonia* and *Portugall* have quite revolted from *Spain*. Your Lordship know what knocks have been 'twixt the Pope and *Parma* : The *Pole* and the *Cosacks* are hard at it, *Venice* wrastleth with the *Turk*, and is like to lose her

her Maiden head unto him, unless other Christian Princes look to it in time : and touching these three Kingdoms, ther's none more capable than your Lordship to judge what monstrous things have happend ; so that it seems the whole earth is off the hinges : and (which is the more wonderful) all these prodigious passages have fallen out in lesse than the compass of 12 years. But now that all the world is together by the eares, the States of *Holl.* would be buiet, for advice is com that the peace is concluded, and eternally ratified 'twixt them and *Spain*, but they defer the publishing of it yet, till they have collected all the Contribution money for the Army : The *Spaniard* hopes that one day this Peace may tend to his advantage more than all his Wars have don these fourscore yeers, relying upon the old Prophecie

Marte triumphabit Batavia, Pace peribit.

The King of *Denmark* hath buried lately his eldest Son *Christian*, so that he hath now but one living, viz. *Frederic*, who is Archbishop of *Breme*, and is shortly to be King Elect.

My Lord, this Letter runs upon Universalls, because I know your Lordship hath a public great soul, and a spacious understanding, which comprehends the whole world, so in a due posture of humilility I kiss your hands, being

My Lord,

From the *Fleet*,
this 20 of *Jan*,
1646.

Your most obedient and
most faithful Servitor,
J. H.

II.

To Mr. En. P. at Paris.

S I R,

Since we are both agreed to truck Intelligence and that you are contented to barter *French* for *English*, I shall be carefull to send you hence from time to time the currentest and most staple stuff I can find, with weight and good measure to boot ; I know in that more subtil air of yours *tinsell* sometimes passes for *tissue*, *Venice* Beads for Pearl, and Demicasters for Bevers ; But I know you have so discerning a judgement, that you will not suffer your self to be so cheated, they must rise betimes that can put tricks upon you, and make you take semblances for realities, probabilities for certainties, or spurious for true things : To hold this literal correspondence I desire but the parings of your time that you may have something to do, when you have nothing els to do, while
I make

I make a business of it to be punctual in my answers to you, let our Letters be as Echo's, let them bound back and make mutual repercussions, I know you that breath upon the Continent have clearer echoes there, witness that in the *Twileries*, specially that at *Charenton Bridge*, which quavers and renders the voice ten times when 'tis open Weather, and it were a virtuous curiosity to try it.

For news, the world is here turn'd upside down, and it hath bin long a going so, you know a good while since we have had leather Caps, and Bever shooes, but now the Arms are com to be leggs, for Bishops Laun-sleeves are worn for Boot-hose tops; the waist is com to the knee, for the Points that were used to be about the middle are now dangling there; Bootes and shoes are so long snouted that one can hardly kneel in Gods House, where all Genuflexion and Postures of devotion and decency are quite out of use: The Devil may walk freely up and down the streets of *London* now, for there is not a Crosse to fright him any where, and it seems he was never so busie in any Country upon earth, for there have been more witches Arraign'd and Executed here lately than ever were in this Island since the Creation.

I have no more to communicate unto you at this time, and this is too much unless it were better; God Almighty send us patience, you in your Banishment, me, in my Captivity, and give us Heaven for our last Countrey, wher Desires turn to Fruition, Doubts to Certitudes, and dark Thoughts to clear Contemplations: Truly, my dear *Don Antonia*, as the times are, I take little contentment to live among the Elements, and (were it my Makers pleasure) I could willingly, had I quit scores with the World, make my last account with Nature, and return this small skinful of Bones to my common Mother; If I chance to do so before you, I love you so entirely well that my Spirit shall visit you, to bring you some tidings from the other World; and if you precede me, I shall expect the like from you, which you may do without affrighting me, for I know your Spirit will be a *bonus Genius*. So desiring to know what's become of my Manuscript, I kiss your hands, and rest most passionately

Your faithful Servitor

The Fleet, 20 Feb.

J. H.

1646.

III.

To Master W. B.

SIR,

I Had yours of the last week, and by reason of som sudden en-
combrances I could not correspond with you by that Carrier :
As for your desire to know the Pedigree and first rise of those we
call *Presbyterians*, I find that your motion hath as much of Piety
as Curiosity in it, but I must tell you 'tis a subject fitter for a
Treatise than a Letter, yet I will endeavour to satisfie you in
some part.

Touching the word *Πρεσβύτερος*, it is as ancient as Christia-
nity it self and every Church-man compleated in holy Orders
was called *Presbyter*, as being the choicest name of the Function;
and so 'tis us'd in all Churches both Eastern and Occidental to
this day : We by contraction call him *Priest*, so that all Bishops
and Arch-Bishops are Priests though not *vice versa* : These holy
Titles of Bishop and Priest are now grown odious among such
poor Seiolists who scarce know the Histories of things, because they
favor of Antiquity : Though their *Minister* that officiates in their
Church be the same thing as *Priest*, and their *superintendent* the
same thing as *Bishop* : but because they are lovers of novelties,
they change old *Greek* words for new *Latine* ones. The first broa-
cher of the Presbyterian Religion, and made it differ from that
of *Rome* and *Luther*, was *Calvin* ; who being once banished
Geneva, was revok'd, at which time he no less petulantly than
prophanely applyed to himself that Text of the Holy Prophet
which was meant of Christ, *The stone which the Builders refused
is made the head stone of the corner*, &c. Thus *Geneva* Lake swal-
lowed up the Episcopal See, and Church-Lands were made secu-
lar, which was the white they levell'd at. This *Geneva* Bird flew
thence to *France* and hatch'd the *Huguenots*, which make about
the tenth part of that people ; it took wing also to *Bohemia* and
Germany high and low, as the *Palatinate*, the land of *Hesse*, and the
Confederat Provinces of the States of *Holland*, whence it took
flight to *Scotland* and *England* : It took first footing in *Scotland*,
when King *James* was a child in his Cradle, but when he came to
understand himself, and was manumitted from *Buchanan*, he grew
cold in it, and being com to *England* he utterly disclaim'd it, ter-
ming it in a public Speech of his to the Parliament a *Seet* rather
than a Religion. To this *Seet* may be imputed all the scissures that
have happen'd in Christianity, with most of the Wars that have
lacerated poor *Europe* ever since, and it may be called the source
of the civil distractions that now afflict this poor Island.

Thus

Thus have I endeavoured to fulfil your desires in part, I shall enlarge my self further when I shall be made happy with your conversation here, till when, and alwaies, I rest

Your most affectionat to love
and serve you,

From the Fleet, this
29. of Novem. 1647.

J. H.

IV.

To Sir J. S. Knight at Rouen.

S I R,

OF all the blessings that ever dropt down from Heaven upon Man, that of his *Redemption* may be call'd the blessing paramount; and of all those comforts, and exercises of devotion which attend that blessing, the *Eucharist* or holy Sacrament may claim the prime place; but as ther is *Devotion*, so ther is *Danger* in't, and that in the highest degree, 'tis rank poison to som, though a most sovereign cordial to others, *ad modum recipientis*, as the Schoolmen say, whither they take *panem Dominum*, as the *Roman Catholic*, or *panem Domini*, as the *Reformed Churches*; The Bee and the Spider suck honey and poison out of one Flower: This, Sir, you have divinely expressed in the Poem you pleas'd to send me upon this subject, and wheras you seem to wooe my Muse to such a task, somthing you may see she hath don in pure obedience only to your commands.

Upon the holy Sacrament.

1.

Hail Holy Sacrament,
The Worlds great Wonderment,
Mysterious Banquet, much more rare
Then Manna, or the Angels fare;
Each crumm, though Sinners on Thee feed,
Doth Cleopatra's Perl exceed:
Oh how my soul doth hunger, thirst, and pine
After these Cates so precious so divine!

2.

Shee need not bring her stool
As som unbidden fool;
The Master of this heavenly Feast
Invites and wooes her for his Guest,

Though

*Though deaf and lame, forlorn and blind,
Yet welcom heer shee's sure to find.
So that shee bring a Vestment for the day,
And her old tatter'd rags throw quite away.*

3.
*This is Bethsaida's Pool
That can both clense and cool
Poor leprous and diseased souls,
An Angel heer keeps and controuls,
Descending gently from the Heavens above
To stir the Waters, may he also move
My mind, and rockie heart so strike and rend,
That tears may thence gush out with them to blend*

This morning Fancy drew on another towards the Evening
as followeth.

*As to the Pole the Lilly bends
In a Sea-compass, and still tends
By a Magnetic Mystery
Unto the Artic point in skie.
Wherby the wandring Piloteer
His cours in gloomy nights doth steer,*

*So the small Needle of my heart
Mov's to her Maker, who doth dart
Attomes of love, and so attracts
All my Affections, which like Sparks
Fly up, and guide my soul by this
To the true centre of her bliss.*

As one Taper lightneth another, so were my spirits enlighned
and heated by your late Meditations in this kind; and well fare
your soul with all her faculties for them, I find you have a great
care of her, and of the main chance, *Præ quo quisquilæ cetera.*
You shall hear further from me within a few days, in the interim
be pleas'd to reserve still in your thoughts som little room for

From the Fleet,
10 of Decemb.
1647.

Your most entirely affectionat
Servitor;
J. H.

V.

To Mr. T. W. at P. Castle.

My precious Tom,

HE is the happy man who can square his mind to his means, and fit his fancy to his fortune; He who hath a competency to live in the port of a Gentleman, and as he is free from being a head Constable, so he cares not for being a Justice of Peace or Sheriff; He who is before-hand with the world, and when he comes to London can whet his knife at the Counter gate, and needs not trudge either to a Lawyers study, or Scriveners shop, to pay fee or squeeze wax. 'Tis conceit chiefly that gives contentment, and he is happy who thinks himself so in any condition, though he have but enough to keep the Wolf from the door: Opinion is that great Lady which sways the world, and according to the impressions she makes in the mind, renders one contented or discontented. Now touching opinion, so various are the intellectuals of human creatures, that one can hardly find out two who jump pat in one: Witnes that Monster in Scotland in James the 4th. reign, with two heads one opposit to the other, and having but one bulk of body throughout, these two heads would often fall into altercations pro & con one with the other, and seldom were they of one opinion, but they would knock one against the other in eager disputes; which shews that the judgment is seated in the animal parts, not in the vital which are lodg'd in the heart.

We are still in a turbulent sea of distractions, nor as far as I see is ther yet any sight of shore. Mr. T. M. hath had a great loss at Sea lately, which I fear will light heavily upon him: when I consider his case, I may say that as the Philosopher made a question whether the Mariner be to be ranked among the number of the living or dead (being but four inches distant from drowning, only the thickness of a plank) so 'tis a doubt whether the Merchant adventurer be to be numbred with the rich or the poor, his estate being in the mercy of that devouring element the Sea, which hath so good a stomach that he seldom casts up what he hath once swallowed. This City hath bred of late yeers men of monstrous strange opinions, that as all other rich places besides, she may be compar'd to a fat Cheese which is most subject to ingender maggots. God amend all, and me first, who am

Yours most faithfully
to serve you,

J. H.

Fleet, this St.
Tho. day.

VI.

To Mr. W. Blois.

My worthy esteemed Nephew,

I Received those rich Nuptial favours you appointed me for bands and hat, which I wear with very much contentment and respect most heartily wishing that this late double condition may multiply new blessings upon you, that it may usher in fair and golden daies, according to the colour and substance of your bridall riband, that those daies may be perfum'd with delight and pleasure, as the rich sented gloves I wear for your sake; May such benedictions attend you both, as the Epithalamiums of Stella in Statius, and Julia in Catullus speak of; I hope also to be married shortly to a Lady whom I have wooed above these five years, but I have found her coy and dainty hitherto, yet I am now like to get her good will in part, I mean the Lady Liberty.

When you see my N. Brownrigg, I pray tell him that I did not think Suffolk waters had such a lethæan quality in them, as to cause such an amnesia in him of his friends here upon the Thames among whom for reality and seriousness I may march among the foremost, but I impute it to some new task that his Muse might haply impose upon him, which hath ingross'd all his speculations; I pray present my cordial kind respects unto him.

So praying that a thousand blisses may attend this consarreation, I rest my dear Nephew

Yours most affectionately to
love and serve you,

J. H.

From the Fleet this

20 of March, 1647.

VII.

To Henry Hopkins, Esq;

SIR,

TO Usher in again old Janus, I send you a parcel of Indian perfume which the Spaniard calls the Holy herb, in regard of the various virtues it hath, but we call it Tobacco; I will not say it grew under the King of Spains window, but I am told it was gather'd near his Gold-Mines of Potosi. (wher they report that in some places there is more of that oar than earth) therefore it must needs be precious stuff: If moderately and seasonably taken, (as I find you alwayes do) 'tis good for many things; it helps digestion taken a while after meat. it makes one void rheume, break wind, and keeps the body open: Alea or two bring steep't ore night in a little white wine is a vomit that never fails

in its operation : It is a good companion to one that converseth with dead men, for if one hath bin poring long upon a book, or is toil'd with the pen, and stupified with study, it quickneth him, and dispels those clouds that usually o'reset the brain. The smoak of it is one of the wholesomest fents that is, against all contagious airs, for it o'remasters all other smells, as King James they say found true, when being once a hunting, a shower of rain drave him into a Pigsty for shelter, where he caus'd a pipe full to be taken of purpose : It cannot endure a Spider, or a Flea, with such like vermin, and if your Hawk be troubled with any such, being blown into his feathers it frees him ; It is good to fortifie and preserve the sight, the smoak being let in round about the balls of the eyes once a week, and frees them from all rheumes, driving them back by way of repercussion ; being taken backward 'tis excellent good against the Cholick, and taken into the stomach 'twill heat and cleanse it ; for I could instance in a great Lord (my Lord of Sunderland, President of York) who told me, that he taking it downward into his stomach, it made him cast up an imposthume, bag and all, which had bin a long time engendring out of a bruise he had receiv'd at foot ball, and so preserv'd his life for many years. Now to descend from the substance of the smoak, to the asher. 'tis well known that the medicinal virtues thereof are very many ; but they are so common, that I will spare the inserting of them here : But if one would try a pretty conclusion how much smoak ther is in a pound of Tobacco, the ashes will tell him ; for let a pound be exactly weigh'd, and the ashes kept charily and weigh'd afterwards, what wants of a pound weight in the ashes cannot be denied to have bin smoak, which evaporated into air ; I have bin told that Sir Walter Rawleigh won a wager of Queen Elizabeth upon this nicety.

The Spaniards and Irish take it most in powder or smutchin, and it mightily refreshe the brain, and I believe ther's as much taken this way in Ireiand, as ther is in pipes in England ; one shall commonly see the serving maid upon the washing block, and the Swain upon the plowshare, when they over tir'd with labour, take out their boxes of smutchin and draw it into their nostrils with a quill, and it will beget new spirits in them with a fresh vigour to fall to their work again. In Barbary and other parts of Afric 'tis wonderful what a small pill of Tobacco will do ; for those who use to ride post through the sandy desarts, where they meet not with any thing that's potable or edible, sometimes three days together, they use to carry small balls or pills of Tobacco, which being put under the tongue, it affords them a perpetual moisture, and takes off the edge of the appetite for som dayes.

If you desire to read with pleasure all the virtues of this modern Herb, you must read Doctor Thorius potologis, an accurate peece couch'd in a strenuous heroic verse full of matter, and continuing its strength from first to last; Insomuch that for the bignes it may be compar'd to any peece of antiquity, and in my opinion is beyond βατραχομιομαχία, or γαλεωμιομαχία.

So I conclude these rambling notions, presuming you will accept this small argument of my great respects unto you; If you want paper to light your pipe, this Letter may serve the turn; and if it be true what the Poets frequently sing, that affection is fire, you shall need no other than the cleer flames of the Donor's love to make ignition, which is comprehended in this Distich.

Ignis Amor si sit, Tobaccum accendere nostrum,
Nulla petenda tibi fax nisi Dantis Amor.

If Love be fire, to light this Indian weed,
The Donor's Love of fire may stand instead.

So I wish you as to my self a most happy new yeer; may the beginning be good, the middle better, and the end best of all.

1 January,
1646.

Your most faithful and truly
affectionat servant, J. H.

VIII.

To the Right Honorable my Lord of D.

My Lord,

THE subject of this Letter may peradventure seem a *Paradox* to som, but not, I know, to your Lordship, when you have pleas'd to weigh well the reasons: *Learning* is a thing that hath bin much cryed up, and coveted in all ages, specially in this last century of yeers, by people of all sorts, though never so mean and mechanical; every man strains his fortunes to keep his children at School, the Cöbler will clout it till midnight, the Porter will carry burthens till his bones crack again, the Ploughman will pinch both back and belly to give his son *learning*; and I find that this ambition reigns no wher so much as in this Island. But under favor, this word *learning* is taken in a natrower sence among us than among other Nations, we seem to restrain it onely to the *Book*, whereas indeed, any artisan whatsoever (if he know the secret and mystery of his Trade) may be call'd a learned man: A good *Mason*, a good *Shoemaker* that can manage *Saint Crispins* lance handsomly, a skillful *Yeoman*, a good *Shipwright*, &c. may

be all call'd learned men, and indeed the usefullest sort of learned men, for without the two first, we might go barefoot, and lye abroad as beasts, having no other canopy than the wild air, and without the two last we might starve for bread, have no commerce with other Nations, or ever be able to tread upon a *Continent*: these with such like dextrous Artisans may be teamed learned men, and the more behoovefull for the subsistence of a Country than those *Polymathists*, that stand poring all day in a corner upon a moth eaten Author, and converse only with dead men; The *Chineses* (who are the next neighbours to the rising on this part of the Hemisphere, and consequently the acutest) have a wholesome peece of policy, that the son is alwaies of the fathers Trade, and 'tis all the learning he aims at, which makes them admirable artificers, for besides the dextrousnes and propensity of the child being descended lineally from so many of the same trade, the father is more carefull to instruct him, and to discover unto him all the Mystery therof; this generall custom or law, keeps their heads from running at random after book learning and other vocations. I have read a tale of *Rob. Grosthead* Bishop of *Lincoln*, that being com to his greatnes he had a brother who was a husbandman, and expected great matters from him in point of preferment, but the Bishop told him, that if he wanted money to mend his plow or his Cart, or to buy tacklings for his horses with other things belonging to his husbandry, he should not want what was fitting; but he wish'd him to aim no higher, for a husbandman he found him, and a husbandman he would leave him.

The extravagant humor of our Countrey is not to be altogether commended, that all men should aspire to book learning; Ther is not a simpler animall, and a more superfluous member of a State, than a meer Scholer, than a only self pleasing student, he is,

—*Telluris inutile pondus.*

The *Goths* forbore to destroy the libraries of the *Greeks* and *Italians*, because books should keep them still soft, simple or too cautions in warlike affairs. *Archimedes* though an excellent Engineer when *Syracusa* was lost, was found at his book in his study, intoxicated with speculations; who would not have thought another great learned Philosopher to be a fool or frantic, when being in a bath he leap'd our naked among the people and cried, *I have found it, I have found it*, having hit then upon an extraordinary conclusion in Geometry? Ther is a famous tale of *Thomas Aquinas*, the *Angelicall* Doctor, and of *Bonaventure* the *Seraphicall* Doctor, of whom *Alex. Hales* (our Countreyman and his Master) reports whether it appear'd not in him that

Adam

Adam had sinn'd : Both theſe great Clerks being invited to dinner by the French King, of purpoſe to obſerve their humors, and being brought to the room where the table was layed, the firſt ſell a eating of bread as hard as he could drive, at laſt breaking out of a brown ſtudy, he cryed out, *Concluſum eſt contra Manichæos*, The other ſell a gazing upon the Queen, and the King asking him how he lik'd her, he answered. Oh Sir, *if an earthly Queen be ſo beautiful, what ſhall we think of the Queen of Heaven?* The later was the better Courtier of the two. Hence we may infer, that your meer book-men, your deep Clerks, whom we call the only learned men, are not alwaies the civilleſt or the beſt moral men, nor is too great a number of them convenient for any ſtate, leading a ſoft ſedentary life, ſpecially thoſe who feed their own fancies only upon the public ſtock. Therefore it were to be wiſh'd that ther reign'd not among the people of this land ſuch a general itching after book-learning, and I believe ſo many free-Schools do rather hurt than good : nor did the Art of Printing much avail the Chriſtian Common wealth, but may be ſaid to be well near as fatal as *gunpowder*, which came up in the ſame age ; For, under correction, to this may be partly aſcrib'd that ſpiritual pride, that variety of Dogmatists which ſwarm among us : Add hereunto that the exceſſive number of thoſe which converſ only with Books, and whoſe profeſſion conſiſts in them, is ſuch, that one cannot live for another, according to the dignity of the calling ; A Phyſician cannot live for the Phyſicians, a Lawyer (civil and common) cannot live for Lawyers, nor a Divine for Divines. Moreover, the Multitudes that profeſs theſe three beſt vocations, ſpecially the laſt make them of far leſſe eſteem. Ther is an odd opinion among us, that he who is a contemplative man, a man who wedds himſelf to his ſtudy, and ſwallows many books, muſt needs be a profound Scholler, and a great learned man, though in reality he be ſuch a dolt that he hath neither a retentive faculty to keep what he hath read, nor wit to make any uſeful application of it in common diſcourſ, what he draws in lyeth upon dead lees, and never grows fit to be broach'd : Beſides, he may want judgement in the choice of his Authors, and knows not how to turn his hand either in weighing or winnowing the foundeſt opinions : Ther are divers who are cryed up for great Clerks, who want diſcretion. Others though they wade deep into the cauſes and knowledg of things, yet they are ſubject to ſcrue up their wits, and ſoar ſo high, that they loſe themſelves in their own ſpeculations, for thinking to transcend the ordinary pitch of reaſon, they com to involve the common principles of Philoſophy in a miſt, inſtead of illuſtrating things they render them more obſcure,

instead of a plain and shorter way to the palace of knowledge, they lead us through bryery odd uncouth paths, and so fall into the fallacy call'd *notum per ignotum*. Some have the hope to be term'd learned men, though they have gathered up but the scraps of knowledg heer and there, though they be but inatterers and meer sciologists scarce knowing the flocks of things yet like empty casks, if they can make a sound, and have a gift to vent with confidence what they have suck'd in, they are accounted great scholars. Amongst all book learned men, except the *Divine*, to whom all learned men should be laquays, the Philosopher who hath waded through all the *Mathematiques*, who hath div'd into the secrets of the elementary world, and converseth also with celestial bodies, may be term'd a learned man: the critical *Historian* and *Antiquary* may be call'd also a learned man, who hath convers'd with our forefathers, and observ'd the carriage and contingencies of matters pass'd, whence he draws instances and cautions for the benefit of the *Times* he lives in: The *Civilian* may be call'd likewise a learned man if the revolving of huge volums may entitle one so, but touching the Authors of the *Common Law*, which is peculiar only to this Meridian, they may be all carry'd in a *whselbarrow*, as my Countrey man Dr. *Gwyn* told Judge *Finch*: The Physician must needs be a learned man, for he knows himself inward and outward being well vers'd in *Autology*, in that lesson *Nosce Teipsum*; and as *Adrian* the sixth said, he is very necessary to a populous Country, for were it not for the *Physitian*, men would live so long and grow so thick, that one could not live for the other, and he makes the earth cover all his faults.

But what Dr. *Gwyn* said of the common law-books, and Pope *Adrian* of the Physician, was spoken, I conceive, in merriment; for my part, I honour those two worthy professions in a high degree. Lastly, a *polygot*, or good *linguist* may be also term'd a useful learned man, specially if vers'd in School-languages.

My Lord, I know none of this age more capable to sit in the Chair, and censure what is true learning, and what not, then yourself, therefore in speaking of this subject to your Lordship, I fear to have committed the same error, as *Phormio* did in discoursing of War before *Hannibal*. No more now, but that I am,

My Lord,

Your most humble and
obedient Servant,

J. H.

IX.

To Doctor. J. D.

S I R,

I Have many sorts of Civilities to thank you for, but among the rest, I thank you a thousand times (twice told) for that delightful fit of Society, and conference of Notes we had lately in this little *Fleet-Cabin* of mine upon divers Problems, and upon some which are exploded (and that by those who seem to sway most in the Common-wealth of Learning)- for *Paradoxes* meerly by an *implicit* faith without diving at all into the reasons of the Assertors: And whereas you promised a further expression of your self by way of a Discursive Letter what you thought of *Copernicus* opinion touching the movement of the earth, which hath so stirr'd all our modern wits: And whereof Sir *J. Brown* pleased to oblige himself to do the like touching the Philosophers stone, the powder of projection, and potable gold, provided that I would do the same concerning a *peepled Country*, and a species of moving creatures in the concave of the Moon, which I willingly undertook upon those conditions, To acquit my self of this obligation, and to draw on your performances the sooner, I have adventured to send you this following Discourse (such as it is) touching the *Lunary* World.

I believe 'tis a Principle which not many will offer to controvert, that as *Antiquity* cannot priviledg an Error, so *Novelty* cannot prejudice Truth: Now, Truth hath her degrees of growing and expanding her self as all other things have, and as time begets her, so she doth the obstetricious Office of a Midwife to bring her forth. Many truths are but Embryo's or Problemes, nay, some of them seem to be meer Paradoxes at first: The opinion that ther were *Antipodes* was exploded when it was first broach'd, it was held absurd and ridiculous, and the thing it self to be as impossible as it was for men to go upon their heads, with their heels upwards, nay, 'twas adjudg'd to be so dangerous a Tenet, that you know well the Bishops name who in the primitive Church was by sentence of condemnation sent out of this world without a Head to go and dwell amongst his *Antipodes*, because he first hatch'd and held that opinion; But now our late Navigators, and *East-India* Mariners, who use to cross the Equator and Tropiques so often, will tell you, That it is as gross a Paradox to hold ther are no *Antipodes*, and that the negative is now as absurd as the affirmative seem'd at first: For man to walk upon the Ocean when the Surges were at the highest, and to make a heavy dull peece of wood

to swim, nay; fly upon the water was held as impossible a thing at first, as it is now thought impossible for man to fly in the aire, sails were held then as uncouth, as if one should attempt to make himself wings to mount up to heaven *a la volie*: Two hundred and odd yeers agoe he would have been taken for som frantic fool that would undertake to batter and blow up a Castle with a few barrells of a small contemptible black powder.

The great Architect of the world hath been observ'd not to throw down all gifts and knowledge to mankind confusedly at once, but in a regular parsimonious method, to disperse them by certain degrees, periods, and progress of time, leaving man to make industrious researches and investigations after truth, *He left the world to the disputations of men*, as the wisest of men saith, who in acquisition of natural truths went from the Hylope to the Cedar; *One day certifieth another*, and one age rectifieth another; The morrow hath more experience than the precedent day, and is oft-times able to be his Schoolmaster; The Granchild laughs at som things that were done in his Gransiers dayes: Insomuch that hence it may well be inferr'd, that natural human knowledg is not yet mounted to its Meridian, and highest point of elevation. I confess it cannot be denyed without gross ingratitude, but we are infinitely obliged to our fore fathers for the fundamentals of Sciences, and as the Herald hath a rule *Malle cum patribus, quam cum fratribus errare*, *I had rather erre with my Fathers than brothers*, so it holds in other kinds of knowledge. But those times which we term vulgarly the *old World*, was indeed the youth or *adolescence* of it, and though if respect be had to the particular and personal acts of generation, and to the relation of father and son, they who fore-liv'd and preceded us may be called our *Ancestors*, yet if you go to the age of the world in general, and to the true length and longævity of things, We are more properly the older Cosmopolites: In this respect the *Cader* may be term'd more ancient than his elder brother, because the world was older when he entred into it. Moreover, besides *Truth*, *Time* hath also another daughter which is *Experience*, who holds in her hands the great Looking-glass of Wisdom and Knowledg.

But now to the intended task, touching an *habitable World*, and a *species of living Creatures in the Orb of the Moon*, which may bear some analogie with those of this *Elementary world*; Although it be not my purpose to maintain and absolutely assert this Problem yet I will say this, that whosoever cryeth it down for a new *neoterical* opinion, as divers do, commit a grosser error than the opinion may be in its own nature: For 'tis almost as ancient as Philoso-
phy

phy her self, I am sure, 'tis as old as *Orpheus*, who sings of divers fair Cities and Castles, within the Circle of the Moon; Moreover the profoundest Clerks and most renowned Philosophers in all ages have affirmed it : Towards the first Age of learning, among others *Pythagoras* and *Plato* avouch'd it, the first of whom was pronounc'd the wisest of men by the Pagan Oracle, as our *Solomon* is by holy Writ. In the middle age of Learning *Plutarch* speaks of it, and in these modern times the most speculative and scientificallst men, both in *Germany* and *Italy* seem to adhere to it, subinuating that not only the sphere of the Moon is peopled with *Selenites* or Lunar men, but that likewise every Star in Heaven is a peculiar world of it self, which is Coloniz'd and replenish'd with *Astreaan* Inhabitants, as the Earth, Sea, and Air are with Elementary. The body of the Sun not excepted, who hath also his *Solar* Creatures, and they are account'd the most sublime, the most pure and perfectest of all : The *Elementary* Creatures are held the grossest of all, having more matter than form in them : The *Solar* have more form than matter, the *Selenites* with other *Astreaan* Inhabitants are of a mixt nature, and the nearer they approach the body of the Sun, the more pure and spiritual they are, Were it so, ther wer som ground for his speculation, who thought that humane souls be they never so pious and pure, ascend not immediatly after the desolution from the corrupt mass of flesh before the glorious presence of God presently to behold the *Beatificall Vision*, but first into the body of the *Moon*, or som other Star according to their degrees of goodnes and actuat some bodies there, of a purer composition; when they are refin'd there they ascend to som higher Star, and so to som higher than that, till at last by these degrees they be made capable to behold the lustre of that glorious Majesty in whose sight no impurity can stand; This is illustrated by a comparison, that if one after he hath been kept close in a dark Dungeon a long time, should be taken out, and brought suddenly to look upon the Sun in the Meridian, it would endanger him to be struck stark blind; so no humane soul suddenly falling out of a dirty prison, as the body is, would be possibly able to appear before the incomprehensible Majesty of God, or be susceptible of the brightness of his all-glorious countenance, unless he be fitted therunto beforehand by certain degrees, which might be done by passing from one star to another, who, we are taught differ one from the other in glory and splendor.

Among our Modern Authors that would furbish this old opinion of lunar creatures, and plant colonies in the orb of the Moon with the rest of the celestial bodies, *Gasper Galileo Galilei* is

one, who by artificiall prospectives hath brought us to a neerer commerce with Heaven, by drawing it sixteen times nearer earth then it was before in ocular appearance, by the advantage of the said optic Instrument.

Among other arguments which the Assertors of Astræan Inhabitants do produce for proof of this high point, one is, that it is neither repugnant to *Reason* or *Religion* to think, that the Almighty Fabricator of the Uniuers, who doth nothing in vain, nor suffers his handmaid Nature to do so, when he created the Erratic and fixed stars, he did not make those huge immense bodies, whereof most are bigger than the earth and sea though conglobated to twinkle onely, and to be an ornament to the roof of heaven, but he plac'd in the convex of every one of those vast capacious spheres, some living creatures to glorifie his Name, among whom there is in every one of them one supereminent like *man*, upon *earth* to be Lord paramount of all the rest; To this haply may allude the old opinion that there is a pecaliar *Intelligence* which guides and governs every orb in Heaven.

They that would thus colonize the stars with Inhabitants, do place in the body of the Sun, as was said before, the purest, the most immateriall and refined'st Intellectuall creatures, whence the Almighty calls those he will have to be immediatly about his person, and to be admitted to the Hierarchy of Angels; This is far dissonant from the opinion of the *Turk*, who holds that the Sun is a great burning globe design'd for the damned.

They who are transported with this high speculation that there are mansions and habitable conveniences for creatures to live within the bodies of the Celestial Orbs, seem to tax Man of a high presumption that he should think all things were created principally for Him, that the Sun and Stars are serviceable to him in brief, *viz.* to measure his daies, to distinguish his seasons, to direct him in his navigations, and powr wholsom influences upon him.

No doubt they were created to be partly usefull and comfortable to him, but to imagine that they are solely and chiefly for him is a thought that may be said to be above the pride of Lucifer: They may be beneficiall unto him in the generation and encrease of all Elementary creatures, and yet have peculiar inhabitants of their own besides, to concur with the rest of the world in the service of the Creator. 'Tis a fair prerogative for *man* to be Lord of all *Terrestrial*, *Aquatic*, and *airie* creatures; that with his harping Iron he can draw ashore the great Leviathan, that He can make the Camel and huge Dromedary to kneel unto him, and take up his burthen, That he can make the fierce Bull though ten times

times stronger than himself to endure his yoke; that he can fetch down the Eagle from his nest, with such priviledges : but let him not presume too far in comparing himself with heavenly bodies, while he is no other thing than a worm crawling upon the surface of this Earth : Now the earth is the basest creature which God hath made, thierfore 'tis call'd his *footstool*, and though som take it to be the *Centre*, yet it is the very sediment of the Elementary world, as they say the Moon is of the Celestial ; 'tis the very sink of all corruption and frailty, which made *Trismegist* say that *Terra non mundus est nequitia locus*, The *Earth*, not the *World* is the seat of wickedness ; And though, 'tis true, she be susceptible of light, yet the light terminats only in her superficies, being not able to enlighten any thing els, as the stars can do.

Thus have I proportioned my short discours upon this spacious problem to the size of an Epistle, I reserve the fulness of my opinion in this point, till I receive yours touching *Copernicus*.

It hath bin alwaies my practice in the search and eventilation of natural verities, to keep to my self a Philosophical freedom, as not to make any ones opinion so magisterial and binding, but that I might be at liberty to recede from it upon more pregnant and powerfull reasons. For as in Theological tenets 'tis a rule, *Quicquid non descendit a monte Scripturae, eadem autoritate contemnitur, qua aprobat* ; Whatsoever descends not from the mount of holy Scripture, may be by the same authority rejected as well as received : So in the disquisitions and winnowing of physical truths, *Quicquid non descendit a monte Rationis, &c.* Whatsoever descends not from the mount of Reason, may be as well rejected as approved of.

Solonging after an opportunity to pursue this point by mixture of oral discours, which hath more elbow room than a letter ; I rest with all candor and cordial affection;

Fleet, this 2. of Novem.

Your faithful servant,

1647.

J. H.

X.

To the right Honourable the La. E. D.

Madam,

THose rays of goodnes which are diffusedly scatter'd in others, are all concentred in you, which were they divided into equal portions were enough to complat a whole Jury of Ladies; This drawes you a mixture of love and envie, or rather an admiration from all who know you, specially from me, and that in so high a degree, that if you would suffer your self to be

ador'd

ador'd, you should quickly find me *Religious* in that kind : Howsoever I am bold to send your Ladiship this, as a kind of *homage* or *beriot* or *tribut* or what you please to term it, in regard I am a true *vassal* to your vertues: And if you please to lay any of your commands upon me, your will shall be a law unto me, which I will observe with as much allegiance as any branch of *Magna Charta*, they shall be as binding to me as *Lycurgus's* laws wer to the *Spartans*, and to this I subscribe

Fleet this 10. of
Aug. 1647.

J. H.

XI.

To Mr. R. B. Esquire, at Grunsburgh.

S I R,

When I o're look'd the list of my choicest friends to insert your name, I paw'd a while; and thought it more proper to begin a new collateral file, and put you in the front thereof, where I make account you are plac'd. If any thing upon earth, partakes of Angelic happiness (in civil actions) 'tis *friendship*, it perfumes the thoughts with such sweet Ideas, and the heart with such melting passions; such are the effects of yours to me, which makes me please my self much in the speculation of it.

I am glad you are so well return'd to your own family, and touching the Wheelwright you write of, who from a Cart came to be a Captaln, it made me think of the perpetuall rotations of fortune, which you know Antiquity seated upon a Wheel in restless, though not violent, volubility; And truly it was never more verified than now, that those spokes which wer formerly but collateral, and som of them quite underneath, are now coming up apace to the top of the wheel: I hope ther will be no cause to apply to them the old verse I learnt at school,

Astperius nihil est humili cum surgit in altum.

But there is a transcendent over-ruling providence, who cannot only check the rowlings of this petty wheel, and strike a nail into it that it shall not stir, but stay also when he pleaseth the motions of those vast spheres of Heaven, where the stars are alwayes stirring, as likewise the whirlings of the *Primum Mobile* it self, which the Astronomers say drawes all the world after it in a rapid revolution, that divine providence vouchsafe to check the motions of that malevolent Planet, which hath so long lowr'd upon
poor

poor England, and send us better dayes. So saluring you with no vulgar respects, I rest my dear Nephew.

Fleet, this 26. of
July 1646.

Yours most affectionately to
serve you J. H.

XII.

To Mr. En. P. at Paris.

S I R,

That which the Plots of the Jesuits in their dark Cells, and the policy of the greatest Roman Catholic Princes have driven at these many years, is now don to their hands, which was to divide and break the strength of these three Kingdomes, because they held it to be too great a glory and power to be in one Heretical Prince his hands (as they esteem'd the King of great Britain) because he was in a capacity to be Umpire, if not Arbiter of this part of the World, as many of our Kings have bin.

You write thence, that in regard of the said condition of our Queen, their Countrey-woman, they are sensible of our Calamities, but I beleive, 'tis the Populafs only, who see no further than the rind of things, your Cabinet-Councel rather rejoyceth at it, who, or I am much deceiv'd, contributed much in the time of the late sanguine Cardinal, to set a foot these distractions, beginning first with Scotland, who, you know, hath alwayes serv'd that Nation for a brand to set England a fire for the advancement of their own ends, I am afraid we have seen our best days, we knew not when we were well, so that the Italian saying maybe well applyed to poor England, I was well, I would be better, I took Physic and dyed. No more now, but that I rest still

Fleet, 20. Jan.
1647.

Yours entirely to serve
you, J. H.

XIII.

To John Wroth Esq; at Petherton Park.

S I R,

I Had two of yours lately, one in Italian, the other in French, (which were answered in the same Dialect) and as I read them with singular delight, so I must tell you, they struck an admiration into me, that in so short a revolution of time you should com to be so great a Master of those Languages both for the Pen and Parly; I have known divers, and those of pregnant and ripe capacities, who had spent more oyl and time in those Countreys, yet

yet could they not arrive to that *double* perfection which you have, for if they got one, they were commonly defective in the other: Therefore I may say that you have *Spartum natius* which was but a petty Republic, *sed Italiam & Gallicam natius es, has orna*; you have got all *Italy* and *France*, adorn these.

Nor is it *Language* that you have only brought home with you; but I find that you have studied the *Men* and the *Manners* of those Nations you have convers'd withal; Neither have you courted only all their fair Cities, Castles, Houses of Pleasure, and other places of curiosity, but you have pryed into the very mysteries of their Government, as I find by those choice Manuscripts and Observations you have brought with you; In all these things you have been so curious, as if the soul of your great Uncle who was employed Ambassadour in the *Imperial* Court, and who held correspondence with the greatest men of *Christendome* in their own Language had transmigrated into you.

The freshest News heere is, that those heart-burnings, and fires of civil commotions which you left behind you in *France*, cover'd over with thin ashes for the time, are broken out again, and I believe they will be never quite extinguished till there be a peace or truce with *Spain*, for till then there is no hope of abatement of taxes: And 'tis fear'd the *Spanish* will out-weary the *French* at last in fighting, for the *Earth* her self. I mean his Mines of *Mexico* and *Peru* afford him a constant and yearly Treasure to support his Armies, whereas the French King digs his Treasure out of the bowels and vital spirits of his own Subjects.

I pray let me hear from you by the next opportunity, for I shall hold my time well employed to correspond with a Gentleman of such choice and gallant parts; In which desires I rest

29. Aug. 1649.

Your most affectionat and
faithful Servitor, J. H.

XIV.

To Mr. W. B.

HOW glad was I, my choice and precious Nephew, to receive yours of the 24 current, wherein I was sorry; though satisfied in point of belief to find the ill fortune of interception which befel my last unto you.

Touching the condition of things heere, you shall understand, that our miseries lengthen with our days, for though the Sun and
the

the Spring advance nearer us, yet our times are not grown a whit the more comfortable: I am afraid this City hath fool'd her self into a slavery, the Army, though forbidden to com within ten miles of Her by Order of Parlement, quarters now in the Bowels of Her; they threaten to break her Percullies: Poles and Chains to make her pervious upon all occasions, they have secured also the Tower, with addition of strength for themselves besides, a Famine doth insensibly creep upon us, and the Mint is starv'd for want of Bullion; *Trade* which was ever the sinew of this Island doth visibly decay, and the *Insurance* of Ships is risen from two to ten in the hundred: Our Gold is ingrossed in privat hands, or gon beyond Sea to travel without Licence, and much I believe of it is return'd to the earth (whence it first came) to be buried where our late Nephews may chance to find it a thousand years hence, if the world lasts so long, so that the exchanging of white earth into red (I mean silver into gold) is now above six in the hundred: and all these with many more are the dismal effects and concomitants of a civill War, 'Tis true, we have had many such *black* days in *England* in former ages, but those parallell'd to the present are as the shadow of a *Mountain* compar'd to the eclipse of the *Moon*. My prayers early and late are, that God Almighty would please not to turn away his face quite, but cheer us again with the light of his countenance. And I am well assur'd you will joyn with me in the same Orison to Heavens gate; in which confidence I rest,
 From the *Fleet*, 10. of
 Decemb. 1647.

*Yours most affectionately
 to serve you, J.H.*

XV.

To Sir K. D. at Paris.

S I R,

NOW, that you are return'd, and fix'd a while in *France*, an old servant of yours takes leave to kiss your hands, and salute you in an intense degree, of heat and height of passion: 'Tis well you shook hands with this infortunat Isle when you did, and got your liberty by such a royal mediation as the Queen Regent, for had you staid, you would have taken but little comfort in your life, in regard that ever since ther have bin the fearfullest distractions here that ever happen'd upon any part of the earth, a Beluin kind of immanity never rag'd so among men, insomuch that the whole Countrey might have taken its appellation from the smallest part therof, and be call'd the *Isle of Dogs*; for all humanity, common honesty, and that Mantuetude with other Moral Civilities which should distinguish the rational Creature

D d

from

from other Animals, have been lost here a good while; Nay, besides this *Cynical*, ther is a kind of *Wolvish* humor hath seiz'd up on most of this peeple, a true *lycanthropy*, they so worry & seek to devour one another, so that the wild *Arab* and fiercest *Tartar* may be call'd civil men in comparison of us, therefore he is happiest who is furthest off from this woful Island. The King is streightned of that liberty he formerly had in the Isle of *Wight*, and as far as I see, may make up the number of *Nebuchadnezzars* yeers before he be restored: The Parleмент persists in their first Propositions; and will go nothing lesse. This is all I have to send at this time, only I will adjoyn the true respects of

From the *Fleet*, this
5. of May,
1647:

Your most faithful humble
Servitor,
J. H.

XVI.

To Mr. W. Blois in Suffolk.

S I R,

Yours of the seventeenth current came safely to hand, and I kiss your hands for it, you mention there two others that came not, which made me condole the loss of such jewels, for I esteem all your Letters so being the precious effects of your love, which I value at a high rate, and please my self much in the contemplation of it, as also in the continuance of this Letter correspondence, which is perform'd on your part with such ingenuous expressions, and embroder'd still with new flourishes of invention, I am still under hold in this fatal *Fleet*, and like one in a tempest at Sea who hath been often near the shoar, yet is still toss'd back by contrary winds, so I have had frequent hopes of freedom, but som cross accident or other always interven'd, insomuch that I am now in half despair of an absolute release till a general Goal delivery; yet notwithstanding this outward captivity, I have inward liberty still, I thank God for it.

The greatest News is, that betwene twenty and thirty thousand well armed Scots have been utterly routed, rifled, and all taken prisoners, by less than 8000 English, I must confess 'twas a great exploit wherof I am not sorry, in regard that the English have regain'd herby the honor which they had lost abroad of late yeers in the opnion of the world, ever since the Pacification at *Barwick*, and divers traverses of War since. What *Hamiltons* design was, is a mystery most think that he intended no good either to King or Parleмент.

So with my dayly more and more endeared affections unto
you I rest,
Fleet, 7 May,
1647.

*Yours ever to love and
serve you, J. H.*

XVII.

To Mr. R. Baron in Paris.

Gentle Sir,

I Receiv'd and presently ran over your Cyprian Academy with much greediness, and no vulgar delight, and Sir, I hold my self much honor'd for the Dedication you have been pleas'd to make thereof to me, for it deserv'd a far higher Patronage: Truly, I must tell you without any Complement, that I have seldom met with such an ingenuous mixture of Prose and Verse, interwoven with such varieties of fancy, and charming strains of amorous Passions, which have made all the Ladies of the Land in love with you: If you begin already to court the Muses so handsomely, and have got such footing on Parnassus, you may in time be Lord of the whole Hill and these nice Girls, because Apollo is now grown unwieldy and old, may make choice of you to officiate in his room, and preside over them.

I much thank you for the punctual narration you pleas'd to send me of those commotions in Paris, I believe France will never be in perfect repose while a Spaniard sits at the Stern, and an Italian steers the Rudder; In my opinion Mazarini should do wisely now, that he bath feather'd his nest so well, to truss up his Baggage and make over the Alps to his own Country, lest the same Fate betide him as did the Marquis of Ancres his Compatriot. I am glad the Treat goes on 'twixt Spain and France, for nothing can portend a greater good to Christendom, than a Conjunction of those two great Luminaries, which if it please God to bring about, I hope the Stars will change their Aspects, and we shall see better days.

I send here inclosed a second Bill of Exchange in case the first I sent you in any last bath miscarried: So my dear Nephew, I embrace you with both my Arms, and rest

*Yours most entirely to love
and serve you while,*

Jam. Howel.

*Fleet, this 20 of
June, 1647.*

XVIII.

To Mr. Tho. More at York.

S I R,

I Have often partak'd of that pleasure which Letters use to carry along with them, but I do not remember to have found a greater proportion of delight than yours afford me; your Last of the fourth current came to safe hand, wherein me thought each line, each word, each syllable breath'd out the Passions of a cleer and candid soul, of a virtuous and gentle spirit; Truly Sir, as I might perceive by your ingenious and pathetical expressions therein, that you were transported with the heat of true affection towards me in the writing, so was I in the reading, which wrought upon me with such an Energy that a kind extasie possess'd me for the time: I pray Sir go on in this correspondence, and you shall find that your lines will not be ill bestowed upon me, for I love and respect you dearly well; nor is this love grounded upon vulgar Principles, but upon those extraordinary parts of virtue and worth which I have discover'd in you, and such a love is the more Permanent as you shall find in

Fleet, 1. of Sep.
1647.

Your most affectionat
uncle, J. H.

XIX.

To Mr. W. B. 30. Maii.

S I R,

Your last Lines to me were as delightful as the Season, they were as sweet as Flowers in May, nay they were far more fragrant than those fading Vegetals, they did cast a greater savourity than the Arabian Spices use to do in the gran Cayro, where when the wind is Southward, they say the ayr is as sweet as a perfum'd Spanish Glove; The air of this City is not so, specially in the heart of the City, in and about Pauls Church where Horse-dung is a yard deep, insomuch that to cleanse it would be as hard a task as it was for Hercules to cleanse the Augean Stable, by drawing a great River through it, which was accounted one of his twelve labors: but it was a bitter taunt of the Italian who passing by Pauls Church, and seeing it full of horses, Now I perceive (said he) that in England Men and Beasts serve God alike: No more now, but that I am

Your most faithfull
Servant, J. H.

XX.

To Sir Paul Pinder Knight, upon the version of an Italian peice into English, call'd St. Paul's Progressse upon earth; a new and a notable kind of Satyr.

S I R,

ST. Paul having descended lately to view Italy and other places, as you may trace him in the following Discours, he would not take Wing back to Heaven before he had given you a special visit, who have so well deserv'd of his Church heer, the goodliest pile of Stones in the Christian world of that kind.

Of all the men of our times, you are one of the greatest examples of piety, and constant integrity, which discovers a noble soul to dwell within you, and that you are very conversant with heaven, so that we thinke I see St. Paul saluting and solacing you in these black times, assuring you that those pious works of Charity you have don and daily do (and that in such a manner that the left hand knows not what the right doth) will be as a triumphant Chariot to carry you one day up to heaven, to partake of the same beatitude with him. Sir, among those that truly honour you. I am one, and have been so since I first knew you, therefore as a small testimony hereof. I send you this fresh fancy compos'd by a Noble Personage in Italian, of which language you are so great a Master.

For the first part of the Discours which consists of a Dialogue 'twixt the two first Persons of the Holy Trinity, ther are examples of that kind in some of the most Ancient Fathers, as Apollinarius and Nazianzen; and lately Grotius hath the like in his Tragedy of Christs Passion, which may serve to free it from all exceptions. So I most affectionately kiss your hands, and am,

Sir,

Your very humble and ready

Servant

J. H.

Fleet, 25. Martii
1646.

XXI.

To Sir Paul Neale Knight, upon the same subject.

S I R,

Saint Paul cannot reascend to Heaven before he gives you also a salute, my Lord, your father having bin a star of the greatest magnitude in the Firmament of the Church. If you please to observe the manner of his late progress upon earth, which you may do by the guidance of this discours, you shall discover ma-

ny things which are not vulgar, by a curious, mixture of Church and State-affairs you shall feel here in the pulse of *Italy*, and how it beats at this time since the beginning of these late Wars 'twixt the Pope and the Duke of *Parma*, with the grounds, procedure, and success of the said War, together with the interest and grievances, the pretences and quarrels that most Princes there have with *Rome*.

I must confess, my Genius hath often prompted me that I was never cut out for a Translator, ther being a kind of servility therin; For it must needs be somewhat tedious to one that hath any free-born thoughts within him, and genuin conceptions of his own (whereof I have some, though shallow ones) to enchain himself to a verbal servitude, and the sense of another. Moreover, Translations are but its turn-coated things at best, specially among languages that have advantoges one of the other, as the Italian hath of the English, which may be said to differ one from the other as silk doth from cloth, the common wear of both Countries where they are spoken: And as cloth is the more substantial, so the English tounge by reason 'tis so knotted with consonants, is the stronger, and the more sinewy of the two; But silk is more smooth and sliik, and so is the Italian tounge compar'd to the English. Or I may say Translations are like the wrong side of a Turkey Carpet, which useth to be full of thrums and knots, and nothing so even as the right side: Or one may say, (as I spake elsewhere) that Translations are like Wines tane of the lees, and powr'd into other vessels, that must needs lose somewhat of their first strength and briskness, which in the powring, or passage rather evaporates into air.

Moreover touching Translations, it is to be observ'd that every language hath certain *Idiomes*, proverbs and peculiar expressions of its own, which are not rendible in any other but paraphrastically, therefore he overacts the office of an interpreter, who doth enslave himself too strictly to words, or phrases: I have heard of an exces among Limners, call'd too much to the life, which happens when one aymes at similitudes more than skill; So in version of languages one may be so over punctual in words, that he may mar the matter; The greatest fidelity that can be expected in a Translator is to keep still a foot and entire the tru genuin sence of the Author, with the main design he drives at: and this was the principal thing which was observ'd in this *Version*.

Furthermore let it not be thought strange that ther are som *Italian* words made free denizons of *England* in this discours, for by such means our language hath grown from time to time to be copious, and still growes more rich, by adopting or *naturalizing*

izing rather the choicest forren words of other Nations, as a Nosegay is nothing else but a tuft of flowers gather'd from divers beds.

Touching this present version of *Italian* into *English*, I may say 'tis a thing I did, when I had nothing to do; 'Twas to find something whereby to pass away the slow hours of this sad condition of captivity.

I pray be pleas'd to take this as a small argument of the great respects I ow you for the sundry rare and high virtues I have discover'd in you, as also for the obligations I have to your noble Lady whose hands I humbly kifs, wishing you both, as the season invites me a good New year (for it begins but now in *Law*) as also a holy Lent, and a healthful Spring.

Fleet, 25. Martii.

Your much obliged and
ready Servant, J. H.

XXII.

To Dr. W. Turner.

S I R,

I Return you my most thankfull acknowledgments, for that collection, or farago of prophecies, as you call them, (and that very properly in regard ther is a mixture of good and bad) you pleas'd to send me lately; specially that of Nostredamus, which I shall be very chary to preserve for you, I could requite you with divers predictions more, and of som of the British Bards, which wer they translated to English would transform the world to wonder.

They sing of a Red Parlement and White King, of a race of people which should be called Pengrums, of the fall of the Church, and divers other things which glance upon these times. But I am none of those that afford much faith to rambling Prophecies, which (as was said elsewhere) are like so many od graines sown in the vast field of Time wherof not one in a thousand comes to grow up again and appear above ground. But that I may correspond with you in som part for the like courtesie I send you these following prophetic verses of White-Hall, which were made above twenty yeers ago to my knowledg upon a Book call'd Balaams Ass, that consisted of som invectives against King James and the Court in statu quo tunc: It was compos'd by one Mr. Williams a Counsellor of the Temple, but a Roman Catholic, who was hang'd, drawn and quarter'd at Charing Cross for it, and I believe ther be hundreds that have coppies of these verses ever since that time about Town yet living. They were these.

Som Seven years since Christ rid to Court,
 And there he left his Ass,
 The Courtiers kick'd him out of doores,
 Because they had no grasse,
 The Ass went mourning up and down,
 And thus I heard him bray
 If it they could not give me grasse,
 They might have given me hay:
 But sixteen hundred forty three,
 Whosere shall see that day,
 Will nothing find within that Court,
 But only grasse and hay. &c.

(grace

Which was found to happen true in *White-Hall*, till the soldiers coming to quarter there trampled it down.

Truly Sir, I find all things conspire to make strange mutations in this miserable Island, I fear we shall fall from under the Scepter to be under the Sword; and since we speak of prophecies, I am afraid among others that which was made since the reformation will be verified, *The Church-man was, the Lawyer is, the Soldier shall be*. Welcome be the will of God, who transvolves Kingdoms, and tumbles down Monarchies as mole-hills at his pleasure; so I rest, my dear Doctor,

Fleet, 9. Aug.
 1648.

Your most faithful Servant,
 J. H.

XXIII.

To the Honorable Sir Edward Spencer Knight at
 his House near, Branceford.

S I R,

WE are not so bare of intelligence between these walls, but we can hear of your doings in *Branceford*; That so general applause whereby you were cryed up Knight of the shire for *Middlesex*, sounded round about us upon *London* streets, and echo'd in every corner of the Town; nor do I mingle speech with any, though half affected to you, but highly approves of and congratulates the election, being glad that a Gentleman of such extraordinary parts and probity, as also of such a mature judgement should be chosen to serve the Public.

I return you the Manuscript you lent me of *Dæmonologie*, but the Author thereof and I are two in point of opinion that way, for he seems to be on the negative part, and truly he writes as much as can be produc'd for his purpose. But there are some men that are of a meer negative genius, like *Johannes ad oppositum*, who will deny

deny, or at least cross and puzzle any thing though never so clear in it self, with their *but, yet, if, &c.* they will flap the lie in *Truths* teeth though she visibly stand before their face without any visard, such perverse cross-grain'd spirits are not to be dealt withall by arguments, but palpable proofs, as if one should deny that the fire burns, or that he hath a nose on his face; ther is no way to deal with him, but to pull him by the tip of the one, and put his finger into the other: I will not say that this Gentleman is so perverse, but to deny ther ate any Witches, to deny that ther are not ill spirits which seduce, tamper and convers in divers shapes with human creatures, and impell them to actions of malice; I say that he who denies ther are such busie spirits, and such poor passive creatures upon whom they work, which commonly are call'd *Witches*; I say again, that he who denies ther are such spirits shewes that he himself hath a *Spirit* of contradiction in him, opposing the current and consentient opinion of all Antiquity. We read that both *Jews* and *Romans* with all other nations of *Christendom*, and our Ancestors heer in *England* enacted lawes against *Witches*; sure they were not so silly as to waste their brains in making laws against Chymeras, against *non entia*, or such as *Plato's Kieretismata's* were: The *Judaicall* law is apparent in the holy Codex, *Thou shalt not suffer a Witch to live*; the *Roman* law which the *Decemviri* made is yet extant in the twelve Tables, *Qui fruges incantassent pœnas danto*, They who shall inchant the fruit of the earth let them be punish'd: The *Imperial* law is known by every Civilian, *Hi cum hostes naturæ sint supplicio afficiantur*: These, meaning *Witches*, because they are enemies to nature let them be punish'd; And the acts of Parlement in *England* are against those that invoke ill spirits, that take up any dead man, woman or child or take the skin or bone of any dead body, to emply it to sorcery or charm, wherby anyone is lam'd or made to pine away, &c. such shall be guilty of flat felony, and not capable of Clergy or Sanctuary, &c.

What a multitude of examples are ther in good authentic Authors of divers kinds of fascinations, incantations, prestigiations, of philtres, spells, charmes, sorceries, characters and such like, as also of magic, necromancy, and divinations, surely the *Witch of Endor* is no fable, the burning of *Joan d' Arc* the Maid of *Orleans* in *Roven*, and of the Marchioness of *d' Ancre* of late yeers in *Paris* are no fables: the execution of *Nostredamus* for a kind of *Witch*, som fourscore years since is but a modern story, who among other things foretold, *Le Senat de Londres tuera son Roy*, The Senat of *London* shall kill their King. The best Historians have it upon record how *Charlemains* Mistres inchanted him with a ring, which as long as she had about her he would not suffer her dead carcase

to be carried out of his chamber to be buried, and a Bishop taking it out of her mouth, the Emperor grew to be as much bewitch'd with the Bishop, but he being cloyed with his excess of favor, threw it into a pond, wher the Emperors chiefest pleasure was to walk till his dying day. The story tells us how the *Waldenses* in France were by solemn arrest of Parlement accus'd and condemn'd of *Witchcraft*; The *Malteses* took Saint Paul for a *Witch*: Saint *Augustin* speaks of women who could turn men to horses, and make them carry their burthens; *Danaus* writes of an enchanted staff which the Devil summoner like, was us'd to deliver som market-women to ride upon. In som of the Northern Countries 'tis as ordinary to buy and sell *winds* as it is to do *wines* in other parts; and heerof I could instance in som examples of my own knowledg. Every one knows what *Olavus Magnus* writes of *Erich's* (King of *Swethlands*) corner'd cap, who could make the wind sist to any point of the compass, according as he turn'd it about.

Touching Diviners of things to com, which is held a species of *Witchcraft*, we may read they were frequent among the *Romans*, yea, they had Colledges for their Augurs and Aruspices, who us'd to make their predictions somtimes by fire, somtimes by flying of fowls, somtimes by inspection into the entrails of beasts, or invoking the dead, but most frequently by consulting with the Oracles, to whom all Nations had recours except the *Jews*. But you will say, that since Christianity displayed her banners, the *Cross* hath scar'd away the Devil; and struck the Oracles dumb, as *Plutarch* reports a notable passe of *Thamus* an Italian Pilot; who a little after the birth of Christ, sailing along the coasts of *Calabria* in a still silent night, all his passengers being asleep, an airie cold voice came to his ears, saying, *Thamus, Thamus, Thamus, The great God Pan is dead*, who was the chiefest Oracle of that Countrey; yet though the light of the Gospell chas'd away those great Owls, ther be som Bats and little nightbirds that fly still abroad. I mean petty spirits that by secret pactions, which are made always without witnes, enable men and women to do evil. In such compacts beyond the seas the party must first renounce *Christ*, and the extended woman, meaning the blessed *Virgin*, he must contemn the *Sacrament*, tread on the *Cross*, spit at the host, &c. Ther is a famous story of such a paction which Fryer *Louis* made som half a hundred yeers ago with the Devil in *Marseilles*, who appear'd to him in shape of a Goat, and promis'd him the enjoyment of any woman whom he fancied, with other pleasures for 41 yeers; but the devil being too cunning for him put the figure of 1 before, and made it 14 yeers in the contract, (which is to be seen
to

to this day with the Devilsclaw to it) at which time the Fryer was detected for Witchcraft and burnt, and all those children whom he had christned during that term of 14 years were rebaptized, the Gentlewomen whom he had abus'd, put themselves into a Nunnery by themselves. Hereunto may be added the great rich Widdow that was burn'd in *Lions*, because 'twas prov'd the Devil had lain with her; as also the history of Lieutenant *Jaquette* which stands upon record with the former, but if I should insert them heer at large, it would make this Letter swell too much.

But we need not cross the sea for examples of this kind, we have too too many (God wot) at home: King *James* a great while was loth to beleive ther wer Witches, but thar which happen'd to my Lord *Francis* of *Rutlands* children, convinc'd him, who were bewitch'd by an old woman that was servant at *Belvoir Castle*, but being displeas'd, she contracted with the Devil (who convers'd with her in form of a Cat, whom she call'd *Rutterkin*) to make away those children, out of meer malignity and thirst of revenge.

But since the beginning of these unnatural Wars ther may be a clowd of witnesses produc'd for the proof of this black tenet: for within the compas of two yeers neer upon three hundred witches were arraign'd, and the Major part executed in *Essex* and *Suffolk* only. *Scotland* swarms with them now more than ever, and persons of good quality executed daily.

Thus, Sir, have I huddled together a few arguments touching this subject; because in my last communication with you, me thought I found you somewhat unsatisfied, and staggering in your opinion touching the affirmative part of this thesis, the discussing wherof is far fitter for an elaborat large treatise then a loose letter.

Touching the new Commonwealth you intend to establish now, that you have assign'd me my part among so many choice legislators: somthing I shall do to comply with your *desires*, which shall be alwaies to me as commands, and your commands as lawes; because I love and honour you in a very high degree for those gallant free-born thoughts, and sundry parts of vertue which I have discern'd in you, which makes me entitle my self

Fleet this 20 of
Febr. 1647.

Your most humble and
affectionat faithful
Servant, J. H.

XXIV.

To Sir William Boswel, at the Hague.

S I R,

That black tragedy which was lately acted here, as it hath fill'd most hearts among us with consternation and horror, so I believe it hath bin no less rejected abroad; For my own particular, the more I raminat upon it, the more it astonisheth my imagination, and shaketh all the cells of my brain, so that sometimes I struggle with my faith, and have much ado to believe it yet: I shall give over wondering at anything hereafter, nothing shall seem strange unto me. only I will attend with patience how England will thrive now that she is let blood in the basilical vein and cur'd, as they say, of the Kings-Evil.

I had one of yours by Mr. Jacob Bogue, and I much thank you for the account you please to give me of what I sent you by his conveyance, Holland may now be proud, for ther is a younger Common-wealth in Christendom, than her self. No more now but that I always rest,

Sir,

Fleet, 20 of Mar.
1648.

Your most humble
Servitor, J. H.

XXV.

To Mr. W. B. at Grundsburgh.

S I R,

NEver credit me if Liberty it self be as dear to me as your Letters, they com so full of choice, and learning applications, with such free unforc'd strains of ingenuity, insomuch that when I peruse them, me thinks they cast such a kind of fragrancy, that I cannot more aptly compare them, than to the flowers which are now in their prime season, viz. to Roses in June: I had two of them latly, which me thought were like quivers full of barb'd arrows pointed with gold, that penetrated my brest.

——— *Tuli quis pollet ab istis*

Ridendo tremulus moris non ire sub umbras?

Your expressions were like those Mucrones and Mellini globuli which you so ingenuously apply mine unto; but these arrows of yours though they have hit me, they have not hurt me, they had no killing quality, but they were rather as so many cordials; for you know gold is restorative. I am suddenly surpriz'd
by

by an unexpected occasion, therefore I must abruptly break off with you for this time, I will only add, my most dear Nephew, that I rest

June the 3d.
1648.

Yours intirely to love
and serve you, J. H.

XXVI.

To R. K. Esquire at St. Giles.

S I R,

Difference in opinion, no more than a differing complexion, can be cause enough for me to hate any; A differing fancy is no more to me, than a differing face; If another hath a fair countenance, though mine be black, or if I have a fair opinion, though another have a hard favour'd one, yet it shall not break that common league of humanity which should be betwixt rational creatures, provided he corresponds with me in the general offices of morality and civil uprightness, this may admit him to my acquaintance and conversation, though I never concur with him in opinion: He bears the Image of Adam, and the Image of the Almighty as well as I; He had God for his Father, though he hath not the same Church for his Mother. The omniscient Creator, as He is only Kardignostic, so He is the fold Lord of the whole inward man; It is he who reigns ore the faculties of the soul, and the affections of the heart; 'Tis he who regulates the will, and rectifies all obliquities in the understanding by special illuminations, and oftentimes reconciles men as opposit in opinions, as Meridians, and Parrallels are in point of extension, whereof the one draws from East to West, the other from North to South.

Som of the Pagan Philosophers, specially *Themistius* who was Prator of *Byzantium*, maintain'd an opinion, that as the pulchritude and preservation of the world consisted in varieties and dissimilitudes (as also in Eccentric and contrary motions) that as it was replenish'd with such numberless sorts of several species, and that the *Individuals* of those species differ'd so much one from the other specially *Mankind*, amongst whom one shall hardly find two in ten thousand that hath exactly (though twins) the same tone of voice, similitude of face, or Ideas of mind. Therefore the God of Nature ordain'd from the beginning, that he should be worshipp'd in various & sundry forms of adorations, which nevertheless like so many lines should tend all to the same centre. But Christian Religion prescribes another Rule, viz. that ther is but *una via, una veritas*, ther is but one true way to Heaven, and that but a narrow one, whereas there be huge large roads that lead to Hell.

-God

God Almighty guide us in the first and guard us from the second, as also from *all* cross and uncouth by paths, which use to lead such giddy brains that follow them to a confused labyrinth of errors, where being entangled, the Devil, as they stand gaping for new lights to lead them out, takes his advantage to seize on them for their *spiritual pride*, and *insobriety* in the search of more knowledge.

28th. July,
1648.

Yours most faithful
Servant,

J. H.

A

A

FOURTH VOLUME

O F

Familiar LETTERS,

I.

To Sir James Crofts Knight, at his house
near Lemster.

S I R,

E Pistles, or (according to the word in use) *Familiar Letters*, may be call'd the *larum bells of Love*, I hope *this* will prove so to you, and have power to awaken you out of that silence wherein you have slept so long; yet I would not have this *larum* make any harsh obstreperous sound, but gently summon you to our former correspondence; your returns to me shall be more then *larum bells*, they shall be like *Silver Trumpets* to rouse up my spirits, and make me take pen in hand to meet you more then half way in the old field of friendship.

It is recorded of *Galen*, one of *Natures Cabinet Clerks*, that when he slept his *Siesta* (as the *Spaniard* calls it) or afternoon sleep, to avoid Excess that way, he us'd to sit in such a posture that having a gold-ball in his hand, and a copper vessel underneath as soon as his *Senses* were shut, and the *Phantasie* began to work, the ball would fall down, the noise whereof would awake him, and draw the spring-lock back again to set the outward sense at liberty; I have seen in *Italy* a finger-ring which in the boss thereof had a Watch, and ther was such a trick of art in it that it might be

be so wounded up, that it would make a small pin to prick him who wore it at such an hour he pleas'd in the night ; Let the pen between us have the vertu of that pin: but the Pen hath a thousand vertues more ; You know that *Asper*, *Apis*, *Vitulus*, The Goose Bee, and the *Calf* do rule the World, the one affording Parchment, the other two sealing Wax, and quills to write withal : You know also how the gagging of Geese did once preserve the Capitoll from being surpriz'd by my Countrey-man *Brennis*, which was the first forreign force that *Rome* felt, But the *Goose quill* doth daily greater things, it conserves Empires, (and the feathers of it gets Kingdoms ; witnes what exploits the English perform'd by it in *France*) the Quill being the chiefeest instrument of intelligence, and the Ambassadors prime tool ; Nay, the quill is the usefullst thing which preserves that noble Verrue *Friendship*, who els would perish among men for want of practice.

I shall make no more fallies out of *London* this Sommer, therefore your letters may be sure where to find me : Matters are still involv'd here in a strange confusion, but the Stars may let down milder influences, therefore cheer up, and reprieve your self against better times, for the world would be irksom unto me if you were out of it ; Hap what will, you shall be sure to find me

Your ready and real
Servant, J. H.

II.

To Mr. T. Morgan.

S I R,

I Receiv'd two of yours upon Tuesday last, one to your brother, the other to me, but the superscriptions were mistaken, which makes me think on that famous Civilian Doctor *Dale*, who being employed to *Flanders* by Queen *Elizabeth*, sent in a Packet to the Secretary of State two Letters, one to the Queen, the other to his Wife, but that which was meant for the Queen was superscrib'd. To his dear Wife, and that for his Wife, To her most Excellent Majesty ; so that the Queen having open'd his Letters, she found it beginning with *Sweet Heart*, and afterwards with my Dear, and Dear Love, with such expressions, acquainting her with the state of his body, and that he began to want money ; you may easily guesse what motions of mirth this mistake rais'd, but the Doctor by this oversight (or cunningnes rather) got a supply of money ; This perchance may be your policy to endorse me your brother

brother, thereby to endear me the more unto you; but you needed not to have done that, for the name *Friend* goes sometimes further than *Brother*, & ther be more examples of *Friends* that did sacrifice their lives for one another, than of *brothers*, wch the Writcr doth think he should do for you, if the case requir'd. But since I am fallen upon Doctor *Dale*, who was a witty kind of Drole, I will tell you instead of news (for ther is little good stirring now) of two other facetious tales of his; and Familiar *Tales* may becom *Familiar Letters* well enough: When Queen *Eliz.* did first propose to him that forren employment to *Flanders*; among other encouragements she told him, that he should have 20 s. *per diem* for his expences; then, Madam, said he, I will spend 19 s. a day; What will you do with the odd shilling, the Queen replied? I will reserve that for my *Kate*, and for *Tom* and *Dic*, meaning his wife and children, this induc'd the Queen to enlarge his allowance. But this that comes last is the best of all, and may be call'd the superlatif of the three, which was, when at the overture of the Treaty the other Ambassadors came to propose in what Language they should treat, The *Spanish* Ambassador answer'd, that the *French* was the most proper, because his Mistress entitled her self *Queen of France*; Nay then, said Dr. *Dale*, let us treat in *Hebrew*, for your Master calls himself King of *Jerusalem*. I perform'd the civilities you enjoyn'd me to your friends here; who return you the like contuplicated, and so doth

Your entire friend,

May, 12.

J. H.

III.

To the R. H. the La. E. D.

Madam,

Ther is a *French* saying, that courtesies and favors are like *flowers*, which are sweet only while they are fresh, but afterwards they quickly fade and wither. I cannot deny but your favours to me might be compar'd to som kind of *flowers*. (and they would make a thick *Posie*) but they should be to the flower call'd *life everlasting*; or that pretty *Vermillion flower* which grows at the foot of the Mountain *Aetna* in *Sicily*, which never loses any thing of its first colour and sent: Those favors you did me 30 years ago in the life-time of your incomparable brother Mr. *R. Alibam*, (who left us in the *flower* of his age) me thinks are as fresh to me as if they were done yesterday.

E e

Nor

Nor were it any danger to compare courtesies don to me to other *flowers*, as I use them; for I distil them in the limbeck of my memory, and so turn them to *essences*.

But Madam, I honour you not so much for favours, as for that precious broode of vertues, which shine in you with that brightness, but specially for those high motions whereby your Soul soares up so often towards heaven; In so much, Madam, that if it were safe to call any Mortal a *Saint*, you should have that title from me, and I would be one of your cheifest *Votaries*; howsoever, I may without any *superstition* subscribe my self

your truly devoted Servant.

April, 8.

J. H.

IV.

To the Lord Marquis of Hartford.

My Lord,

I Receiv'd your Lordships of the eleventh current, with the commands it carried, wherof I shall give an account in my next.

Forren Parts afford not much matter of intelligence, it being now the dead of Winter, and the season unfit for action; But we need not go abroad for news, ther is store enough at home. We see daily mighty things, and they are marvelous in our eyes; but the greatest marvail is, that nothing should now be marvail'd at, for we are so habituated to wonders, that they are grown familiar unto us.

Poor *England* may be said to be like a Ship to's'd up and down the surges of a turbulent Sea, having lost her old Pilot, and God he knowes when she can get into safe harbor again; yet doubtlesse this tempest according to the usual operations of nature, and the succession of mundane effects by contrary agents, will turn at last into a calm, though many who are yet in their nonage may not live to see it. Your Lordship knows that this $\kappa\acute{o}\sigma\mu\theta$, this fair frame of the Univers came out of a *Chaos*, an indigested lump; And that this Elementary World was made of a Millions of Ingredients repugnant to themselves in nature (and the whole is still preserved by the reluctancy and restless Combatings of these principles.) We see how the Shipwright doth make use of knee-timber, and other crosse-grain'd peeces as well as of streight and even, for framing a goodly vessel to ride on *Neptunes* back. The Printer useth many con-

trary

rary characters in his art, to put forth a fair volume; as *d* is a *p* revers'd, and *n* is an *u* turn'd upward, with other differing letters which yet concur all to the perfection of the whole work: ther go many & various dissonant tones to make an harmonious consort. this puts me in mind of an excellent passage which a noble speculative Knight (Sir *P. Herbert*) hath in his late *Conceptions* to's Son: How a holy Anchorit being in a Wilderneck, among other contemplations he fell to admire the method of Providence, how out of causes which seem *bad* to us he produceth oftentimes *good* effects; how he suffers vertuous, loyal and religious men to be oppress'd, and others to prosper: As he was transported with these ideas, a goodly young man appear'd to him, and told him, Father I know your thoughts are distracted, and I am sent to quiet them, therefore if you will accompany me a few dayes, you shall return very well satisfied of those doubts that now encomber your mind, so going along with him they were to passe over a deep River wheron ther was a narrow bridge, and meeting ther with another passenger, the young man jussled him into the water, and so drown'd him: The old Anchorit being much astonish'd herat would have left him, but his guide said, Father, be not amaz'd, because I shall give you good reasons for what I do, and you shall see stranger things than this before you and I part, but at last I shall settle your judgment, and put your mind in full repose. So going that night to lodge in an Inne wher there was a crue of *Banditi*, and debauch'd Ruffians, the young man struck into their company, and revell'd with them till the morning, while the anchorit spent most of the night in numbring his beads; but as soon as they were departed thence, they met with some officers who went to apprehend that crue of *Banditi* they had left behind them. The next day they came to a Gentlemans house which was a fair Palace, where they receiv'd all the courteous hospitality which could be, but in the morning as they parred ther was a Child in a cradle which was the only son of the Gentlemans, and the young man spying his opportunity strangled the child, and so got away: The third day they came to another Inn, wher the man of the house treated them with all the civility that could be, and *gratis*, yet the young man imbezzel'd a silver goblet, and carried it away in his pocker, which still increas'd the amazement of the Anchorite: The fourth day in the Evening they came to lodge at another Inn, where the host was very sullen, and uncivil unto them, exacting much more than the value of what they had spent, yet at parting the young man bestow'd upon him the silver goblet he had stolen from that Host who had used them so kindly. The fift day they made towards a

great rich Town, but som miles before they came at it, they meet with a Merchant at the close of the day, who had a great charge of money about him, and asking the next passage to the Town, the young man put him in a cleane contrary way; the Anchorit & his guide being come to the Town, at the gate they spied a devil, which lay as it were centinel, but he was asleep: they found also both men and women at sundry kind of sports, som dancing, others singing, with divers sorts of revellings; They went afterwards to a convent of Capuchins, wher about the gate they found legions of devils, laying siege to that Monastery, yet they got in and lodg'd there that night: Being awaked the next morning, the young man came to that Cell where the Anchorit was lodg'd, and told him, I know your heart is full of horror, and your head full of confusion, astonishments and doubts for what you have seen since the first time of our association: But know, that I am an Angel sent from Heaven to rectifie your judgement, as also to correct a little your curiosity in the researches of the ways and acts of Providences too far; for though separately they seem strange to the shallow apprehension of man, yet conjunctly they all tend to produce good effects.

That man which I tumbled into the River was an act of providence, for he was going upon a most mischievous dissein that would have damnified not only his own soul, but destroyed the party against whom it was intended; therefore I prevented it.

The cause why I convers'd all night with that crew of Rogues, was also an act of Providence, for they intended to go a robbing all that night, but I kept them ther purposely till the next morning, that the hand of Justice might seize upon them.

Touching the kind host from whom I took the silver goblet, and the clownish or knavish host, to whom I gave it, let this demonstrate unto you, that good men are liable to crosses and losses wherof bad men oftentimes reap the benefit; but it commonly produceth *patience* in the one, and *pride* in the other.

Concerning that noble Gentleman whose child I strangled after so courteous entertainment, know, that that also was an Act of Providence; for the Gentleman was so indulgent & doting on that child; that it lessen'd his love to heaven, so I took away the cause.

Touching the Merchant whom I misguided in his way, it was likewise an act of Providence; for had he gone the direct way to this Town, he had bin robb'd, and his throat cut, therefore I preserv'd him by that deviation.

Now concerning this great luxurious City; wheras we spied but one Devil which lay asleep without the gate, there being so many about this poor Convent, you must consider, that

Lucifer

Lucifer being already assur'd of that riotous Town by corrupting their manners evry day more and more, he needs but one single Centinel to secure it; But for this holy place of retirement, this Monastery inhabited by so many devout souls who spend their whole lives in acts of mortification, as exercises of piety and penance, he hath brought so many legions to beleager them, yet he can do no good upon them, for they bear up against him most undauntedly, maugre all his infernal power and stratagems: So the young man, or Divine Messenger suddenly disappear'd and vanish'd; yet leaving his fellow-traveller in good hands.

My Lord, I crave your pardon for this extravagancy and the tediousness thereof, but I hope the sublimity of the matter will make some compensation, which if I am not deceived, will well sute with your genius, for I know your contemplations to be as high as your condition, and as much above the Vulgar: This figurative story shews that the ways of Providence are inscrutable, his intention and method of operation not conformable oftentimes to humane judgment, the plummet and linewherof is infinitely too short to fathom the depth of his designs; therefore let us acquiesce in an humble admiration, and with this confidence that all things co-operate to the best at last as they relate to his glory, and the general good of his creatures, tho' sometimes they appear to us, by uncouth circumstances, and cross mediums.

So in a due distance, and posture of humlity I kiss your Lordships hands, as being,

My most highly honoured Lord,

*Your thrice-obedient, and obliged
Servitor,*

J. H.

V.

To R. Baker, Esquire.

S I R,

NOW that *Lent* and the *Spring* do make their approach, in my Opinion *Fasting* would conduce much to the advantage of Soul and Body; Though our second Institution of observing *Lent* aym'd at Civil respects, as to preserve the brood of cattle, and advance the profession of Fishermen, yet it concurs with the first Institution, viz. a prue spiritual End, which was to subdue the flesh, and that being brought under, our other two

spiritual Enemies the *World* and the *Devil*, are the sooner overcome. The Naturalists observe, that morning spittle kills *Dragons*, so *fasting* helps to destroy the *Devil*, provided it be accompanied with other acts of devotion; To fast for one day only from about nine in the morning to four in the afternoon, is but a mock-fast. The *Turks* do more than so in their *Ramirams* and *Beirams*, and the *Jew* also, for he fasts from the dawn in the morning till the Stars be up in the night, as you observe in the devout and delicate Poem you pleas'd to communicat unto me lately; I was so taken with the subject, that I presently lighted my Candle at your torch, and fell into these Stanza's:

1. Now *Lent* is com, let us refrain
From *carnal* creatures quick or slain;
Let's fast, and macerate the *Flesh*,
Impound, and keep it in *distresse*.
2. For forty'dayes, and then we shall
Have a *Replevin* from the thrall,
By that bless'd Prince who for this fast
Will give us Angels food at last.
3. But to abstain from Beef, Hogg, Goose,
And let our Appetites go loose
To Lobsters, Crabs, Prawnes or such Fish,
We do not Fast, but Feast in this.
4. Not to let down Lamb, Kid or Veal,
Hen, Plover, Turkey-cock or Teal,
And eat Botargo, Caviar,
Anchovees, Oysters, and like fare ;
5. Or to forbear from *Flesh*, Fowl, Fish,
And eat Potatoes in a dish
Don o're with Amber, or a messe
Of Ringos in a Spanish dresse.
6. Or to refrain from each hot thing
Which Water, Earth, or Air doth bring,
And lose a hundred pound at Gleek,
Or be a Saint when we should sleep.

7. Or to leave play with all high dishes,
And feed our thoughts with wanton wishes,
Making the soul like a light wench
Wear patches of Concupiscence.
8. This is not to keep *Lent* aright,
But play the juggling Hypocrit :
He truly *Lent* observes who makes the Inward man
To fast, as well as make the outward feed on bran.

The *French* Reformists have an odd way of keeping *Lent*, for I have seen the walls of their temples turn'd to shambles, and flesh hanging upon them on *Lent*-Sundays ; Inſomuch, that he who doth not know their practice, would take their Churches to be Synagogs of *Jews*, and that the bloody *Levitical* Sacrifices were offer'd there.

And now that my thoughts are in *France*, a witty passage of *Henry* the Great comes into my mind, who being himself in the field, sent to the old Count of *Soissons* to accompany him with what forces he could make ; The Count answer'd, That he was grown decrepit and crazy, besides, his estate was so, being much exhausted in the former Wars, and all that he could do now for his Majesty was to pray for him : Doth my Cosen of *Soissons*, said the King, answer me so ? They say, That prayer without fasting hath nothing that Efficacy, as when they are joyn'd. *Ventre de St. Gris*, By the belly of *St. Gris*, I will make him fast as well as pray, for I will not pay him a penny of his ten thousand Crowns Pension, which he hath yearly for these respects.

The Christian Church hath a longer and more solemn way of fasting than any other Religion, take *Lent* and *Emberweeks* together : In ſome Churches the Christian useth the old way of mortification by sackcloth and ashes to this day ; which makes me think on a facetious tale of a *Turkish* Ambassador in *Venice*, who being return'd to *Constantinople*, and ask'd, what he had observ'd most remarkable in that so rare a City ? he answer'd, that among other things the Christian hath a kind of *ashes* which thrown upon the head doth presently cure madness ; for in *Venice* I saw the people go up and down the streets (said he) in ugly antick strange disguises, as being in the eye of human reason stark mad, but the next day (meaning *Ashwensday*) they are suddenly cur'd of that madness by a sort of ashes which they cast upon their heads.

If the said Ambassador were here among us, he would think our Modern Gallants were also all mad, or subject to be mad, because they *ash* and powder their peticraniums all the year long.

So wishing you Meditations suitable to the season, and good thoughts which are best when they are the off-springs of good actions, I rest,

Ashwensday.
1654.

Your ready and real
friend, J. H.

VI.

To Mr. R. Manwayring.

My dear Dick,

I F you are as well when you read this, as I was when I wrote it I we are both well; I am certain of the one, but anxious of the other, in regard of your so long silence; I pray at the return of this Post let your *Pen* pull out this *thorn* that hath got into my thoughts, and let me have oftner room in yours, for you know I am your perfect friend,

J. H.

VII.

To Sir Edward Spencer Knight.

S I R,

I Find by your last of the first current, that your thoughts are much busied in forming your new Common-wealth; & whereas the Province that is allotted to me is to treat of a right way to govern the *Femal Sex* I hold my lot to be fallen upon a fair ground, and I will endeavour to husband it accordingly; I find also that for the establishment of this new *Republic* you have culled out the choicest Wits in all faculties, therefore I account it an honor that you have put me in the List, though the least of them.

In evry species of Government, and indeed among all societies of mankind (*Reclus'd Orders*, and other *Regulars* excepted) there must be a special care had of the *Femal* kind, for nothing can conduce more to the propagation, and perpetuity of a Republic, than the well managing of that gentle and useful Sex; For tho' they be accounted the weaker vessels, yet are they those in whom the whole mass of mankind is moulded, therefore they must not be us'd like *Saffron* bags, or *Verde* bottles which are thrown into some by-corner when the wine and spice, are taken out of them.

It was an opinion truly befitting a *Jew* to hold, That *Woman* is of an inferlor creation to *Man*, being made only for multiplication and pleasure, therefore hath she no admittance into the body of the Synagog; Such another opinion was that of the *Pagan Poet* who stutted out this verse, that ther are but two good hours of any woman.

Ἦν μὴ ἂν ἐν θαλάμῳ, τὴν μίαν ἐν θαλάῳ: *Unam in thalamo, alteram in tumulo*; One hour in Bed, the other in the Grave. Moreover, I hold also that of the Orator to be a wild extravagant speech, when he said, that if *Women were not conterranean and mingled with men, Angels would descend and dwell among us*. But a far wilder speech was that of the *Dogg-Philosopher*, who term'd women *Necessary Evils*. Of this *Cynical Sect*, it seems was he, who would needs make *Orcus* to be the Anagram of *Uxor*, by contracting, *s* into an *x*. *Uxor et Orcus—idem*.

Yet I confesse, that among this Sex, as among men, ther are som good, som bad, som vertuous, som vicious, and som of an indifferent nature in whom vertue makes a compensation for vice. If ther was an *Empresse in Rome* so cunning in her lust, that she would take in no passenger untill the vessel was freighted, (for fear the resemblance of the child might discover the true father) Ther was a *Zenobia in Asia* who would not suffer her husband to know her carnally no longer when once she found her self quick. If ther wer a *Queen of France* that poyson'd her King, ther was a *Queen in England*, who when her Husband had bin shot with an envenom'd arrow in the Holy Land, suck'd out the poyson with her own mouth, when none els would do it. If the *Lady Barbara* Wife to *Sigismund* the Emperor, being advis'd by her ghostly Father after his death to live like a *Turtle*, having lost such a *Mate* that the world had not the like, made this wanton answer, *Father since you would have me to lead the life of a Bird, why not of a Sparrow, as well as of a Turtle?* which she did afterwards, I say If ther wet such a *Lady Barbara*, Ther was the *Lady Beatrix*, who after *Henry* her Emperors death lived after like a *Dove*, and immur'd her self in a Monastic Cell. But what shall I say of *Queen Artemisia* who had an Urnful of her husband *Mausolus's* ashes in her closet, whereof she would take down a dram every morning next her heart, saying, that her body was the fittest place to be a sepulcher to her dear husband, notwithstanding that she had Erected such a Tomb for the rest of his body that to this day is one of the wonders of the world.

Moreover, it cannot be denied, but some Females are of a high and harsh nature, witness those that two of our greatest

est Clerks for Law and Learning (Lord B. and C.) did meet withal, one of whom was said to have brought back her Husband to his horn-book again: As also *Moyse* and *Socrates* Wives, who were *Zipporah* and *Zantippe*, you may guesse at the humor of One in the holy Code; And for *Zantippe*, among many other instances which might be produc'd let this serve for one; After she had scolded her Husband one day out of doors, as the poor man was going out, she whipp'd up into an upper loft, and threw a pispot full upon his Sconce, which made the Patient *Philosopher* (or *Foolosopher*) to break into this speech for the venting of his passion, *I thought after so much thunder we should have rain.* To this may be added my neighbour *Stromd's* wife in *Westminster*, who once ringing him a peal as she was basting his roast (for he was a Cook) after he had newly com from the Tavern upon Sunday Evening; she grew hotter and hotter against him, having Hell and the Devil in her mouth, to whom she often bequeath'd him; The staring Husband having heard her a great while with silence, at last answer'd, I prethee sweet heart do not talk so much to me of the *Devil*, because I know he will do me no hurt, for I have married his *Kinswoman*. I know ther are many that wear horns, and ride daily upon Coltsaves, but this proceeds not so often from the fault of the Female, as the silliness of the Husband who know not how to *manage* a Wife.

But a thousand such instances are not able to make me a *Myso-genes*, a Female-foe, therefore towards the policing and perpetuating of this your new Republic, ther must be som special rules for regulating of Marriage, for a wife is the best or the worst fortune that can betide a man throughout the whole train of his life: *Plato's promiscuum concubitus* or copulation is more proper for Beasts than Rational Creatures: That incestuous custom they have in *China*, that one should marry his own sister, and in default of one, the next akin; I utterly dislike: Nor do I approve of that goatish latitude of lust which the *Alchoran* allowes, for one man to have eight Wives, and as many Concubines as he can well maintain; Nor of another branch of their law: That a man should marry after such an age under pain of mortal sin, (for then what would becom of me?) No, I would have every man left at liberty in this point, for ther are men enough besides to peopple the Earth.

But that opinion of a poor shallow-brain'd puppy, who upon any cause of disaffection, would have men to have a *priviledg* to change their Wives, or repudiat them, deserves to be hiss'd at rather then confuted; for nothing can *tend more* to usher in all confusion, and

and beggery throughout the world; Therefore that Wife-aker deserves of all other to wear a toting horn. In this Republic one man should be contented with one Wife, and he may have work enough to do with her, but whereas in other Common-wealths men use to wear Invisible horns, it would be a wholsom constitution, that they who upon too much jealousy and restraint, or ill usage of their Wives, or indeed not knowing how to use and *man* them aright, (which is one of the prime points of masculin discretion, As also) they who according to that barbarous custom in *Russia* do use to beat their Wives duly once a week; But specially they who in their absence coop them up and secure their bodies with locks, I say it would be a very fitting Ordinance in this new moulded Common-wealth, that all such who impell their Wives by these means to change their Riders, should wear plain visible horns that passengers may beware of them as they go along, and give warning to others, — *Cornu ferit ille, Caveto*. For indeed nothing doth incite the masse of blood, and muster up libidinous thoughts more than diffidence, and restraint.

Moreover, in coupling women by way of Matrimony it would be a good Law, and consentaneous to reason, if out of all Dowries exceeding 100 *l*. ther should be *two* out of evry *cent*. deducted and put into a common Treasury for putting off hard-favor'd and poor Maids.

Touching Vrginity and the Vestal fire I could wish 'twere the worst custom the Roman Church had, when gentle souls to endear themselves the more unto their Creator, do immure their bodies within perpetual bounds of chastity, dieting themselves and using austerities accordingly, whereby, bidding a farewell, and dying unto the world, they bury themselves alive, as it were, and so passe their time in constant exercises of piety, and penance night and day, or in som other employments of vertue, holding Idleness to be a mortal sin: wer this cloyster'd cours of life meerly spontaneous and unforc'd. I could well be contented that it were practis'd in your new Republic.

But ther are other kind of Cloysters in som Common-wealths, and among those who are accounted the wisest and best policed, which Cloysters are of a clean contrary nature to the former: these they call the Courtesan Cloysters. And as in other, som femals shut up themselves to keep the sacred fire of pudicity and continence, so in these latter ther are som of the handsom'st sorts of femals who are conniv'd at to quench the flames of irregular lust, lest they should break into the lawful married bed. 'Tis true, Nature hath pour'd more active, and hotter blood into the veins of som men wherein ther are stronger appetits and motions, which

which motions were not given by nature to be a torment to man, but to be turned into delight, health and propagation. Therefore they to whom the gift of continence is denyed, and have not the conveniency to have *debita vasa*, and lawful coolers of their own by way of wedlock, use to extinguish their fires in these Venerean Cloysters, rather then abuse their neighbours Wives, and break into other mens inclosures. But whether such a custom may be conniv'd at in this your Republic, and that such a *Common* may be allow'd to them who have no *Inclosures* of their own, I leave to wiser Legislators to my self to determine, specially in South-east hot Countreys where Venerean *irillation* (which *Scaliger* held to be a sixth outward sense, but ridiculously) is in a stronger degree, I say, I leave others to judge whether such a *Randevous* be to be conniv'd at it hotter climes wher both Air, and Food, and the blood of the grape do all concur to make one more libidinous. But it is a vulgar error to think that the heat of the clime is the cause of lust; It proceeds rather from a dult choler and melancholy that predominat, which humors carry with them a salt and sharp itching quality.

The dull Hollander (with other North-west Nations, whose bloud may be said to be as butter-milk in their veins) is not so frequently subject to such fits of lust, therefore he hath no such Cloysters or Houses for Ladies of plesure: Witness the tale of Hans Boobikin a rich Boors Son, whom his Father had sent abroad a Fryrling, that is, Shroving in our Language, and so put him in an equipage accordingly, having a new Sword and Scarf, with a gold Hatband and money in his purse to visit handsome Ladies; but Hans not knowing where to go else, went to his Granmothers house, wher he fell a courting and feasting of her; But his Father questioning him at his return where he had bin a fryring, and he answering that he had bin at his Granmothers; The Boor replied, Gods Sacrament, I hope thou hast not layn with my Mother: Yes, said Boobikin, Why should nor I lye with your Mother, as you have lain with mine?

Thus in conformity to your desires. and the task impos'd upon me, have I scribbled out this peice of Drollery, which is the way as I take it, that your design arrives at; I reserve som things till I see what others have done in the several Provinces they have undertaken towards the settlement of your new Republic.

So with a thousand thanks for your last hospitable favours, I rest as I have reason, and as you know me to be

Land. this 24.
Of Jan.

Your own true Servant.

J. H.

VIII. To.

VIII.

To Mr. T. V. Barister, at his Chamber in
the Temple.

Cosen Tom,

I Did not think it was in the of powerpassion to have wrought
upon you with that violence; for I do not remember to have
known any (of so season'd a judgment as you are) lost so far after
so frail a thing as a Female; but you will say *Hercules* himself
sloop'd hereunto; 'tis true he did, as appears by this Distich,

*Lenam non potuit, potuit superare Leænam,
Quem Fera non potuit vincere vicit Hera,*

The saying also of the old Comic Poet makes for you, when he
said, *Qui in amorem cecidit pejus agit quam si saxo saliat*, to be tor-
mented with love is worse than to dance upon hot stones: Ther-
fore partly out of a sense of your suffering, as well as upon the se-
riousness of your request, but specially understanding that the
Gentlewoman hath Parts and Portion accordingly, I have don
what you desir'd me in these llines; which though plain, short, and
sudden, yet they display the manner how you were surpriz'd,
and the depth of your passion.

To Mrs. E. B.

*Apelles, Prince of Painters, did
All others in that Art exceed,
But you surpass him, for He took
Som pains and time to draw a look,
You in a trice and moments space
Have pourtraied in my Heart your face.*

I wish this Hexast'ic may have power to strike her as deep as I
find her eyes struck you. The *Spaniard* saith ther are four things
requir'd in a Woer, viz. to be *Savo, Secreto, Selo* and *Sollicito*,
that is, to be Sollicitous, Secrer, Sole and Sage: observe these rules,
and she may make Her self your *Client*, and so employ you to o-
pen her Case, and recover her Portion, which I hear is in Huck-
sters hands.

So my dear Cosen, I heartily wish you the accomplishment of
your desires, and rest upon all occasions

Asy our dispose, J. H.

IX. To

IX.

To Sir R. Williams Knight.

S I R,

I Am one among many who much rejoyce at the fortunat wind-fall that happen'd lately, which hath so fairly rais'd and recruited your fortunes. It is commonly seen, that *Ubi est multum Phantasia* (viz. *ingenii*) *ibi est parum Fortuna*, & *ubi est multum Fortuna ibi est parum Phantasia*. Where ther is much of *Fancy*, ther is little of *Fortune*; and wher ther is much of *Fortune*, there's little of *fancy*. It seems that Recorder *Fleetwood* reflected upon one part of this saying, when, in his speech to the *Londoners*, among other passages whereby he sooth'd and stroak'd them, he said, *When I consider your wit, I admire your wealth*. But touching the Latin saying it is quite convinc'd in you, for you have *fancy* and *fortune* (now) in abundance: And a strong argument may be drawn, That *Fortune* is not *blind*, by her carriage to you, for she saw well enough what she did, when she smil'd so lately upon you.

Now, he is the really rich man who can make true use of his riches, He makes not *Nummum* his *Numen*, money his God, but makes himself *Dominum Nummi*, but becoms Master of his penny: The first is the arrand't beggar and slave that is; nay, He is worse than the *Arcadian* Assle, who while he carrieth gold on his back, eats thistles: He is baser then that sordid *Italian* Stationer, who would not allow himself brown Paper enough to wipe his posteriors.

Now, it is observ'd to be the nature of *Covetousnes*, that when all other sins grow old: *Covetousnes* in some sordid souls grows younger and younger, hence I believe sprung the City Proverb, That *the Son is happy whose Father went to the Devil*. Yet I like the saying *Tom Waters* hath often in his mouth, *I had rather leave when I die, then lack while I live*: but why do I speak of these things to you who have so noble a Soul, and so much above the vulgar?

Your Friend Mr. *Watts* is still troubled with coughing, and truly I believe he is not to be long among us: for, as the Turk hath it, *A dry Cough is the Trompeter of death*: He presents his most affectionat respects unto you, and so doth,

My most Noble Knight,

Your ever obliged Servant, J. H.

X. To

X.

To Sir R. Cary Knight.

S I R,

I Had yours of the 20th. current on *St. Thomas* yeeve, which was most welcom unto me; and (to make a *seasonable* comparifon) yours are like *Christmas*, they com but once a year; yet I made verry good cheer with your last, specially with that Seraphic *Hymn* which came inclosed therewith to usher in this Holy ryde; and to correspond with you in fom mesure that way, I have return'd you another of the same subject: For as I have observ'd, two Lutes being tun'd alike, if one of them be played upon, the other, though being a good way distant, will sound of it self, and keep symphony with the first that's played upon, (which whether it proceeds from the meer motion of the air, or the emanation of Atoms, I will not undertake to determine, So the sound of your Muse hath *scrue*d up mine to the same key and tune in these ternaries.

Upon the Nativity of our Saviour.

1. Wonder of wonders, *Earth* and *Sky*,
Time mingleth with *Eternity*,
And *Matter* with *Immensity*:
2. The *Sun* becoms an *Atom*, And a *Star*
Turns to a *Candle* to light *Kings* from far
To see a spectacle so wondrous rare,
3. A *Virgin* bears a *Son*, that *Son* doth bear
A *World* of *sin*, acquitting mans arrear,
Since guilty *Adam* figg-tree leaves did wear:
4. A Majesty both infinit and just
Offended was, therfore the offering, must
Be such, to expiat frail flesh and dust.
5. When no such Victim could be found
Throughout the whole expansive Round
Of Heaven, of Air, of Sea, or Ground,

6. The

6. The Prince of Life himself descends
To make *Astræa* full amends,
And humane souls from Hell defends.
7. Was ever such a love as this,
That the Eternal Heir of blisse
Should stoop to such a low abyſſe ;

The Muse confounded with the mystery according to the subject-matter, ends with a question of admiration.

So wishing you as heartily as to my self (according to the instant season; and the old complement of *England*) a merry Christmas, and consequently a happy new year, I subscribe my self,

Your entirely devoted

St. Innocents
day, 1654.

Servants, J. H.

XI.

To J. Sutton, *Esq;*

S I R,

Whereas you desire my opinion of the late History translated by Mr. *Wad.* of the Civil Wars of *Spain*, in the beginning of *Charles* the Emperors Reign, I cannot choose but tell you, That it is a faithful and pure maiden story, never blown upon before in any Language but in *Spanish*, therefore very worthy your perusal: For among those various kind of studies that your contemplative soul delights in, I hold History to be most fitting to your quality.

Now among those sundry advantages which accrue to a Reader of History, one is, that no Modern accident can seem strange unto him, much lesse astonish him: He will leave off wondring at any thing in regard he may remember to have read of the same; or much like the same that happen'd in former times; therefore he doth not stand staring like a child at every unusual spectacle, like that simple *American*; who, the first time he saw a *Spaniard* on horseback, thought the man and the beast to be but one Creature, and that the horse did chew the rings of his bit, and eat them.

Now, indeed, not to be an *Historian*, that is, not to know what Forren Nations, and our Forefathers did, *Hoc est semper esse Puer*, as *Cicero* hath it, this is still to be a child who gazeth at every thing.

thing. Whence may be infer'd, ther is no knowledge that ripeneth the judgment, and puts one out of his nonage sooner then History.

If I had not formerly read the *Barons Wars* in *England*, I had more admir'd that of the *Lighers* in *France*: He who had read the near upon fourscore yeers Warrs in *Low-Germany*, I believe never wondred at the late thirty yeers Warrs in *High-Germany*: I had wondred more that *Richard* of *Bourdeaux* was knock'd down with Halbards, had I not read formerly that *Edmura* of *Caernarvon* was made away by a hot iron thrust up his fondament. It was strange that *Murat* the great *Ottomon* Emperour should be lately strangled in his own Court at *Constantinople*, yet considering that *Osman* his Predecessor had bin knock'd down by one of his ordinary slaves not many yeers before, it was not strange at all: the Blazing Star in *Virgo* 34 yeers since did not seem strange to him who had read of that which appeer'd in *Cassiopeia* and other Constellations som yeers before. Hence may be infer'd, That History is the great Looking-Glasse through which we may behold with Ancestral eyes, not onely the various actions of Ages pass'd, and the odd accidents that attend time, but also discern the different humors of men, and feel the pulse of former times.

This History will display the very intrinsecals of the *Castillian*, who goes for the prime *Spaniard*, and make the opinion a Paradox, which cries him up to be so constant to his principles, so loyal to his Prince, and so conformable to Government, for it will discover as much levity, and tumultuary passions in him as in other Nations.

Among divers other examples which could be produc'd out of this story, I will instance in one: When *Juan de Padillia* an infamous fellow, and of base Extraction was made General of the peeple, among others there was a Priest, that being a great Zelot for him, us'd to pray publicly in the Church, *Let us pray for the holy Cominalty, and his Majesty Don Juan de Padillia, and for the Lady Donna Maria Pachecho his Wife, &c.* But a little after some of *Juan de Padallia's* Souldiers having quarter'd in his house, and plentifully plunder'd him, the next Sunday the same Priest said in the Church, *Beloved Christians, you know how Juan de Padillia passing this way, som of his Brigade were billeted in my House, Truly they have not left me one chicken, they have drunk up a whole barrel of Wine, devour'd my Bacon, and taken away my Catalina, my Maid Kate, I charge you therefore pray no more for him,* Divers such traverses as these may be read in that story, which may be the reason why it was suppress'd in *Spain*, that it should not crosse the Seas, or clammer o're the *Pyreneans* to

acquaint other Nations with their foolery and baseness; yet Mr. *Simon Digby*, a Gentleman of much worth, got a Copy, which he brought over with him, out of which this Translation is deriv'd, though I must tell you by the by, that some passages were commanded to be omitted, because they had too near an analogy with our times.

So in a serious way of true friendship, I profess my self,

Your most affectionat

London, 15. Jan.

Servant, J. H.

XII.

To the Lo. Marquis of Dorchester.

My Lord,

There is a sentence that carrieth a high sense with it, viz. *Ingenia Principum fata Temporum*. The fancy of the Prince is the fate of the times so in point of Peace or War, Oppression or Justice vertu or vice, prophaneſs or devotion, for *Regis ad exemplum*; But ther is another saying which is as true, viz. *Genitrix plebis est fatum Principis*, The happiness of the Prince depends upon the humor of the people. Ther cannot be a more pregnant example hereof, then in that successful and long-liv'd Queen, Q. *Elizabeth*, who having come as it were from the Scaffold to the Throne enjoy'd a wonderful calm, (excepting some short gusts of insurrection that happen'd in the beginning) for near upon 45 years together: But this, my Lord, may be imputed to the temper of the people, who had had a *boystious* King not long before, with so many revolutions in Religion, and a *Minor* King afterward which made them to be govern'd by their fellow-Subjects; And the fire and savor being frequent among them in Queen *Maries* daies, the humors of the common people were pretty well spent, and so wer willing to conform to any Government that might preserve them and their estates in quietness. Yet in the reign of that so popular and welbelov'd Queen, ther were many traverses which trench'd as much if not more upon the Privileges of Parlemt, and the Liberties of the people, then any that happen'd in the Reign of the two last Kings, yet it was not their fate to be so popular. Touching the first, viz. *Parlemt*; in one of hers, ther was a motion made in the House of Commons, that ther should be a Lecture in the morning some daies of the week before they sat, whereunto the House was very inclinable: The Queen hearing of it sent them a Message that she much wondred at their rashness, that they should offer to introduce such an Innovation.

Another Parlemt would have propos'd waies for the regulation of her Court; but she sent them another such Message, That she wondred

wondred they being call'd by her thither to consult of public affairs, they should intermeddle with the government of her ordinary Family, and to think her to be so ill an Huswife as not to be able to look to her own house her self.

In another Parlement there was a motion made, that the Queen should entail the succession of the Crown, and declare her next Heir; but *Wentworth* who propos'd it, was committed to the Tower where he breath'd his last; and *Bromley* upon a less occasion was clapt in the Fleet.

Another time the House petitioning that some Lords might joyn in private Committees with the Commoners, she utterly rejected it. You know how *Stubbs* and *Page* had their hands cut off with a Butchers knife and a Mallet, because they writ against the Match with the Duke of *Anjou*; and *Penry* was hang'd at *Tyburn*, though *Allured* who writ a bitter invective against the late *Spanish* Match, was but confin'd for a short time; how Sir *John Heywood* was shut up in the Tower, for an Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of *Essex*, &c.

Touching her Favorites, what a monster of a man was *Leicester*, who first brought the Art of poisoning into *England*? How many of her Maids of Honor did receive claps at Court? Add hereunto that *Privy* Seals were common in her daies, and pressing of men more frequent, especially for *Ireland*, where they were sent in handfuls rather to continue a Warr, (by the cunning of the Officers) then to conclude it. The three Fleets she sent against the *Spaniard* did hardly make the benefit of the Voyages to countervail the charge. How poorly did the *English* Garrison quit *Haure de Grace*? and how were we baffled for the arrears that were due unto *England* (by article) for the Forces sent into *France*? For buildings, with all kind of braveries els that use to make a Nation happy, as Riches and Commerce inward and outward, it was not the twentieth part so much in the best of her days, (as appears by the Custom-House Book) as it was in the Reign of her Successors.

Touching the Religion of the Court, she seldom came to Sermon but in Lent time, nor did ther use to be any Sermon upon Sundayes, unlesse they were Festivals: Whereas the succeeding Kings had two duly every morning, one for the household, the other for themselves, where they were always present, as also at private prayers in the closet; yet it was not their fortune to gain so much upon the affections of City or Countrey: Therefore, my Lord, the felicity of Queen *Elizabeth* may be much imputed to the rare temper and moderation of mens minds in those daies, for the pulse of the common people, and

Londoners did beat nothing so high as it did afterwards when they grew pamper'd with so long peace and plenty. Add hereunto, that neither *Hans*, *Jocky*, or *John Calvin*, had taken such footing here as they did get afterwards, whose humor is to pry and peep with a kind of malice into the carriage of the Court and mysteries of State, as also to malign Nobility, with the wealth and solemnities of the Church.

My Lord, it is far from my meaning hereby to let dropp the least aspersion upon the Tomb of that rare renowned Queen, but it is only to observe the differing temper both of time and people. The fame of some Princes is like the *Rose*, which, as we find by Experience, smells sweeter after 'tis pluck'd: The memory of others is like the *Tulyp* and *Poppie*, which make a gay shew, and fair flourish while they stand upon the stalk, but being cut down, they give an ill-savor'd sent: It was the happiness of that great long-liv'd Queen to cast a pleasing odor among her people both while she stood, and after she was cut off by the common stroak of mortality; and the older the world growes, the fresher her Fame will be. Yet she is little beholden to any forren Writers, unlesse it be the *Hollanders*, and good reason they had to speak well of her, for she was the cheifest Instrument who, though with the expence of much English blood, and bullion, rais'd them to a Republick, by casting that fatal bone for the *Spaniard* to gnaw upon, which shooke his teeth so ill-savoredly for fourscore yeers together. Other Writers speak bitterly of her for her carriage to her Sister the Queen of *Scots*, for her ingratitude to her brother *Philip* of *Spain*; for giving advice by her Ambassador with the great *Turk* to expell the *Jesuits*, who had got a Colledge in *Pera*, as also that her Secretary *Walsingham* should proiect the poysoning of the Waters of *Donay*; and lastly, how she suffer'd the Festival of the Nativity of the *Virgin Mary* in *September* to be turn'd to the celebration of her own birth day, &c. But these stains are cast upon her by her enemies; and the aspersions of an Enemy use to be like the dirt of Oysters, which doth rather cleanse then contaminate.

Thus, my Lord, have I pointed at some remarks; to shew how various and discrepant the humors of a Nation may be, and the genius of the Times, from what it was; which doubtles must proceed from a High all-disposing power: A speculation that may become the greatest, and knowingst spirits, among whom your Lopp. doth shine as a star of the first magnitude; For your House may be call'd a true Academy, and your head the Capitol of knowledge, or rather an *Exchequer*, wherein ther is a tre-
sure

sure enough to give *Pensions* to all the Wits of the Time; with these thoughts I rest,

Lond. this 15.
of Aug.

*My most highly honour'd Lord,
Your very obedient, and ever
obliged Servant, J. H.*

XIII.

To Mr. R. Floyd.

Cosen Floyd,

THE first part of Wisdom is to *give* good Counsell, the second to *take* it, and the third to *follow* it; Though you be young, yet you may be already capable of the two latter parts of wisdom, and it is the only way to attain to the first: therefore I wish you to follow the good counsel of your Uncle *J.* for I know him to be a very discreet well-weigh'd Gentleman, and I can judge something of men, for I have studied many: Therefore if you *steer* by his compasse in this great busines you have undertaken, you need not fear *shipwrack*. This is the advice of

Lond. 6. Apr.

Your truly affectionat Cosen, J. H.

XIV.

*To my Reverend and Learned Countrey-
man, Mr. R. Jones.*

S I R,

IT is, among many other, one of my imperfections, that I am not vers'd in my *maternal Tongue* so exactly as I should be; The reason is, that *Languages* and *words* (which are the chief creatures of man, and the keys of knowledg) may be said to stick in the memory like nails or peggs in a Wainscot dore, which use to thrust out one another oftentimes: Yet the old *British* is not so driven out of mine, (for the cask savors still of the liquor it first took in) but I can say something of this elaborat and engenuous peece of yours which you please to communicat unto me so early; I cannot compare it more properly then to a basket of Posies gather'd in the best garden of flowers the Sacred Scriptures, and bound up with such art, that every flower directs us where his bed may be found: Whence I infer, that this Work will much conduce to the advancement of *Βιβλιογραφία*, or Scripture-knowledge, and consequently to the public good; It will also tend to the honor of our whole Countrey, and to your own particular Repute: Therefore I wish you good successe to make this child of your brain free denizen of the World.

London, 17. Sept.

J. H.

XV.

To J. S. Esq; at White-Fryers.

SIR,

THIS new Peccc of Philosophy comes to usher in the new-year unto you; dropp'd from the brain of the subtillest spirits of France. and the great Personage (the Duke of *Espernon*.) though *heterodoxal*, and cross-grain'd to the old Philosophers. Among divers other Tenets he holds, that *Privatio* is unworthy to be one of the three Principles of natural things, and would put *Love* in the place of it: But you know, Sir, that among other infirmities which Nature hath entayl'd upon man while he gropes here for truth among the Elements, discrepancy of Notions, and desire of Novelty are none of the least.

Now touching this Critical Tract ther's not any more capable to censure it then your self, whose Judgment is known to be so sound and *Magistereall*; let the pettiness of the gift be supplied by the pregnancy of the *Will*, which swells with mountains of desires to serve you, and to shew in action as well as in words, how ready I would be

London, 2. Jan.

At your disposing, J. H.

XVI.

To the Earl of Lindsey Great Chamberlain
of England, at Ricot,

My Lord,

I Most humbly thank your Lordship for the noble Present you commanded to be sent me from *Grimsthorp*, where without disparagement to any, I may say you live as much like a Prince as any *Grandee* in Christendom. Among those many Heroik parts (which appear'd so much in that tough battail of *Kinton*, wher having all your Officers kill'd, yet you kept the Field, and preserv'd your wounded Father from the fury of the Soldier, and from death for the time: As also for being the inseperable *Cubicular* Companion the King took comfort in, in the height of his troubles) I say, among other high parts to speak you noble, you are cryed up my Lord, to be an excellent *Horsman*, *Huntsman*, *Forester*. This makes me bold to make your Lordship the Judge of a small Discours, which upon a Critical dispute touching the *Vocall Forrest* that goes abroad in my name, was impos'd upon me, to satisfie them who thought I knew something more then ordinary, what belong'd to a true Forrest.

Ther be three for Venery or Venatical pleasure in England, viz. a
Forrest,

Forrest, a *Chase*, and a *Park*; they all three agree in one thing, which is, that they are habitations for wild beasts; The two first lye open, the last inclos'd: The *Forrest* is the most noble of all, for it is a *Franchise* of so Princely a tenure, that, according to our Lawes, none but the King can have a *Forrest*. If he chance to passe one over to a Subject, 'tis no more *Forrest* but *frank Chase*. Moreover, a *Forrest* hath the Preheminence of the other two both in Lawes, in Officers, in Courts and kinds of beasts. If any offend in a *Chase* or *Park*, he is punishable by the *Common Law* of the Land; But a *Forrest* hath Lawes of her own to take cognisance of all trespasses; she hath also her peculiar Officers, as *Forresters*, *Verderers*, *Regarders*, *Azisers*, &c. whereas a *Chase* or *Park* hath only *Keepers* and *Woodwards*. A *Forrest* hath her Court of attachments, *Swainmote Court*, where matters are as pleadable, and determinable, as at *Westminster-Hall*. Lastly, they differ something in the species of beast; The *Hart*, the *Hind*, the *Bore*, the *Wolf* are *Forrest*-beasts. The *Buck* the *Doe*, the *Fox*, the *Matron*, the *Roe* are beasts belonging to a *Chase* and *Park*.

The greatest *Forrester* they say that ever was in *England* was King *Cnutus* the Dane, and after him *St. Edward*, at which time *Liber Rufus*, the Red Book for *Forrest*-Lawes was made; whereof one of the *Laws* was *Omnis Homo abstineat a Venariis meis super pœnam Vitæ*; Let every one refrain from my places of hunting upon pain of death.

Henry siz *Empresse* (viz. the second) did coafforest much land, which continued all his reign, though much complain'd of: But in King *John*'s time most of the Nobles and Gentry met in the great Medow 'twixt *Winsore* and *Stanes*, to petition the King that he would disafforest som, which he promised to do, but death prevented him; But in *Henry* the thirds time the *Chart. de Foresta* (together with *Magna Charta*) were establish'd; so that ther was much land disafforested, which hath bin call'd *pourtiens* ever since, whereof ther wer appointed *Rangers*, &c.

Among other innocent animals which have suffer'd by these Wars, the poor *Deer* have felt the fury theteof as much as any; Nay, the very *Vegetals* have endur'd the brunt of it: Infomuch that it is not improperly said, That *England* of late is full of *New Lights*, her *Woods* being cut down, and so much destroy'd in most places. So craving your Lordships pardon for this rambling pcece of paper, I rest,

My most highly honour'd Lord,
Your obedient and ever obliged
Servant, J. H.

London, 3.
Aug

XVII.

To Mr. E. Field at Orleans.

SIR,

IN your last you write to me that you are settled for a while in *Orleans* the loveliest City upon the *Loire*, and the best School for gaining pure Language, for as the *Attique* dialect in *Greece*, so the *Aurelian* in *France* doth bear the bell: But I must tell you, though you live now upon a brave River w^{ch} divides *France* well nere in two parts, yet she is held the drunkenest River in *Christendom*, for she swallows 32 other rivers which she disgorgeth all into the Sea at *Nants*, she may be called a more drunken river then *Ebro* in *Spain*, which takes her name from *Ebrio* according to the proverb there, *Me illamo Ebro porque de todas aguas bevo*, I call my self *Ebro* because I drink of all waters.

Moreover, Though you sojourn now in one of the plentifullest Continents upon Earth, yet I beleeve you will find the peeple, I mean the *Peasants*, no where poorer, and more slavish; which convinceth two Errors, one of *Aristotle*, who affirms, that the Countrey of *Gallia* though bordering upon *Spain*, hath no *Asses*: If he were living now he would avouch the greatest part of the Inhabitants to be all *Asses*, they lye under such an intolerable burden of taxes: The second Error is, That *France* is held to be the freest Countrey upon Earth to all peeple; for if a *Slave* comes once to breath *French* air, he is free *ipso facto*, if we may beleeve *Bodin*, it being a fundamental Law of *France*, *Servi peregrini, ut primum Gallia fines penetraverint liberi sunt*, Let stranger-slaves as soon as they shall penetrat the borders of *France* be free. I know not what priviledg strangers may claim, but for the Native *French* themselves, I hold them to be under the greatest servitude of any other Nation. Ther is another Law in *France* which inhibits women to rule; but what benefit doth accrue by this Law all the while that women are Regent and govern those who do rule? which hath bin exemplified in three Queen-Mothers together; The *Huguenots* have long since voted the first two to Hell, to encrease the number of the *Furies*, and the *Spaniard* hath voted the third thither to make up the half dozen, for continuing a more violent War against her now only brother, and with more eagernes then her husband did.

So I wish you all happines in your peregrination, advlsing you to take heed of that turbid humor of melancholy, which they say you are too prone unto, For take this for a rule, that He who makes

makes much of *Melancholy* will never be rid of a troublesome Companion; So I rest,
 London, 3. May.

Gentle Sir,

Your most affectionat
 Servant, J. H.

XVIII.

To the La. E. Countesse Dowager of
 Sunderland.

Madame,

I Am bold to send your La. to the Countrey a new *Venice* Looking-Glasse wherein you may behold that admired Maiden-City in her true complexion, together with her Government and Policy, for she is famous all the world over; Therefore if at your hours of leisure you please to cast your eyes upon this glasse, I doubt not but it will afford you some objects of entertainment, and pleasure.

Moreover, your Ladyship may discern through this glasse, I this glasse the motions, and the very heart of the Authour, how he continueth still, and resolves so to do in what condition soever he be,

Madam,

London, 15 Junii.

Your most constant and
 dutiful Servant, J. H.

XIX.

To the R. H. the Earl of Clare.

My Lord,

Among those high parts that go to make up a *Grande*, which I find concentrated in your Lordship, one is, the exact knowledge you have of many Languages, not in a superficial vapouring way as some of our Gallants have now a daies, but in a most exact manner both in point of *practice*, and *theory*; This induc'd me to give your Lordship an account of a task that was impos'd lately upon me by an emergent occasion touching the *Original*, the *growth*, the *changes* and present *consistence* of the French Language, which I hope may afford your Lordship some entertainment.

There is nothing so incident to all Sublunary things as corruptions and changes; Nor is it to be wondred at, considering that the Elements themselves which are the principles or primitive Ingredients whereof they be compounded, are naturally so qualified: It were as easie a thing for the Spectators eye to fasten a firm shape upon a running cloud, or to cut out a garment that
 but

but for a few daies together might fit the Moon, (who by privilege of her situation and neighbourhood predominates more over us then any other Celestial body) as to find stability in any thing here below.

Nor is this common frailty, or *fatality* rather, incident only to the grosser sort of Elementary Creatures, but *Mankind*, upon whom it pleas'd the Almighty to imprint his own Image, and make him as it were Lord Paramount of this Lower World, is subject to the same lubricity of Mutation; Neither is his *Body* and *Bloud* only liable thereunto, but the *Ideas of his mind*, and interior operations of his Soul, *Religion* her self with the notions of holiness, and the formality of saving faith not excepted, nay, the very faculty of *Reason* (as we find it too tru by late experience) is subject to the same instablenes.

But to come to our present purpose, among other priviledges which are peculiar to mankind, as Emanations flowing from the Intellect, *Language* is none of the least, And Languages are subject to the same fits of inconstancy and alteration as much as any thing els, specially the *French Language*; Nor can it seem strange to those who know the Airy volatil humor of that Nation, that their speech should partake somewhat of the disposition of their spirit, but will rather wonder it hath receiv'd no oftner change, specially considering what outward causes did also concur therunto; As that their Kings should make *six* several Voyages to conquer or conserve what was got in the *Holy Land*, Considering also how long the *English* being a pceple of another speech kept firm footing in the heart of *France*: Add hereunto the *Warrs* and *Weddings* they had with their Neighbours, which, by the long sojourn of their Armies in other Countreys caus'd by the first, and the forren Courtiers that came in with the second, might introduce a frequent alteration: For Languages are like Laws or Coines which commonly receive som change at every shift of Princes; Or as slow Rivers by insensible alluvions rake in and let out the Waters that feed them, yet are they said to have the same beds, so *Languages* by a regardless adoption of some new words, and manumission of old do often vary, yet the whole bulk of the speech keeps entire.

Touching the tru ancient and genuin Language of the *Gaules*, som would have it to be a dialect of the *Dutch*, others of the *Greek* and som of the *British* or *Welsh*. Concerning this last opinion, ther be many reasons to fortifie it, which are not altogether to be slighted.

The first is, that the ancient *Gaules* us'd to com frequently to be instructed here by the *British* *Druids* who were the Divines
and

and Philosophers of those times, which they would not probably have done, unless by mutual communication they had understood one another in some Vulgar Language, for this was before the Greek or Latin came this side the Alps, or that any Books were written, and there are no meaner men then *Tacitus* and *Cæsar* himself who record this.

The second reason is, that they want not good Geographers who hold, that this Island was tied to *Gallia* at first (as some say *Sicily* was to *Calabria*, and *Denmark* to *Germany*) by an *Isthmos* or neck of land from *Calais* to *Dover*; for if one do well observe the quality of the Cliffs on both shores, his eye will judge that they were but one homogeneous peece of earth at first, and that they were flented and shiver'd asunder by some act of violence, as the impetuous waves of the Sea.

The third reason is, that before the *Romans* conquer'd the *Gaules*, the Countrey was call'd *Wallia* which the *Romans* call'd *Gallia*, turning *W* into *G* as they did els where, yet the *Walloon* keeps his radical letter to this day.

The fourth reason is, that there be divers old *Gaulick* words yet remaining in the *French* which are pure *Brittish* both for sense and pronounciation, as *Havre* a Haven, which is the same in *Welsh*; *derechef* again, putaine a whore, *arrain* brasse money, prou an interjection of stopping, or driving of a beast; but specially, when one speaks any old word in *French* that cannot be understood, they say *il parle Baragouin*, which is to this day in *Welsh*, *White bread*.

Lastly, *Pausanias* saith, That *Mark* in the *Celtick* old *French* tongue signifieth a horse, and it signifieth the same in *Welsh*.

But though it be disputable whether the *Brittish*, *Greek*, or *Dutch* was the Original Language of the *Gaules*. certain it is that it was the *Walloon* (but I confine my self to *Gallia Celtica*, which when the *Roman* Eagle had fastned his talons there, and planted 23. *Légions* up and down the Countrey, he did in tract of time utterly extinguish; It being the ordinary ambition of *Rome* where-so-ever she prevail'd, to bring in her Language and *Laws* also with the Lance; which yet she could not do in *Spain*, or this Island, because they had Posts and places of fastness to retire unto, as *Biscay* and *Wales*, where Nature hath cast up those Mountains as propugnacles of defence, therefore the very aboriginal Languages of both Countreys remain there to this day. Now *France* being a passable and plain previous Continent, the *Romans* quickly diffus'd and rooted themselves in every part thereof, and so coplanted their Language, which in a short revolution of time came to be call'd *Romand*; But when the *Franconians* a peeple of *Germany* came afterwards to invade, and possesse *Gallia*, both speech and
people

people was call'd *French* everafter, which is nere 1300 years since.

Now as all other things have their degrees of growing, so *Languages* have before they attain a perfection: We find that the *Latin* her self in the times of the *Sabins* was but rude, afterwards under *Ennius* and *Cato* the Censor it was refin'd in twelve Tables; but in *Cæsar*, *Cicero* and *Salusts* time it came to the highest pitch of purity, and so dainty were the *Romans* of their Language then, that they would not suffer any exotic or strange word to be enfranchis'd among them, or enter into any of their *Diplomatics* and public Instruments of Command, or Justice; The word *Emblema* having got into one, it was thrust out by an expresse *Edict* of the Senat, but *Monopolium* had with much ado leave to stay in, yet not without a large Preface and Apologie: A little after, the *Latin* tongue in the vulgarity therof began to degenerat, and decline very much, out of which degeneration sprang up the *Italian*, *Spanish* and *French*.

Now, the *French* Language being set thus upon a *Latin* stock, hath receiv'd since sundry habitudes, yet retaining to this day from *Latin* words entire, as *animal*, *cadaver*, *tribunal*, *non*, *plus*, *qui*, *os*, with a number of others.

Childeric one of the first race of *French* Kings commanded by publick *Edict*, that the 4 *Greek* Letters Θ X Φ Ψ should be added to the *French* Alphabet to make the Language more masculin and strenuous, but afterwards it was not long observ'd.

Nor is it a worthles observation, that *Languages* use to comply with the humor, and to display much the inclination of a people; The *French* Nation is quick and spritful, so is his pronounciation: The *Spaniard* is slow and grave, so is his pronounciation; For the *Spanish* and *French* Languages being but branches of the *Latin* Tree, the one may be call'd *Latin* shortned, and the other *Latin* drawn out at length; as *Corpus*, *Tempus*, *Caput*, &c. are monosyllables in *French*, as *Corps*, *Temps*, *Caps* or *Chef*; whereas the *Spaniard* doth add to them, as *Cuerpo*, *Tiempo*, *Cabeca*, And indeed of any other the *Spaniard* affects long words, for he makes som thrice as long as they are in *French*, as of *Levement* a rising, he makes *Levantamiento*; of *Pensee* a thought, he makes *Pensamiento*; of *Compliment* he makes *Complimiento*: Besides the *Spaniard* doth use to pause so in his pronounciation, that his *Tongue* seldom foreruns his *Witt*, and his brain may very well raise and supersæte a second thought before the first be utter'd: Yet is not the *French* so hasty in his utterance as he seems to be, for his quickness or volubility proceeds partly from that concatenation he useth among his syllables, by linking the syllable of the precedent word with

with the last of the following, so that sometimes a whole sentence is made in a manner but one word, and he who will speak the French roundly and well, must observe this Rule.

The French Language began first to be polish'd, and arrive to that delicacy she is now com unto, in the midst of the reign of *Philip de Valois*. *Marot* did something under *Francis* the first, (which King was a Restorer of Learning in general, as well as of Language;) But *Ronsard* did more under *Henry* the second: Since these Kings there is little difference in the context of speech, but only in the choice of words, and softnes of pronunciation, proceeding from such wanton spirits that did miniardize and make the Language more dainty and feminine.

But to shew what changes the French hath receiv'd from what it was, I will produce these few instances in verse and prose which I found in some Ancient Authors: The first shall be of a Gentlewoman that translated *Esops* Fables many hundred yeers since out of *English* into French, where she concludes,

*Au finement de cest Escrit
Qu'en Romans ay tourne et dit;
Me nommer ay par remembrance,
Marie ay nom je suis de France;
Per l'amour de Conte Guillaume
Le plus vaillant de ce Royaume,
M'entremis de ce livre faire
Et de L'Anglois en Roman traire,
Esop appelle l'on cil Livre,
Qu'on translata et fit Ecrire;
De Grec en Latin le tourna,
Et le Roy Alvert qui l'ama,
Le translata puis en Anglois,
Et je l'ay tourne en Francois.*

Out of the *Roman de la Rose* I will produce this Example,

*Quand ta bouche toucha lay moye,
Ce fut dont au Cœur jeus joye;
Sire Juge, donnez sentence
Par moy, Car, la pucelle est moye,*

Two of the most ancient and approvedst Authors in French are *Geoffry de Villardouin* Marshal of Campagne, and *Hugues de Berffy* a Munk of *Clugny* in the Reign of *Philippe Auguste* above 500 yeers since, from them I will borrow these two ensuing Examples, the first from the Marshal, upon a *Croisada* to the Holy Land.

Scachiez que l'an 1188 ans apres l'incarnation al temps Innocent 3. Apostoille de Rome, et Philippe Roy de France, et Richard Roy d'Engleterre eut un Saint homme en France, qui et nom Folque
d'e

de Nuilly, et il ere prestre, et tenoit le paroichre de la ville et ce F. que commenca a parler de Bieix, et nostre sire fit manits miracles par luy, &c.

Hugues de Bersy who made the Guiot Bible so much spoken in France, begins thus in verse,

D'oun siecle puant et horrible
M'e stuet commencer une Bible,
Per poindre, et per ai guillonner
Et per bons exemples donner,
Ce n'ert une Bible bisongere
Ma' fine, et voire et droit uriere
Mironer ert a tontis gens.

If one would compare the English that was spoken in those times which is about 560 yeers since, with the present, he should find a greater alteration.

But to know how much the *Modern French* differ from the *ancient*, let him read our Common Law, which was held good French in *William the Conqueror's* time.

Furthermore, among other observations; I find that ther are som single words antiquated in the French which seem to be more significant then those that are come in their places, as *Maratre*, *paratre*, *flatre*, *serourge*, a stepp-mother, a stepp-father, a son or daughter in law, a sister in law, which now they expresse in two words, *belle mere*, *beau pere*, *belle seur*. Moreover, I find ther are som words now in French which are turn'd to a countersense, as we use the *Dutch* word *crank* in English to be *well dispos'd*, which in the Original signifieth to be *sick*. So in French *Cocu* is taken for one whose wife is light, and hath made him a passive *Cuckold*; whereas clean contrary *Cocu* which is the Cuckow, doth use to lay her eggs in another birds nest. This word *pleiger* is also to drink after one is drunk unto, whereas the first true sense of the word was, that if the party drunk unto was not dispos'd to drink himself, he would put another for a pledge to do it for him, els the party who began would take it ill. Besides, this word *Abry* deriv'd from the Latin *apricus*, is taken in French for a close place or shelter, whereas in the Original it signifieth an open free Sunshine. They now term in French a free boon-Companion, *Roger bon temps*, whereas the Original is *rouge bon temps*, reddish and fair weather: They use also in France when one hath a good bargain to say, *Il a joue a boule veue*, whereas the Original is *a benne veue*. A Beacon or Watch-Tower is call'd *Beffroy*, whereas the tru word is *L'effroy*: A travelling warrant is call'd *Passeport*, whereas the Original is *passee par tout*. When one is grown hoarse, they use to say, *Il a veu le loup*, he hath seen the Wolf, whereas that effect of

hoarseness

hoariness is wrought in whom the Wolf hath seen first, according to *Pliny*, and the Poet.

——— *Lupi illum videre priores,*

There is one saying or proverb which is observable, whereby *France* doth confesse her self to be still indebted to *England*, which is, when one hath paid all his Creditors, he useth to say, *j'ay payé tous mes Anglois*, so that in this, and other phrases *Anglois* is taken for *Craencier* or *Creditor*, And I presume it had its foundation from this, that when the French wer bound by Treaty in *Bretigny* to pay *England* so much for the ransom of King *John* then prisoner, the contribution lay so heavy upon the people, that for many yeers they could not make up the summe: The occasion might be seconded in *Henry* the 8. time at the surrendry of *Bullen*, and upon other Treaties, as also in Queen *Elizabeths* reign, besides the moneys which she had disburs'd her self to put the Crown on *Henry* the fourth's head, which makes me think on a passage that is recorded in *Pasquier*, that happen'd when the Duke of *Anjou* under pretence of wooing the Queen came over into *England*, who being brought to her presence, she told him, He was com in a good time to remain a pledg for the moneys that *France* owed her Father, and other of her Progenitors; whercunto the Duke answer'd, That he *was com not only to be a pledge, but her close prisoner*.

Ther be two other sayings in French, which though they be obsolete, yet are they worthy the knowledge; the first is, *Il a perdu ses cheveux*, he hath lost his hair, meaning his honor; For in the first race of Kings ther was a Law call'd *La loy de la Cheveleure*, whereby it was lawful for the Noblesse only to wear long hair, and if any of them had committed som foul and ignoble act, they us'd to be condemn'd to have their long hair to be cut off as a mark of ignominie, and it was as much as if he had been *flueurdeliz'd*, viz. burnt on the back or hand, or branded in the face.

The other Proverb was, *Il a quitte sa cienture*, he hath given up his girdle, which intimated as much as if he had becom bankrupt, or had all his estate forfeited. It being the ancient Law of *France*, that when any upon som offence had that penalty of confiscation inflicted upon him, he us'd before the Tribunal of Justice to give up his Girdle, implying thereby, that the girdle held every thing that belong'd to a mans estate, as his budget of money and writings, the keys of his House, with his Sword, Dagger and Gloves, &c.

I will add hereunto another Proverb which had bin quite lost, had not our Order of the Garter preserv'd it, which is, *Hony soit qui mal y pense*, this we English; *Ill to him who thinks ill*, though the

the true sense be, *Let him be bewrayed who thinks any ill*, being a Metaphor taken from a child that hath beray'd his clouts, and I dare say ther's not one of a hundred in *France* who understands this word now adayes.

Furthermore, I find in the *French* Language, that the same fate hath attended some *French* words, as usually attend *men*, among whom some rise to preferment, others fall to decay and an undervalue; I will instance in a few; This word *Maître* was a word of high esteem in former times among the *French*, and applicable to Noblemen, and others in high office only, but now 'tis fallen from the *Baron* to the *Boer*, from the *Count* to the *Cobler*, or any other mean artisan, as *Maître Jean le Sauveur*, Mr. John the *Cobler*; *Maître Jaquet le Cabaretier*, Mr. Jammy the *Tapster*.

Sire, was also appropriate only to the King, but now adding a name after it, 'tis applicable to any mean man upon the Endorsement of a Letter or otherwise; But this word *Souverain* hath rais'd it self to that pitch of greatness, That it is applied now only to the King, whereas in times past'd, the President of any Court, any Bayliff or Seneshal was us'd to be so call'd *Souverain*.

Marshal likewise was at first the name of a Smith, Farrier, or one that dress'd horses, but it is climb'd by degrees to that height, that the chiefest Commanders of the Gendarmery and Militia of *France* are com to be call'd *Marshals*, which about 100 yeers since were but two in all, whereas now they are twelve.

This title *Majesty* hath no great antiquity in *France*; For it began in *Henry* the seconds time: And indeed the style of *France* at first as well as of other Countreys, was to *Tutoyer*, that is, to *Thou* any person that one spake unto, though never so high; but when the *Common-Wealth* of *Rome* turn'd to an *Empire*, and so much power came into one mans hand, then, in regard he was able to confer Honor, and offices, the Courtiers began to magnifie him, and treat him in the plural number by *You*, and by degrees to deifie him by transcending titles, as we read in *Symmachus* in his Epistles to the Emperour *Theodosius*, and to *Valentinian*, where his stile to them is *Vestra aternitas*, *vestrum numen*, *vestra perennitas*, *vestra clementia*, so that *You* in the plural number with other complements and titles seems to have their first rise wth the Western Monarchy, which afterwards by degrees descended upon particular persons.

The *French* tounge hath divers Dialects, viz. the *Picardy*, that of *Jersey* and *Guernsey* appendixes once of *Normandy*, the *Provensal*, the *Gascon* or the speech of *Languedoc*, which *Scaliger* would etymologize from *Langue d'oy*, whereas it comes truly from *Langue de*
God,

Got, in regard the *Goths* and *Saracens* who by their incursions and long stay in *Aquitain*, first corrupted the speech of *Gallia*; The *Walloon* is another dialect which is under the King of *Spain*: They also of *Liege* have a dialect of the *French*, which among themselves they call *Romand* to this day.

Touching the modern *French* that's spoken now in the Kings Court, the Court of *Parlement*, and in the Universities of *France* ther had bin lately a great competition which was the best; but by the learnedst, and most indifferent persons, it was adjudg'd, that the stile of the Kings Court was the purest and most elegant, because the other two did smell the one of *pedantry*, the other of *chiquanery*: And the late Prince of *Conde*, with the Duke of *Orleans* that now is, were us'd to have a *Censer* in their Houses, that if any of their Family spoke any word that favor'd of the *Palace* or the *Schools*, he should incur the penalty of an amercement.

The late Cardinal of *Richlieu* made it part of his glory to advance *Learning*, and the *French Language*; Among other Monuments he erected an University where the Sciences should be read and disputed in *French* for the ease of his Countreymen, wherby they might presently fall to the matter, and not spend time to study words only.

Thus have I presum'd to send your Lordship a rambling discourse of the *French Language* pas'd and present, humbly expecting to be corrected when you shall please to have perused it: So I subscribe my self

Lond. 1. Octob.

Your Lordships thrice-obedient Servant, J. H.

XX.

To Dr. Weames.

SIR,

I Return you many thanks for the additional you pleas'd to communicate unto me in continuance of Sir *Philip Sidney's Arcadia*, and I admir'd it the more because it was the composition of so young a spirit, which makes me tell you, without any complement, that you are Father to a Daughter that *Europe* hath not many of her equals; therefore all those gentle Souls that pretend to vertue, should cherish her: I have herewith sent you a few lines that relate to the work, according to your desire.

To Mrs. A. W.

If a Male soul by transmigration can
Pass to a Female, and her spirits Mann,

G g

Then,

Then, sure, som sparks of Sidney's soul hath flown
 Into your brest, which may in time be blown
 To flames, for 'tis the cours of Ethean fire
 To kindle by degrees, and brains inspire :
 As buds to blossoms, blossoms turn to fruit,
 So Witts ask time to ripen and recrent ;
 But yours give's Time the start, as all may see
 In this smooth peece of early Poésie,
 Which like sparks of one flame may well aspire,
 If Phœbus please, to a Sydneyan fire.

So with my very affectionat respects to your self, and to your
 choice Family, I rest
 London, 9. Novemb. Your ready and Real
 Servant, J. H.

XXI.

To the incomparable Lady, the La. M. Cary.

Madame,

I Have discover'd so much of Divinity in you, that he who would
 find your Equal, must seek one in the other World ; I might
 play the Oracle and more truly pronounce you the wisest of Wo-
 men, then he did *Pythagoras* the wisest of Men : for question-
 les, that *Hee* or *Shee* are the wisest of all human Creatures, who are
 careful of preserving the noblest part of them, I mean the Soul :
 They who prink, and pamper the *Body*, and neglect the *Soul*, are
 like one who having a Nightrinal in his House, is more fond of the
 wicker Cage then of the Bird : or rather like one who hath a Pearl
 of an invaluable price, and esteems the poor box that holds it
 more then the jewel ; The *Rational Soul* is the *breath* of God
 Almighty, she is his very *Image*, therefore who taints his soul may
 be said to throw dirt in Gods face, and make his breath stink : The
Soul is a spark of Immortality, she is a Divine light, and the body
 is but a socket of clay that holds it : In som this light goes out with
 an ill-savour'd flesh ; But others have a *save-all* to preserve it from
 making any snuff at all ; Of this number, Madam, you are one that
 shines cleereft in this horizon, which makes me so much

Your La. truly devoted
 Servant, J. H.

London, 3, Novemb.

XXII.

To the Lo. B. of Ro. at Knolls.

My Lord,

THE Christian Philosopher tells us, That a good Conscience is a
 perpetual feast ; And the Pagan Philosopher hath a saying,
 That a virtuous man is always drunk : Both these sayings aym at
 one

one sense, viz. that an upright, discreet man is always full of good notions, and good motions, his soul is always in tune, and the faculties thereof never jarring; He values this world as it is, a vale of trouble, and a valley of tears, full of Encombrances, and Revolutions; and stands arm'd against all events: *Si fractus illabatur Orbis.*

While you read this you have your own character, for I know none more capable both for the Practical part, as well as the Theory, to give precepts of patience, and prescribe rules of morality and prudence to all mankind: Your mind is like a stone-bridg over a rapid River, which though the waters beneath be perpetually working, roaring and bubbling, yet the bridge never stirs, *pons manet immotus*——; so among those monstrous mutations, and traverses that have lately happen'd you are still the same,

Mens immota manet——

I receiv'd your last under the covert of Sir John Sacvil, to whom I present my affectionat service, with a thousand thanks for that seasonable Present he pleas'd to send me, which will find me and my friends som employment, so desiring your *benediction*, I conclude, and subscribe my self,

My Lord,

Your truly devoted
Servant, J. H.

London, 7.
Decemb.

XXIII.

To Sir W. Mason, Knight.

SIR,

I Present you with the second part of the *Vocall Forrest*, but before you make an entrance into the last *Walk* thereof, be pleas'd to take this short caution along with you, which tends to rectifie such who I hear are over-rash, and critical in their censure of what is ther contain'd, not penetrating the main design of the Author in that Allegorical discours, nor in the quality of the Times, or the prudential Cautions, and indifferencies that an Historical peece expos'd to public view should require, which may make them perchance to shoot their *bolts* at Random, and with wry looks at those *Trees*; Therefore let the discerning Surveyor, as he crosseth this last *Walk* take a short advertisement beforehand; That whatsoever he meets therein glancing on the *Oke*, consists of imperfect suggestions, forren criticisms, and presumptions, &c. Now, evry petty Scollist in the Lawes of reason can tel

that presumptions were never taken yet for proofs, but for left-handed arguments, approaching rather the nature of cavillations than consequences.

Moreover, Apologs, Parables, and Metaphors, though press'd never so hard, have not the strength to demonstrate, or positively assert any Thesis; For as in *Theology*, the highest of Sciences, it is a received principle, *Scriptura Parabolica non est argumentativa*, so this Maxime holds good in all other compositions, and Arts. 'Tis granted, that in the *Walks* of this *Forest* ther be som free and home expressions drawing somewhat neer to the nature of *Satyres*, for otherwise it had been a vain superfluous curiosity to have spent so much oile and labor in shrowding *Realities* under disguises, unless the Author had promised himself before-hand a greater latitude and scope of liberty to pry into some miscarriages, and solecismes of State; As also to question and perstringe som sorts of Actors, especially the *Cardenian* and *Classican*, who, as the whole word can witness, were the first Raisers of those hideous tempests which powr'd down in so many showers of bloud upon infortunat *Druina*, and all her coafforested Territories.

Now, touching that which is spoken of the *Oke* in the last *Walk*, if any intemperat *Basilean* take exceptions therat, let him know, that, as 'twas said before, most of them are but traducements, and pretensions; yet, it is a human principle, (and will ever be so to the worlds end) that ther never was yet any Prince. (except one) nor will there ever be any hereafter, but had his frailties, and these frailties in Kings are like staines in the purest Scarlet, which are more visible: What are but *motes* in others, are as *beames* in them, because that being mounted so high, they are more expos'd to the eye of the World: And if the Historian points happily at some of those *motes* in the Royal *Oke*, he makes good what he promis'd in the Entrance of the *Forest*, that he would endeavor to make a constant grain of *evenes*, and *impartiality* to passe through the whole bulk of that *Arborical* Discourse.

We read that ther being a high feud 'twixt *Cicero* and *Vatinus* who had crooked bow-leggs, *Vatinus* having the advantage of pleading first, took occasion to give a touch himself of his natural imperfection that way, that he might *tollere ansam*, that he might by way of prevention cut off the advantages and intention which *Cicero* might have had to asperse him in that particular; the application hereof is easie and obvious.

But if the sober minded Reader observe well what is spoken elsewhere of the *Oke* throughout the body and series of the story he will easily conclude, that 'twas far from the design of the Author out of any self or sinister ends to let any *sower droppings* fall from

from these *Trees* to hurt the *Oke*; and give me leave to tell you, That He who hath but as much wit as may suffice to preserve him from being begg'd for a *Fool* will judg so.

Lastly, they who know any thing of the Lawes of History, do well know, that verity and indifferenc are two of the prime vertues that are requisit in a *Chronicler*. The same answer may serve to stop their mouths who would say something, if they could tell what, against my *Survey of the Signory of Venice*, and dedicated to the Parlemtent of *England*, as if the Author had chang'd his principles, and were affected to *Republiques*; whereas ther's not a syllable therein but what makes for *Monarchy*: therefore I rather pity then repine at such poor Critiques, with the shallownes of their Judgments.

Thus much I thought good to intimat unto you, not that I mistrust your own censure, which I know to be candid and cleer, but that if ther be occasion you may Vindicat

Your truly affectionat
Servant, J. H.

London. 4. Apr.

XXIV.

To the Right Honourable the La. E. Savage,
afterwards Countesse Rivers.

Excellent Lady,

A mong those multitudes that claim a share in the losse of so precious a Lord, mine is not the least, O how willingly could I have measur'd with my feet, and perform'd a pilgrimage over all those large Continents wherein I have travail'd, to have releev'd him! Truly Madam, I shall mourn for him while I have a heart beating in my brest; and though Time may mitigat the sense of grief, yet his *Memory* shall be to me, like his Worth and Vettues, everlasting: But it is not so much to be lamented that he hath left us, (it being so infinitely to his advantage) as that he hath left behind so few like him.

I confesse, Madame, this is the weightiest crosse that possibly could com to exercise your patience, but I know your Ladiship to be both *Pious* and *Prudent* in the highest degree, let the one preserve you from excesse of sorrow, which may prove *irreligious* to Heaven; and the other keep you from being *injurious* to your self, and to that goodly brave Issue of his, which may serve as so many living Copies of the Original.

God Almighty comfort your Ladiship, so prayeth,

Madam, Your most humble, and
sorrowfull servant, J. H.

London, 2. Feb.

G g 3

XXV.

XXV.

To the Right honorable John Lo. Sa.

My Lord,

I Should be much wanting to my self, if I did not congratulate your lately descended Honors: But truly, my Lord, this congratulation is like a vapor exhal'd from a Soyl overwhelm'd with a sudden inundation, such is the state of my mind at this time, it being o'recast with a thick fogg of grief for the death of your incomparable Father.

I pray from the centre of my heart that you may inherit his high worth and vertues as you do all things els, and I doubt it not having discover'd in your nature so many pregnancies, and sparkles of innated honor. So I rest in quality of

London, 10.
Decemb.

Your Lordships most humble
Servant, J. H.

XXI.

To Mr. J. Wilson.

SIR,

I Receiv'd yours of the 10th. current, and I have many thanks to give you, that you so quaintly acquaint me how variously the pulse of the Pulpiters beat in your Town: Touching ours here (by way of corresponding with you) I'll tell you of one whom I heard lately; for dropping casually into a Church in *Thames-Street*, I fell upon a Winter-Preacher who spoke of nothing but of the fire and flames of Hell, so that if a *Scythian* or *Grænländer* who are habituated to such extreme cold had heard and understood him, would have thought he had preached of *Paradice*, His mouth me thought did fume with the Lake of brimston, with the Infernal torments, and the thundrings of the Law, not a syllable of the Gospel, so I concluded him to be one of those who use to preach the Law in the Church, and the Gospel in their Chambers, where they make som female hearts melt into peeces: He repeated his Text once, But God knowes how far it was from the subject of his preachment; He had also hot and fiery inclements to War, and to swim in blood for the Cause: But after he had run away from his Text so long, the Spirit led him into a wilderness of prayer, and ther I left him.

God amend all, and begin with me, who am

London, 5.
July.

Your assured friend
to serve you, J. H.

XXII.

To Sir E. S.

SIR,

IN the various courses of my wandering life, I have had occasion to spend some part of my time in *literal* correspondences with divers, but I never remember that I pleas'd my self more in paying these civilities to any than to your self; for when I undertake this task, I find that my *head*, my *hand*, and my *heart* go all so willingly about it; The *Invention* of the one, the *graphical* office of the other, and the *affections* of the last are so ready to obey me in performing the work; work do I call it? 'tis rather a sport, my pen and paper are as a *Chessboard*, or as your *Instrument of Music* are to you when you would recreate your harmonious soul: whence this proceeds I know not, unless it be from a charming kind of virtue that your Letters carry with them to work upon my spirits, which are so full of *facete* and familiar friendly strains, and so punctual in answering every part of mine, that you may give the Law of *Epistolizing* to all Mankind.

Touching your Poet Laureat *Skelton*, I found him (at last, as I told you before) skulking in *Duck-lane*, piteously tatter'd and torn, and as the times are, I do not think it worth the labor and cost to put him in better clothes, for the Genius of the Age is quite another thing, yet there be some lines of his which I think will never be out of date for their quaint sense; and with these I will close this Letter, and salute you as he did his friend with these options:

*Salve plus decies quam sunt momenta dierum,
Quot species generum, quot Res, quot nomina Rerum,
Quot pratis flores, quot sunt et in orbe colores,
Quot pisces, quot Aves, quot sunt et in Aquore Navas,
Quot volucrum Pennae, quot sunt tormenta Gehennae,
Quot cæli stellæ, Quot sunt miracula Thoræ,
Quot sunt virtutes, tantas tibi mitto salutes.*

These were the wishes in time of yore of *Jo. Skelton*, but now they are of

London. 4. Aug.

Your J. H.

XXVIII.

To R. Davids, Esq;

SIR,

DID your Letters know how truly welcom they are to me, they would make more hast, and not loyter so long in the way, for I did not receive yours of the second of *June*, till the

G E 4

first

first of *July*; which is time enough to have travell'd not onely a hundred *English*, but so many *Helvetian* miles that ate five times bigger, for in som places they contain forty furlongs, whereas ours have but eight, unlesse it be in *Wales* wher they are allowed better measure, or in the North parts wher ther is a wea bit to every mile: But that yours should be a whole month in making scarce 100 *English* miles, (for the distance between us is no more) is strange to me, unlesse you purposely sent it by *John Long the Carrier*. I know being so nere *Leisters* Oie that you dwell in a gentle soyl which is good for cheefe as well as for *cloth*, herfore if you send me a good one, I shall return my Cosen your Wife something from hence that may be equivalent; If you neglect me, I shall think that *Wales* is relapsed into her first barbarismes; for *Strabo* makes it one of his arguments to prove the *Britains* barbarous, because they had not the Art of making cheefe till the *Romans* came: But I believe you will preserve them from this imputation again. I know you can want no good grass thereabouts, which, as they say here, grows so fast in some of our fields, that if one should put his Horse there over night, he should not find him again the next morning. So with my very respectful commends to your self, and to the partner of your couch and cares, I rest, my dear Cosen,

Lond. 5. Jun.

*Yours always to
dispose of, J H.*

XXIX.

To W. Roberts. Esq;

SIR,

THE *Dominical Prayer*, and the *Apostolical Creed*, (whereof ther was such a hot dispute in our last conversation) are two Acts tending to the same object of devotion, yet they differ in this, that we conclude *all* in the first, and *our selves* only in the second, one may *begg* for another, but he must *beleeve* for himself, ther is no man can beleeve by a deputy; The articles of the *Creed* are as the twelve signs in the *Zodiak* of *Faith*, which make way for the *Sun of Righteousnes* to passe through the centre of our hearts, as a Gentleman doth wittily compare them: But what offence the *Lords Prayer*, or the *Creed* have committed (together with the *Ten Commandments*) as to be as it were banished the Church of late years, I know not; considering that the whole office of a Christian may be said to be comprehended in them, for the last prescribes us what we should do, the second what we should

should believe, the third how and what we should pray for: Of all the Heretiques that ever I heard of, I never read of any who bore analogy with these.

Touching other opinions, they are but old fancies newly surblish'd; Ther wer *Adamits* in former times, and *Rebaptizers*: Ther wer *Iconoclastæ*, destroyers of Images, but I never read of *Stauroclastæ*, Destroyers of Crosses: Ther wer also *Agoniziteæ*, who held it a superstition to bow the knee; besides, ther were those who stumbled at the Resurrection, as too many do now: Ther wer *Aereans* also who malign'd *Bishops* and the *Hierarchy* of the Church, but we read those *Aerians* turn'd *Arrians*, and *Atheists* at last: The greatest Greek and *Latin* Fathers inveigh against those *Aerians* more bitterly then against any other: *Chrysostom* saith, *Heretiques who have learnt of the Devil not to give due honor to Bishops*; and *Epiphanius* saith, *It is the voice of a Devil, rather then of a Christian, that ther is no difference 'twixt a Bishop and a Presbyter, &c.*

Good Lord, what fiery clashings we have had lately for a *Cap* and a *Surplice*! what an Ocean of human blood was spilt for Ceremonies only, and outward formalities, for the bare position of a *table*! But as we find the rustling winds to be commonly in *Cimiteries*, and about Churches, so the eagerst, and most sanguinary Wars are about Religion, and ther is a great deal of weight in that distich of *Prudentis*,

Sic mores produnt animum, et mihi credite semper

Junctus cum falso est dogmate cædis amor,

Let the *Turk* spread his *Alcoran* by the sword, but let Christianity expand her self still by a passive fortitude, wherein she alwaies glories:

We live in a strange Age, when evry one is in love with his own *Fancy*, as *Narcissus* was with his *Face*, and this is true *spiritual* pride, the usherer in of all confusions; The Lord deliver us from it, and grant we may possesse our souls with patience, till the great wheel of providence turn up another spoke that may point at peace, and unanimity among poor mortals; In these hopes I rest

London, 5. Jan.

Yours entirely, J. H.

X X X.

To Howel Guyn Esq;

My much endeared Cosen,

I Send you herewith according to your desires the British or *Welsh* Epitaph (for the Saxons gave us that new name, calling us *Welshmen* or *strangers* in our own Countrey) which Epitaph was found in the *West-Indies* upon Prince *Madoc* neer upon 600 yeers since:

Madoc

Madoc wif mw y die wed
 Jawn genan Owen Gwyneth,
 Ni funnum dir syenriddoedd,
 Ni da morw ondy moroedd.

Which is English'd thus in Mr. *Herberts Travels*.

Madoc ap Owen was I call'd,
 Strong, tall, and comly, not imbrall'd
 With home-breed plesure, but for Fame
 Through Land and Sea I sought the same.

This *British Prince Madoc* (as many Authors make mention) made two Voyages thither, and in the last left his bones there, upon which this Epiraph lay. Ther be other pregnant remarks that the *British* were there, for ther is a Promontory not far from *Mexico* call'd *Cape Britain*, ther is a creek call'd *Gyndroer*, which is in *Welch White-water*, with other words, as you shall find in Mr. *Herberts* and other; they had also the sign of the *Crosse* in reverence among them.

And now that I am upon *British* observations, I will tell you something of this name *Howell*, which is your *first*, and my *second* name: passing lately by the Cloysters of the Abbey at *Westminster*, I stepp'd up to the Library that Archbishop *Williams* erected there, and I lighted upon a *French Historian*, *Bertrane a Argentre* Lord of *Forger*, who was President of the Court of Parlement in *Renes* the chief Town of little *Britany* in *France* call'd *Armorica*, which is a pure *Welsh* word, and signifies a Countrey bordring upon the Sea as that doth, and was first coloniz'd by the *Britains* of this Island in the reign of *Theodosius* the Emperour, *An. 387*, whose Language they yet preserve in their radical words: In that Historian I found that ther were four Kings of that Countrey of the name *Hopell*, viz. *Howell* the first, *Howell* the second, *Howell* the Great, (who bore up so stoutly against *Atius* the famous Roman General.) and *Howel* the fourth, that were all Kings of *Armorica*, or the lesser *Britany*, which continued a Kingdom till the year 874, at which time the title was chang'd to a *Duchy* but *Souvrain* of it self, till it was reduc'd to the *French Crown* by *Francis* the first. Ther are many Families of quality of that name to this day in *France*; And one of them desir'd to be acquainted with me by the mediation of Monsieur *Augieur* who was there Agent for *England*. Touching the Castle of Good King *Howell* hard by you, and other ancient places of that name, you know them better then I, but the best title which *England* hath to *Wales* is by that Castle, as a great Antiquary told me: So in a tru bond of frendship, as well as of blood, I rest,

Lord. 8. Oct.

Your most affectionat Cosen, J. H.
 XXX.

X X X.

To Mr. W. Price at Oxon.

My precious Nephew,

There could hardly better news be brought to me, then to understand that you are so great a Student, and that having pass'd through the Labyrinths of *Logic*, you fall so close to *Philosophy*: Yet I do not like your method in one thing, that you are so fond of new Authors, and neglect the old, as I hear you do: It is the ingrateful genius of this Age, that if any Sciolist can find a hole in an old Authors coat, he will endeavor to make it much more wide, thinking to make himself some body thereby; I am none of those, but touching the Antients, I hold this to be a good Moral Rule, *Laudandum quod bene, ignoscendum quod aliter dixerunt*: The older an Author is, commonly the more solid he is, and the greater Teller of truth: This makes me think on a *Spanish* Captain, who being invited to a Fish-dinner, and coming late, he sat at the lower end of the Table where the small fish lay, the great ones being at the upper end; whereupon he took one of the little fish and held it to his ear, his Camarades ask'd him what he meant by that? He answer'd in a sad tone, Some 30 yeers since my Father passing from *Spain* to *Barbary* was cast away in a storm, and I am asking this little fish whether he could tell any tidings of his body, he answers me, that he is too young to tell me any thing, but those old Fish at your end of the Table may say something to it, so by that trick of drollery he got his share of them: The application is easie, therefore I advise you not to neglect old Authors, for though we be come as it were to the Meridian of truth, yet there be many *Neoterical* Commentators and self-conceited Writers that eclipse her in many things, and go from *obscurum* to *obscurius*.

Give me leave to tell you, Cousin, that your kindred and friends with all the world besides, expect much from you in regard of the pregnancy of your spirit, and those advantages you have of others, being now at the source of all knowledge: I was told of a Country-man who coming to *Oxford*, and being at the Towns-end, stood listening to a flock of Geese, and a few doggs that were hard by, being ask'd the reason, He answer'd that he thought the Geese about *Oxford* did gabble *Greek*, and the Doggs barked in *Latin*; If some in the world think so much of those irrational poor creatures that take in University air, what will your friends in the Country expect from you who have the Instrument of reason in such a perfection, and so well strung with a tenacious Memory, a quick understanding, and rich invention, all which I have discovered'd

ver'd in you, and doubt not but you will employ them to the comfort of your friends, your own credit, and the particular contentment of

Lond. 3. Febr.

Your truly affectionat

Uncle, J. H.

XXXII.

To Sir K.D. in Paris.

SIR,

I Had bin guilty of such an offence wherof I should never have absolv'd my self, If I had omitted so handsom an opportunity to quicken my old devotions to you: Among those multitudes here we resent your hard condition, and the protractions of your busines, ther is none who is more sensible that so gallant and sublime a sou^l (so much renowned throughout the World) should meet with such harsh traverses of fortune; For my self, I am like an Almanack out of date, I am grown an unprofitable thing, and good for nothing as the times run, yet in your busines I shall play the Whetstone, which though it be a dull thing of it self, and cannot cut, yet it can make other bodies to cut, so shall I quicken those who have the managing of your busines, and power to do you good, whensoever I meet them. So I rest

Lond. 2. Sept.

Your thirty years Servant, J. H.

XXXIII.

To Mr. R. Lee in Antwerp.

SIR,

AN acre of performance is worth the whole Land of Promise; Besides, as the Italian hath it, Deeds are men, and words women: you pleas'd to promise me when you shook hands with England to barter Letters with me; But wheras I writ to you a good while since by Mr. Simons, I have not receiv'd a syllable from you ever since.

The times here frown more and more upon the Cavaliers, yet their minds are buoy'd up still with strong hopes; som of them being lately in company of such whom the Times favor, and reporting som comfortable newes on the Royalists side, one of the other answer'd, Thus you Cavaliers still fool your selves, and build alwaies Castles in the air; therupon a sudden reply was made Where will you have us to build them els, for you have taken all our Lands from us? I know what you will say when you read this: A pox on those true jests.

This tale puts me in mind of another; Ther was a Gentleman lately

lately who was offer'd by the Parlement a parcel of *Church or Crown Lands* equivalent to his arrears, and asking Counsel of a friend of his *which* he should take, he answer'd *Crown Lands* by all means, for if you take *them*, you run a hazard only to be hang'd, but if you take *Church-Lands* you are sure to be damn'd. wherunto the other made him a shrewd reply, Sir, Ile tell you a tale; There was an old Usurer not far from London, who had train'd up a dogg of his to bring his meat after him in a handbasket, so that in time the shagg dogg was so well bred, that his Master us'd to send him by himself to *Smithfield Shambles* with a basket in his mouth, and a note in the bottom thereof to his Butcher, who accordingly would put in what joynt of meat he writ for, and the dogg would carry it handsomly home; It happen'd one day, that as the dogg was carryng a good shoulder of Mutton home to his Master, he was set upon by a company of other huge doggs who snatch'd away the basket, and fell to the Mutton; The other dogge measuring his own single strength, and finding he was too weak to redeem his Masters Mutton, said within himself, (as we read the like of *Cryppus's* dogg) nay, since there is no remedy you shall be hang'd before you have all: I will have also my share, and so fell a eating amongst them; I need not said he, make the application unto you, 'tis too obvious, Therefore I intend to have my share also of the Church-Lands.

In that large List of friends you have left behind you here, I am one who is very sensible that you have thus banish'd your self; It is the high will of heaven that matters should be thus, Therefore *Quod divinitus accidit humiliter, quod ab hominibus viriliter ferendum*; We must manfully bear what comes from men, and humbly what comes from above: The Pagan Philosopher tells us, *Quod divinitus contingit homo a se nulla arte cispeller*, There is no tence against that which comes from heaven, whose decrees are irrevocable.

Your friends in *Fleet-street* are all well both long-coats and short coats, and so is

Your inalterable friend to
love and serve you, J. H.

Lond. 9. Nov.

XXXIV.

To Sir J. Tho. Knight.

SIR,

There is no request of yours but is equivalent to a command with me; and whereas you crave my thoughts touching a late history publish'd by one Mr. *Wilson*, which relates the Life of King *James*,

James, though I know for many yeers your own judgment to be strong and cleer enough of it self, yet to comply with your desires, and for to oblige you that way another time to me, I will deliver you my opinion.

I cannot deny but the thing is a painful peece, and proceeds after a handsome method in drawing on the series and threed of the story, but it is easily discernable, that a partial Presbyterian vein goes constantly throughout the whole work, And you know it is the genious of that people to pry more then they should into the Courts and comportments of Princes, and take any occasion to traduce and bespatter them: So doth this Writer, who endeavors all along (among other things) to make the word belceve that King *James* and his Son after him were inclin'd to Popery, and to bring it into *England*: Whereas I dare avouch, that neither of them entertain'd the least thought that way, they had as much design to bring in *Prester-John* as the *Pope*, or *Mahamet* as soon as the *Masse*; This conceit made the Writer to be subject to many mistakes, and misrepresentations, which so short a circuit as a Letter cannot comprehend.

Yet I will instance in one grosse mistake he hath in relating a passage which concerns Sir *Elias Hicks*, a worthy Knight, and a fellow-servant of yours and mine. And he doth not only misrepresent the business, but he souly asperseth him with the terms of *unworthines*, and *infamy*; The truth of that passage is as followeth, and I had it from very good hands:

In the yeer, 1621. The *French King* making a general Warra-gainst Them of the *Religion*, beleager'd *Montauban* in Person, while the Duke of *Espernon* block'd up *Rochel*: The King having layn a good while before the Town, a cunning report was rais'd that *Rochell* was surrendred, this report being blown into *Montauban*, must needs dishearten them of *Rochell*, being the prime and tenablest propugnacle they had; Mr. *Hicks* happen'd to be then in *Rochell*, being commended by Sir *George Goring* to the *Marquis de la force*, who was one of them that commanded in chief, and treated Mr. *Hicks* with much civillity, so far that he took him to be one of his domestic Attendants: The *Rochellers* had sent two or three special Envoys to *Montauban* to acquaint them with their good condition, but it seems they all miscarried, and the *Marquis* being troubled in his thoughts one day, Mr. *Hicks* told him, that by Gods favor he would undertake and perform the service to *Montauban*; Hereupon he was put accordingly in equippage; so after ten daies journey, he came to a place call'd *Moylak*, wher my Lord of *Doncaster* afterwards Earl of *Carlile* was in quality of Ambassador from *England*, to observe the *French Kings* proceedings

proceedings, and to mediat a Peace 'twixt him and the Protestants: At his first arrival thither it was his good hap to meet casually with Mr. *Peregrin Fairfax*, one of the Lo. Ambassadors retinue, who had been a former Camarade of his: Among other Civillities he brought Mr. *Hicks* to wait upon the Ambassador, to whom he had credential Letters from the Assembly of *Rochell*, acquainting his Lordship with the good state they were in; Mr. *Hicks* told him besides that he was engaged to go to *Montauban* as an Envoy from *Rochell*, to give them true information how matters stood: The Ambassador replied, That it was too great a trust to put upon so young shoulders: So Mr. *Hicks* being upon going to the French Army which lay before *Montauban*, Mr. *Fairfax* would needs accompanny him thither to see the Trenches and Works, being com thither they met with one Mr. *Tho. Webb* that belong'd to the Marshal St. Gerand, who lodg'd them both in his own Hut that night; and having shew'd them the Batteries and Trenches the day after, Mr. *Hicks* took notice of one place which lay most open for his design, resolving with himself to passe that way to the Town: He had told *Fairfax* of his purpose before, who discovering it to *Webb*, *Webb* ask'd him whether he came thither to be hang'd; for divers were us'd so a little before: The next day *Hicks* taking his leave of *Webb*, desir'd *Fairfax* to stay behind, which he refusing, did ride along with him to the place which *Hicks* had pointed out the day before for his design, and there *Fairfax* left him; So having got betwixt the *Corps de gard* and the Town, he put spurs to his horse, and waving his pistol about his head, got in, being persued almost to the Walls of the Town by the Kings party: being entred, old Marshal *de la Force* who was then in *Montauban* having heard his relations of *Rochell* fell on his neck and wept, saying, That he would give a 1000 Crowns he were as safely got back to *Rochell* as he came thither: And having stay'd there three weeks, he, in a sallie that the Town made one Evening, got cleer through the Leaguer before *Montauban*, as he had formerly done before that of the Duke of *Espernon*, and so recover'd *Rochell* again. But to return to Mr. *Fairfax*, after he had parted with Mr. *Hicks* he was taken prisoner, and threatned the rack, but whether out of the apprehension thereof, or otherwise, he died a little after of a Feaver at *Mossac*; though 'tis true that the *Gazetts* in *Paris* did publish that he died of the torture, with the French Mercury since.

Mr. *Hicks* being return'd to London was question'd by Sir *Ferdinando Fairfax* for his brothers death, therupon Mr. *Webb* being also com back to London, who was upon the very place where these things happen'd in France, Mr. *Hicks* brought him along
with

with him to Sir *Ferdinand's* Lodgings, who did positively affirm, that Mr. *Hicks* had communicated his design to Mr. *Peregrin Fairfax*, (and that he reveal'd it first to him) so he did fairly vindicat Mr. *Hicks*, wherewith Sir *Ferdinand* remain'd fully satisfied, and all his kindred.

Whosoever will observe the carriage and circumstance of this action, must needs confesse that Mr. *Hicks* (now Sir *Elias Hicks*) did comport himself like a worthy Gentleman from the beginning to the end therof: The design was generous, the conduct of it discreet, and the conclusion very prosperous, in regard it preserv'd both *Mountauban* and *Rockell* for that time from the fury of the Enemy; for the *King* rais'd his siege a little after from before the one, and *Espernon* from before the other; Therefore it cannot be denied but that the said Writer (who so largely intitles his book the *History of Great Britain*, though it be but the particular Reign of King *James* only) was very much to blame for branding so well a deserving Gentleman with *infamy* and *unworthiness*, which are the words he pleaseth to bestow upon him; and I think he would willingly recant, and retract his rash censure wer he now living, but Death press'd him away before the *Presse* had done with his Book, wherof he may be said to have died in Childbed.

So presenting herewith unto you my hearty respects and love, endear'd and strengthn'd by so long a tract of time, I rest

Your faithfull tru

Servant, J. H.

Lond. 9. Novem.

XXXV.

To Mr. R. Lewis in *Amsterdam*,

Cozen,

I Found yours of the first of *February* in the Posthouse, as I casually had other busines there; else it had miscarried, I pray be more careful of your directions hereafter. I much thank you for the avisos you sent me how matters passe therabouts: Me thinks that *Amsterdam* begins to smell rank of a *Hans Town*, as if she would be independent, and Paramount over the rest of the confederat Provinces; she hath some reason in one respect, because *Holland* contributes three parts of five, and *Amsterdam* her self near upon the one moyety of those three parts to maintain the Land and Naval Forces of the States Generall: That *Town* likewise as I hear begins to compare with *Venice*, but let her stay there a while; yet she may in som kind do it, for their situation, and beginning have bin alike, being both indented with *Waters*, and both *Fisher-Towns* at first.

But I wonder at one news you write me, that *Amsterdam* should fall

fall of repairing and bewtifying Churches, wheras the news here is clean contrary; for while you adorn your Churches ther, we destroy them here: Among other, poor *Pauls* looks like a great Skeleton, so pitifully handled, that you may tell her ribbs through her skin, her body looks like the Hulk of a huge *Portugal Carake*, that having cross'd the line twelve times, and made three Voyages into the *East-Indies*, lies rotting upon the strand. Truly I think nor *Turk* or *Tartar*, or any Creature except the *Devil* himself, would have us'd *Pauls* in that manner: you know that Once a *Stable* was made a *Temple*, but now a *Temple* is become a *Stable* among us. *Proh superi! quantum mortalia peſſora Cæcæ, Nilis habent.*——

Ther are strange *Heteroclitis* in Religion now adaies, among whom som of them may be said to indeavor the exalting of the Kingdom of *Christ*, in lifting it upon *Belzebubs* back, by bringing in so much *profanenes* to avoid *superſtition*. God deliver as from *Atheiſm*, for we are wicin one ſtep of it, and touching *Judaisme*, som corners of our Ci y ſmell as rank of it as yours doth there.

I pray be punctual in your returns hereafter, for as you ſay well and wittily, Letters may be ſaid to be the chiefest *Organs* (though they have but *paper-pipes*) through which *Friendſhip* doth uſe to breathe, and operat: For my part, I ſhall not be wanting to ſet thoſe *Organs* a working for the of-en conveyance of my beſt affections unto you. Sir *T. Williams*, with his choice Lady blow over through the ſame *Pipe* their kind reſpects unto you, and ſo do divers of your friends beſides; but ſpecially, my dear Coſen,

London. 3. Jan.

Yours, J. H.

XXXVI.

To J. Anderson, Eſq.

S I R,

Y ou have bin often at me (though I know you to be a *Proteſt-ant* ſo in grain, that all the Waters of the *Tyber* is not able to make you change colour) that I ſhould impart unto you in Writing what I obſerv'd commendable and diſcommendable in the *Roman Church*, becauſe I had eaten my bread of-en in thoſe Countreys wher that Religion is profeſs'd & practis'd in the greateſt height. Touching the ſecond part of your requeſt, I need not ſay any thing to it, for ther be Authors enough of our Church to inform you about the poſitions and tenets wherein we diſſe, and for which we blame them: concerning the firſt part, I will give you a ſhort Intimation what Inoted to be praiſe-worthy and imitable in point of practices

The *Government* of the *Roman Church* is admirable being moulded with as much policy as the wit of man can reach unto, and ther must be *Civil* policy as well as *Ecclesiastic* us'd to keep such a world of people of several Nations, and humors in one *Religion*; though at first when the *Church* extended but to one *Chamber*, then to one *House*, after to one *Parish*, then to one *Province*, such policy was not so requisite. For the *Church* of *Christ* may be compar'd to his *Person* in point of degrees of growing; and as that coat which serv'd him in his *Child-hood* could not fit him in his *Youth*, nor that of his *Youth* when he was come to his *Manhood*; no more would the same *Government* (which compar'd to the *Fundamentals* of *Faith* (that are still the same) are but as outward *garments*.) fit all *ages* of the *Church*, in regard those millions of accidents that use to attend *Time*, and the mutable humors of *Men*; In somuch that it was a wholsome caution of an ancient *Father*, *Distinguas-inter tempora, & concordabis cum Scriptura*. This *Government* is like a great *Fabrie* rear'd up with such exact rules of *Art* and *Architecture* that the foundation, the roof, sides, and angles, with all the other parts have such a dependence of mutual support by a rare contignation, concinnity and indentings one in the other, that if you take out but one stone it hazards the downfall of the whole *Edifice*: This makes me think that the *Church* of *Rome* would be content to part with, and rectifie som things, if it might not endanger the ruine of the whole, which puts the world in dispair of an *Oecumenical Council* again.

The *Uniformity* of this *Fabrie* is also to be admir'd, which is such as if it were but one entire continued *Homogeneous* peece; for put case a *Spaniard* should go to *Poland*, and a *Pole* should travel to the furthest part of *Spain*, whereas all other objects may seem ne're so strange to them in point of *lodging*, *language* and *diet*, though the complexion and faces, the behaviour, *garb*, and *garments* of men, women and children be differing; together with the very air and clime of the place, though all things seem strange unto them, and so somewhat uncouth and comfortles, yet when they go to Gods *House* in either *Countreys*, they may say they are there at home, for nothing differs there either in *Language*, *Worship*, *Service* or *Ceremony*, which must needs be an unspeakable comfort to either of them.

Thirdly, it must needs be a commendable thing that they keep their *Churches* so cleanly and *Amiable*, for the *Dwellings* of the *Lord* of *Heasts* should be so: To which end your greatest *Ladies* will rise before day sometimes in their night clothes to sal a sweeping som part of the *Church*, and decking it with flowers, as I heard *Count Gondamars Wife* us'd to do here at *Ely-House Chappel*; besides

sides, they keep them in constant repair, so that if but a quarry of glasse chance to be broken, or the least stone be out of square, 'tis presently mended, Moreover their Churches stand wide open early and late, inviting as it were all Commers, so that a poor troubled soul may have accessethither at all hours to breath out the pangs of his heart, and the ejaculations of his soul either in prayer or praise: nor is ther any exception of persons in their Churches, for the *Cobler* will kneel with the *Count*, and the *Laundresse* gig by geoul with her *Lady*, ther being no *Pewes* ther to cause pride and envy, contentions and quarrels which are so rise in our Churches.

The comly prostrations of the body, with genuflexion, and other acts of humility in time of Divine Service is very exemplary: Add herunto, that the reverence they shew to the holy function of the Church is wonderful, Princes and Qucens will not disdain to kisse a Capuchins sleeve, or the Surplice of a Priest: Besides I have seen the greatest and beautifullst young Ladies go to Hospitals, were they not only dresse, but lick the sores of the sick.

Furthermore, the conformity of *seculars*, and resignment of their judgments to the Governors of the Church is remarkable; Ther are not such *Scepticks* and cavillers there as in other places, They humbly beleieve that *Lazarus* was three *daies* in the grave, without questioning where his soul was all the while, nor will they expostulate how a man who was born blind from his Nativity should presently know the shapes of trees, wherunto he thought the first men he ever saw were like after he receivd sight: add hereunto that they esteem for Church preferments most commonly a man of a pious good disposition, of a meek spirit, and godly life, more than a *Learned* man, that is either a great *Linguist*, *Antiquary* or *Philosopher*, and the first is advanc'd sooner then the latter,

Lastly, they think nothing too good or too much for Gods *House* or for his *Ministers*, no place too sweet, no buildings too stately for them being of the best profession. The most curious Artists will employ the best of their skill to compose Hymns, and Anthemes for Gods *House*, &c.

But, me thinks I hear you say, that you acknowledge all this to be commendable, were it not that it is accompnied with an odd opinion that they think to *merit* thereby, accounting them works of *Supererogation*.

Truly Sir, I have discours'd with the greatest Magnifiers of meritorious works, and the chiefeft of them, made me this comparison, that the Bloud of Christ is like a great Vessel of Wine, and all the merits of men whether active or passive, were it possible

into that great vessel, and so must needs be made Wine, not that the *Water* hath any inherent vertu of it self to make it self so, but as it receives it from the *Wine*.

It is reported of *Cosmode Medici*, that having built a goodly Church with a Monastery therunto annex'd, and two Hospitals, wth other Monuments of Piety, and endow'd them with large revenues, as one did much magnifie him for these extraordinary works, for which doubtless he merited a high reward in Heaven, he answer'd. *'Tis true, I employ'd much treasure that way, yet when I look over my leger book of accounts, I do not find that God Almighty is indebted to me one penny, but I am still in the arrear to him.*

Add hereunto the sundry ways of mortification they have by frequent long fastings, and macerations of the flesh, by their retirednes, their abandoning the world, and sequestrations from all mundane affairs. their notable humility in the distribution of their alms, which they do not use to hurle away in a kind of scorn as others do, but by putting it gently into the beggars hand.

Some shallow-pated *Puritan* in reading this, will shoot his bolt, and presently cry me up to have a *Pope* in my belly, but you know me otherwise, and ther's none knows my intrinsecals better then you: We are come to such times, that if any would maintain those decencies, and humble postures, those solemnities and rites which should be practis'd in the Holy House of God, (and *Holines* becom's his House for ever) nay, if one passing through a Church should put off his hat, ther is a giddy and malignant race of people (for indeed they are the tru *malignants*) who will give out that he is running post to *Rome*; Norwithstanding that the Religion establish'd by the Laws of *England* did ever allow of them ever since *Reformation* began, yet you know how few have run thither, Nay, the *Lutherans* who use far more ceremonies symbolizing with those of *Rome*, then the *English Protestants* ever did, keep still their distance, and are as far from her now as they were at first.

England ha:l lately (though to me it seems a great while since) the face and form, the government and gravity, the constitutions and comelines of a *Church*; for she had something to keep her self *banform*; she had wherwith to be *hospitable*, and do deeds of *Charity*, to build *Alms-Houses*, *Free-Schools*, and *Colleges*, which had bin very few in this Iland, had ther bin no *Church Benefactors*: she had braae degrees of promotion to incite industry, and certainly the conceit of honor is a great encouragement to vertu: Now, if all professions have steps of Rising, why should *Divinity* the best of all professions be without them? The *Apprentice* doth not think
it

it much to wipe his Master-shoes, and sweep the gutters, because he hopes one day to be an *Aldermen*: The *Common Soldier* carrieth hopes in his Knap-sack to be one day a *Captain*, or *Colonel*: The *Student* in the Inns of Court turns over *Ployden* with more alacrity, and tugs with that crabbed study of the Law, because he hopes one day to be a *Judge*; So the *Scholler* thought his labor sweet, because he was buoy'd up with hopes that he might be one day a *Bishop*, *Dean*, or *Cannon*. This comly subordination of degrees we once had, and we had a *Visible* conspicuous Church, to whom all other *Reformists* gave the upper hand; but now she may be said to have crept into corners, and fallen to such a contempt that she dares scarce shew her face. Add herunto in what various kinds of confusions she is involv'd, so that it may be not improperly said, while she thought to run away so eagerly from *Babylon*, she is fallen into a *Babel* of all opinions: In so much that they who came lately from *Italy* say, how *Rome* gives out, that when Religion is lost in *England*, she will be glad to com to *Rome* again to find one out, and that she danceth all this while in a circle.

Thus have I endeavor'd to satisfy your Importunity as far as a sheet of paper could reach, to give you a touch what may be not only allowable but laudable, and consequently imitable in the *Roman Church*, for

— *Fas est et ab Hoste doceri.*

but I desire you would expound all with a *sane sense*, wherewith I know you abound, otherwise I would not be so free with you upon this ticklish subject; yet I have cause to question your *Judgment* in one thing, because you magnifie so much my talent in your last last; alas Sir, a small *handkercher* is enough to hold mine, whereas a large *table-cloth* can hardly contain that rich talent which I find God and Nature hath intrusted you withall; In which opinion I rest alwaies

Your ready and real
Servant. J. H.

Lond. 3. July.

XXXVII.

To Doctor Harvey, at St. Laurence Poultney.

S I R,

I Remember well you pleas'd not only to passe a favorable censure, but give a high character of the first Part of *Dodona's Grove*, which makes this *Second* to com and wait on you, which I dare say, for variety of fancy is nothing inferior to the first; It continueth an historical account of the occurrences of the times

in an allegorical way under the shadow of *Trees*, and I believe it omits not any material passage which happen'd as far as it goes: If you please to spend some of the parings of your time, and fetch a walk in this *Grove* you may haply find therein some recreation: And if it be true what the Ancients write of som *Trees* that they are *Fatidical*, These com to foretell, at leastwise to wish you, as the season invites mee, a Good New year, and according to the *Italian* complement, *buon principio, miglior mezzo, ed ottimo fine*, with these wishes of happines in all the three degrees of comparison, I rest

Lond. 2. Jan.

Your devoted Servant, J. H.

XXXVIII.

To R. Bowyer, *Esq;*

SIR,

I Received yours of the tenth current, where I made a new Discovery, finding therein one argument of your friendship which you never urg'd before, for you give me a touch of my failings in point of *Literal* correspondence with you: To this give me leave to answer, That he who hath glasse-windowes of his own, should take heed how he throws stones at those of his Neighbors: We have both of us our *failings* that way; witnes els yours of the last of *May*, to mine of the first of *March* before; but it is never over-late to mend: therefore I begin, and do penance in this white sheet for what is pass'd; I hope; you will do the like, and so we may *absolve* one another without a Ghostly Father.

The *French* and *Spaniard* are still at it like two Cocks of the game, both of them pittifully bloudied, and 'tis thought they will never leave, till they peck out one anothers eyes. Ther are daily seekings new alliances to fortifie themselves, and the quarrel is still so hot, that they would make a League with *Lucifer* to destroy one another.

For home-news, the freshest is, thzt whereas in former times ther wer complaints that *Church-men* wer *Justices of the Peace*, now the clean contrary way, *Justices of the Peace* are become *Church-men*; for by a new *Act* of that *Thing* in *Westminster* call'd now a *Parlement*, the power of giving in Marriage is pass'd over to them, which is an *Ecclesiastique Rite* every where els throughout the world.

A Cavalier coming lately to a Book-sellers shop desir'd to buy this *Matrimonial Act*, with the rest of that holy *Parlement*, but he would have them all bound in *Calfs-Leather* bought out of Mr. *Barebone's Shop* in *Fleet-street*.

The Soldiers have a great spleen to the Lawyers, insomuch that

that they threaten to hang up their *Gowns* among the *Scots Colours* in *Westminster-Hall*; but their chiefest aim is at the regulation of the *Chancery*, for they would have the same Tribunal to have the power of *Justice* and *Equity*, as the same Apothecaries shop can afford us *Purges* and *Cordials*.

So with my kind and cordial respects unto you, I rest

Your entire, and truly

London, 9. Novemb.

affectionat Servant; J. H.

XXXIX.

To Mr. J. B. at his House in St. Nicolas Lane.

Sir,

When I exchang'd speeches with you last, I found (yet more by your *discourse* then *countenance*) that your spirits were towards a kind of ebb by reason of the Interruption, and stop which these confused Times have put to all mercantile negotiation both at home and abroad: Truly Sir, when after a serious recollection I had ruminated upon what dropp'd from you then, I extremely wondred, which I should not have done at another, in regard since the first time I had the advantage of your friendship, I discover'd that you were naturally of generous and freeborn thoughts; I have found also, that by a rare industry you have stor'd up a rich stock of Philosophy, and other parts of prudence, which induc'd me to think that no worldly revolution, or any cross'd winds though never so violent, no not a *Hauracane* could trouble the *calm* of your mind; Therefore to deal freely with you, you are not the same man I took you for.

I confesse 'tis a *passive* Age, and the stoutness of the prudent'st and most Philosophical men were never put to such a trial: I thank God the School of affliction hath brought me to such a habit of patience, it hath caus'd in me such symptomes of Mortification, that I can value this world as it is, it is but a Vale of troubles, and we who are in it are like so many ants trudging up and down about a Mole-hill; Nay at best, we are but as so many Pilgrims, or Passengers travelling on still towards another Countrey: 'Tis tru, that som do find the way thither more smooth, and fair, they find it flowry, and tread upon Camamel all along; Such may be said to have their Paradis here, or to sayl still in Fortunes *sleeve*, and to have the wind in the poop all the while, not knowing what a storm means; yet both the *Divine* and *Philosopher* do rank these among the most infortunate of men. Others ther are who in their journey to their last home do meet with rocks, and craggs, with

ill-favor'd sloughs and boggs, and divers deep and dirty passages; for my part I have already pass'd through many such, and must expect to meet with more: Therefore you also by your various adventures, and negotiations in the world must not think to escape them; you must make account to meet with encombrances; and disasters, with mischances and crosses. Now, 'twas a brave generous saying of a great *Armenian* Merchant, who having understood how a Vessel of his was cast away, wherein ther was laden a rich Cargazon upon his sole account, He struck his hand on his breast and said, *My heart I thank God is still afloat, my spirits shall not sink with the ship, nor go an inch lower.*

But why do I write to you of patience & courage? In doing this, I do no otherwise then *Phormio* did when he discours'd of War before *Hannibal*; I know you have prudence enough to cheer up and instruct yourself; Only let me tell you, that you superabound with fancy, you have more of *mind* then of *body*, & that sometimes you overcharge the *Imagination* by musing too much upon the odd traverses of the *World*: therefore I pray rouse up your spirits, and reserve your self for better times, that I may long enjoy the sweetness of your friendship, for the Elements are the more pleasing unto me, because you live with me amongst them. So God send you such tranquillity of thoughts as I wish.

5 April,

Your true friend, J. H.

XL.

To Major J. Walker in Coventry.

Sir,

I Heartily congratulat your return to *England*, and that you so safely cross'd the *Seythian Vale*, for so old *Gildas* calls the *Irish* Seas in regard they are so boystrous and rough. I understand you have bin in sundry hot and hazardous encounters, because of those many scars and cuts you wear about you, and as *Tom Dawson* told me, it was no less then a miracle that not of them were mortal, being eleven in all: It makes me think on a witty complement that Captain *Miller* put upon the *Persian* Ambassador when he was here, who shewing him many wounds that he had receiv'd in the Wars against the *Turk*, the Captain said, That his *Lordships skia* after his death would yeild little money, because it had so many holes in it.

I find the same Fate hangs o're the *Irish*, as befell the old *Britains* here for as they were hemm'd among the *Welsh* Mountains, so the *Irish* are like now to be all kennell'd in *Conaught*: We see daily

daily strange revolutions, and God knowes what the issue will be at last ; howsoever let us live and love one another, in which resolution I rest

2 May.

Entirely yours. J. H.

XLI.

To Mr. T. C. at his House upon Tower-hill.

S I R,

TO inaugurate a good and Jovial New-year unto you, I send you a mornings draught, (*viz.* a bottle of *Metheglin*.) Neither Sir *John Barley-corn* or *Bacchus* had any thing to do with it, but it is the pure juice of the *Bee*, the laborious *Bee*, and King of Insects; The *Druids* and old British *Bards* were wont to take a carowse hereof before they entred into their speculations, and if you do so when your fancy labours with any rthing, it will do you hurt, and I know your fancy to be very good.

But this drink alwales carries a kind of state with it, for it must be attended with a brown tost, nor will it admit but of one good draught, and that in the morning, if more, it will keep a *humming* in the head, and so speak too much of the *House* it comes from, I mean the *Hive*, as I gave a caution elsewhere ; and because the bottle might make more hast, have made it go upon these (*Poetique*) feet :

J. H. T. C. *Salutem, et annum Platonicum.*

Non Vitis, sed Apis succum tibi mitto bibendum

Quem legimus Bardos olim potasse Britanno.

Qualibet in bacca Vitis Megera latefcit,

Qualibet in gutta Melis Aglaia ninet.

The juyce of Bees not Bacchus her behold,

Which British Bards were wont to quaff of old,

The berries of the grape with Furies swell,

But in the Honey-comb the Graces dwell.

This alludes to a saying which the *Turks* have, that there lurks a devil in evry berry of the *Vine*. So I wish you as cordially as to me an auspicious and joyful New-year, because you know I am

Your truly affectionat Servitor, J. H.

XLII.

To Sir E. S.

S I R,

AT my return to *London*, I found two of yours that lay in bank for me, which were as welcom to me as the New-year, and as pleasing as if two pendants of *Orient Perl* had bin sent to a *French Lady*: But your Lines, mee thought, did cast a greater lustre

lustre then any such *Muscle-beads*, for they displayed the whiteness of a comly and knowing soul, which reflecting upon my faculties did much enlighten them, with the choice notions I found therein.

I thank you for the absolution you send me for what's pass'd, and for your other Invitation; But I have observ'd a civility they use in *Italy* and *Spain*, not to visit a sick person too often, for fear of putting him to waste his spirits by talk, which they say spends much of the Inward man; but when you will have recover'd your self, as I hope you will do with the season, I shall return to kiss your hands, and your feet also could I ease you of that podagrical pain which afflicts you.

I send you a thousand thanks for your kind acceptance of that small New-Years gift I sent, and that you concur with divers other in a good opinion of it. So I rest,

London. 18. Feb.

Your own true Servant, J. H.

X L.

*To the truly Honored the Lady Sybilla Brown at
her House nere Sherburn.*

Madame,

WHen I had the happiness to wait upon you at your being in *London*, ther was a dispute rais'd about the ten *Sybills* by one, who, your Ladiship knows, is no great friend to *Antiquity*, and I was glad to apprehend this opportunity to perform the promise you drew from me then to vent something upon this subject for your Ladiships satisfaction.

Madame, In these peevish times, which may be call'd the rust of the *Iron Age*, ther is a race of crossgrain'd people which are malevolent to all *Antiquity*, If they read an old Author it is to quarrel wth him, and find some hole in his coat; they slight the Fathers of the Primitive times, and prefer *John Calvin*, or a *Causaban* before them all: Among other tenets of the first times they hold the ten *Sybills* to be fictitious and fabulous, & no better then *Urganda*, or the Lady of the Lake, or such doting beldams: They stick not to term their predictions of Christ to be meer mock-Oracles, and odd arreptitious frantick extravagancies; They cry out that they were forg'd and obtruded to the world by some officious Christians to procure credit and countenance to their Religion among the *Pagans*.

For my part *Madam*, I am none of this incredulous perverse race of men, but what the current, and concurrent testimonies of the

the Primitive times do hold forth, I give credit therunto without any scruple.

Now, touching the works of the *Sybills*, they were in high request among the Fathers of the first 4 Centuries, insomuch that they us'd to urge their Prophecies for conversion of *Pagans*, who therefore call'd the Christians *Sybillianists*, nor did they hold it a word of reproach; They were all Virgins, and for reward of their chastity, 'twas thought they had the gift of Prophecy; not by any endowment of nature, or inherent humane quality, or ordinary ideas in the soul, but by pure divine inspirations not depending on second causes in sight; They spake not like the ambiguous Pagan Oracles in riddles, but so clearly that they sometimes go beyond the Jewish Prophets; they were call'd *Siobula* that is, of the Counsellors of God, *Sios* in the *Eolic* dialect being *Deus*: They were preferr'd before all the *Chaldean* Wisards, before the *Bacides*, *Branchyda* and others, as also before *Tyresias*, *Manto*, *Mantis*, or *Cassandra*, &c.

Nor did the *Christians* only value them at that height, but the most learned among the *Ethnicks*, did so, as *Varro*, *Livie*, and *Cicero*, the first being the greatest *Antiquary*, the second the greatest *Historian*, and the third the greatest *Oratour*, that ever *Rome* had, who speaks so much of that famous *Acrostic* that one of them made of the name of our Saviour, which sure could not be the work of a *Christian*, as some would maliciously obtrude, it being so long before the Incarnation.

But for the better discharge of my engagement to your Ladyship, I will rank all the ten before you, with some of their most signal Predictions.

The *Sybills* were ten in number, wherof, ther were 5. born in Europe, to wit, *Sybilla Delphica*, *Cumæa*, *Samia*, *Cumana*, and *Tyburтина*, the rest were born in Asia and Africa.

The first was a *Persian* call'd *Samberta*, who plainly foretold many hundred years before in these words, *The Womb of the Virgin shall be the salvation of the Gentiles*, &c.

The second was *Sybilla Lybica*, who among other Prophecies hath this, *The day shall come that men shall see the King of all living things, and a Virgin Lady of the world shall hold him in her lapp.*

The third was *Delphica*, who saith, *A prophet shall be born of a Virgin.*

The fourth was *Sybilla Cumæa*, born in *Campania* in *Italy* who hath these words, that *God shall be born of a Virgin, and converse with sinners.*

The fifth was the famous *Erythraa* born at *Babylon*, who compos'd that famous *Acrostic* which *St. Augustin* took so much pains

to translate into Latin : which begins, *The Earth shall sweat signs of Judgment, from Heaven shall com a King who shall reign for ever, viz. in humane flesh to the end that by his presence he judg the world, A River of fire and brimstone shall fall from Heaven, the Sun and Stars shall lose their light, the Firmament shall be dissolv'd, and the Moon shall be darkned, a Trumpet shall sound from Heaven in woful and terrible manner, and the opening of the Earth shall discover confused, and dark hell, and before the Judg shall com evry King, &c.*

The sixt was *Sybilla Samia*, who saith, *He being rich shall be born of a poor Maid, the Cretures of the Earth shall adore him, and praise him for ever.*

The seventh was *Cumana*, who saith, *That he should come from Heaven, and reign here in poverty, he should rule in silence, and be born of a Virgin.*

The eight was *Sybilla Hellepontica*, who sortells plainly, that *A Woman shall descend of the Jews call'd Mary, and of her shall be born the Son of God, and that without carnal copulation, &c.*

The ninth was *Phrygia*, who saith, *The highest shall com from heaven and shall confirm the Councel in heaven. and a Virgin shall be shew'd in the Valleys of the desarts, &c.*

The tenth was *Tyburina*, born neer *Tyber*, who saith, *The invisable Word shall be born of a Virgin, he shall converse with sinners, and shall of them be despis'd, &c.*

Moreover, *St. Austin* reciteth these Prophecies following of the Sybills; *Then he shall be taken by the wicked hands of Infidels, and they shall give him buffets on his face, they shall spit upon him with their foul and accursed mouths, he shall turn unto them his shoulders, suffring them to be whipp'd: He also shall be crown'd with thorns, they shall give him gall to eat, and vinegar to drink; Then the vail of the Temple shall rend, & at mid-day it shall be dark night, &c.*

Lanctantius relateth these Prophecies of theirs, *He shall raise the dead, the impotent and lame shall go, the deaf shall hear, the blind shall see, and the dumb speak, &c.*

In fine, out of the Works of the Sybills may be deduc'd a good part of the miracles and sufferings of Christ, therefore for my part I will not cavil with Antiquity, or traduce the Primitive Church, but I think I may believe without danger, that those Sybills might be select instruments to announce the dispensations of heaven to Mankind; Nor do I see how they do the Church of God any good service or advantage at all, who question the truth of their Writings, (as also *Trismegistus* his *Pymandra*, and *Aristaus*, &c.) who have bin handed over to posterity as incontrollable truths for so many, Ages.

Thus, Madam, have I don something of that task you impos'd up-
on

on me touching the *ten Sybills*, wherunto I may well add your *Ladiship* for the *Eleventh*, for among other things I remember you foretold confidently that the *Scottish Kirk* would destroy the *English Church*; and that if the *Hierarchy* went down, *Monarchy* would not be of long continuance.

Your *Ladiship* I remember fortold also, how those unhappy separatists the *Puritans* would bring all things at last into a confusion, who since are call'd *Presbyterians*, or *Jews* of the *New Testament*, and they not improperly may be call'd so, for they sympathize much with that *Nation* in a revengful sanguinary humor, and thirsting after blood, I could produce a clowd of examples, but let two suffice.

There liv'd a few yeers before the Long Parlement neer Clun Castle in Wales a good old Widdow that had two Sons grown to mens estate, who having taken the holy Sacrament on a first Sunday in the month, at their return home they entred into a dispute touching the manner of receiving it; The eldest brother who was an Orthodox Protestant (with the mother) held it was very fitting it being the highest act of devotion, that it should be taken in the humblest posture that could be upon the knees; the other, being a Puritan, oppos'd it, and the dispute grew high, but it ended without much heat; The next day being both com home to dinner from their busines abroad, the eldest brother as it was his custom took a napp upon a cushion at the end of the table that he might be more fresh for labor, the Puritan brother, called Enoch Evans, spying his opportunity fetch'd an axe which he had provided it seems on purpose, and stealing softly to the Table he chopp'd off his brothers head; the old mother hearing a noise came suddenly from the next room, and there found the body and head of her eldest Son both asunder, and reaking in her Blood, O Villain, cryed she, hast thou murther'd thy brother? yes, quoth he, and you shall after him, and so striking her down, he dragg'd her body to the threshal of the door, and there chopp'd off her head also, and put them both in a bagg; but thinking to fly he was apprehended and brought before the next Justice of Peace, who chanced to be Sir Robert Howard, so the murtherer the Assizes after was condemn'd, and the Law could but only hang him, though he had committed matricide and fraticide.

I will fetch another example of their cruelty from *Scotland*; The late *Marquis of Montrose* being betrayed by a *Lord* in whose house he lay was brought prisoner of War to *Edenburgh*, there the common hang-man met him at the *Towns-end*, and first pull'd off his hat, then he forc'd him up to a Cart, and hurried him

him like a condemn'd person, though he had not yet bin arraign'd much less convicted, through the great street, and brought him before the Parlement, wher being presently condemn'd, he was posted away to the Gallowes, which was above 30 foot high, ther his hand was cut off first, then he was lifted up by pallies to the top, and then hang'd in the most ignominious manner that could be; being taken down, his head was chopp'd off and nail'd to the high Cross, his arms, thighs and legs were sent to be set up in several places, and the rest of his body was thrown away and depriv'd of Christian burial. Thus was this Nobleman us'd, though one of the ancient'st Peers of *Scotland*, and esteem'd the greatest honor of that Country both at home, and abroad. Add herunto the mortal cruelty they us'd to their young King, with whom they would not treat unless he first acknowledg'd his Father to be a *Tyrant*, and his Mother an *Idolatress*, &c.

So I most humbly kiss your hands, and rest alwayes

Madam,

London this
30 of Aug.

Your La. most faithfully
devoted Servant J. H.

XLIV.

To Sir L. D. in Paris.

Noble Knight,

Yours of the 22 current came to safe hand, but what you please to attribute therein to my Letters, may be more properly applied to *yours* in point of *intrinsic value*; for by this correspondence with you, I do as our *East-India* Merchants use to do, I venture *beads* and other bagatels, out of the proceed wherof I have *Perl* and other Oriental jewels return'd me in yours.

Concerning the posturc of things here we are still involv'd in a cloud of confusion, specially touching Church matters, a race of odd crack-brain'd Schismatics do croak in evry corner, but poor things they rather want a *Physitian* to cure them of their *madness*, then a *Divine* to confute them of their *Errors*; Such is the height of their *spiritual pride*, that they make it nothing to interpret evry tittle of the *Apocalyps*, they make a shallow *rivulet* of it that one may passe over and scarce wet his ankles, wheras the greatest Doctors of the Church compar'd it to a deep *Foord* wherein an Elephant might swim. They think they are of the Cabinet Counsel of God, and not only know his *Attributes* but his *Essence*, which made me lately break out upon my pillow into these Metrical speculations.

1. *If of the smallest stars in sky
We know not the dimensy,
If those bright sparks which them compose
The highest mortal wits do pose :
How then poor shallow Man canst Thou
The Maker of these Glories know ?*
2. *If we know not the Air we draw.
Nor what keeps winds and waves in aw,
If our small skulls cannot contain
The flux and sinkets of the main,
If scarce a cause we ken below,
How can we the supernal know ?*
3. *If it be a mysterious thing
Why steel should to the Loadstone cling,
If we know not why Jett should draw,
And with such kisses hug a straw,
If none can truly yet reveal
How sympathetick powders heal.*
4. *If we scarce know the Earth we tread,
Or half the Simples ther are bred,
With Minerals and thousand things
Which for mans health and food she brings,
If Nature's so obscure, then how
Can we the God of Nature know.*
5. *What the Bat's eye is to the Sun,
Or of a Glowworm to the Moon,
The same is Human intellect,
If on our Maker we reflect,
Whose magnitude is so immense,
That it transcends both soul and sense,*
6. *Poor purblind man then sit thee still,
Let wonderment thy temples fill,
Keep a due distance, do not pry
Too neer, lest like the silly fly
While she the wanton with the flames doth play,
First fryes her wings, then fool's her life away.*

There are many things under serious debate in Parleмент,
wherof the results may be called yet but the imperfect producti-
ons

ons of a gran Committee, they may in time come to the maturity of *Votes*, and so of *Acts*.

You write that you have the *German dyet* which goes forth in my name, and you say that *you never had more matter for your money*; I have valued it the more ever since, in regard that *you* please to set such a rate upon't; for I know your opinion is current and *sterling*: I shall shortly by *T. B.* send you a new History of *Naples*, which also did cost me a great deal of oil and labor.

Sir, if ther be any thing imaginable wherin I may sceed or serve you here, you well know what interest and power you may claim both in the Affections of my heart, and the faculties of my soul: I pray be pleas'd to present the humblest of service to the noble *Earl* your brother, and preserve still in your good opinion.

Your truly obliged
Servant, J. H.

XV.

To Sir *E. S.* Knight.

S I R,

NOW that the *Sun* and the *Spring* advance daily towards us more and more, I hope your health will keep pace with them, And that the all searching beams of the first, will dissipat that fretful humor, which hath confin'd you so long to your Chamber, and barr'd you of the use of your tru supporters: But though your *toes* be slugs, yet your *Temples* are nimble enough, as I find by your last of the 12. current, which makes me think on a speech of *Severus* the Emperour, who having lain sick a long time of the Gout at *Tork*, and one of his Nobles telling him that he wondred much how he could rule so vast an Empire being so lame and unweldy the Emperour answer'd, That *He rul'd the Empire with his brain, not with his feet*: so it may be said of you, that you rule the same way the whole *state* of that *Microcosm* of yours, for evry man is a *little World* of himself.

Moreover, I find that the same kind of spirit doth govern your body as governs the great world, I mean the Celestial bodies, for as the notions wherby they are regulated are *Musical*, if we may believe *Pythagoras* whom the *Tripod* pronounc'd the wisest man so a tru *harmonious* spirit seems to govern you, in regard you are so naturally inclin'd to the ravishing art of *Music*.

Your friends here are well, and with you were so too, for my part, I do not only *wish* it, but *pray* it may be so, for my life is the sweeter in yours, and I please my self much in being

I Martii.

Your truly faithful Servant J. H.

XLVI.

XLVI.

To Mr. Sam. Bon. at his House in the
Old Jury.

S I R,

I Receiv'd that choice parcel of Tobacco your servant brought me for which I send you as many returns of gratitude, as there were grains therein, which were many, (and cut all methinks with a Diamond cut) but too few to express my acknowledg-ment; I had also therewith your most ingenious Letter, which I valued far more: The other was but a *Potential* fire only reducible to smoke; but your Letter did sparkle with actual fire, for me-thought ther were pur flames of love, and gentleness waving in every line: The Poets do frequently compare affection to fire; therefore whensoever I take any of this *Varina*, I will imagin that I light my pipe always at the flames of your love.

I also highly thank you for the *Italian* manuscripts you sent me of the late revolutions in *Naples*, which will infinitely advantage me in exposing to the world that stupendous pcece of story; I am in the arrear to you for sundry courtesies more, which shall make me ever entitle my self

Holborn, 3.
June.

Your truly thankful friend
and Servant, J. H.

XLVII.

To W. Sands, Esq.

S I R,

THE Calamities and Confusions which the late Wars did bring upon us were many, and manifold, yet *England* may be said to have gain'd one advantage by it; for whereas before she was like an animal that knew not his own strength, she is now better acquainted with her self, for her power and wealth did never appear more both by Land and Sea; This makes *France* to cringe unto her so much; This makes *Spain* to purchase Peace of her with his *Italian* Paracoons: This makes the *Hollander* to dash his colours, and vail his bonnet so low unto her; this makes the *Italian* Princes, and all other States that have any thing to do with the Sea, to court her so much: Indeed touching the *Emperor*, and the Mediterranean Princes of *Germany*, whom she cannot reach with her Cannons, they care not much for her.

Nor indeed was the true art of governing *England* known till now, the Sword is the surest sway over all people who ought to be cudgel'd rather than cajoll'd to obedience, if upon a glut of plenty and peace they should forget it. There is not such a windy wa-

vering thing in the world as the common peeple; they are got by an Apple, and lost for a Pear, the Elements themselves are not more inconstant; so that is the worst *solacium* in Government for a Prince to depend *merely* upon their affections; Riches and long rest makes them insolent and wanton: It was not *Tarquin's* wantonness so much as the *Peoples*, that ejected Kings in *Rome*; It was the peoples concupiscence, as much as *Don Rodrigo's* lust that brought the *Moors* into *Spain*, &c.

Touching the *Wealth* of *England*, it never also appear'd so much by public Erogations, & Taxes, which the long Parlement rais'd; Infomuch, that it may be said the last King was beaten by his own Image more than any thing else. Add hereunto that the world stands in admiration of the *capacity* and *docibleness* of the *English*, that persons of ordinary Breeding, Extraction and Callings should become *States-men* and *Souldiers*, *Commanders* and *Concellors* both in the art of War, and mysteries of State, and know the use of the Compass in so short a tract of time.

I have many thanks to give you for the *Spanish* discourse you pleas'd to send me, at our next conjuncture I shall give you an account of it, in the interim I pray let me have still a small corner in your thoughts, while you possess a large room in mine, and ever shall while

Jam. Howel.

XLVIII.

To the R. H. the E. of S.

My Lord,

Since my last, that which is the greatest subject of our discourses and hopes here, is the issue of our Trety with the *Dutch*; It is a peece that hath been a good while on the anvil, but it is not hammer'd yet to any shape. The Parlement likewise hath many things in debate, which may be call'd yet but *Embryos*, in time they may be hatch'd into Acts.

The Pope they write hath been of late dangerously sick, but hath been cur'd in a strange way by a young *Padova* Doctor, who having kill'd a lusty young Mule, clapp'd the Patients body naked in the paunch therof, by which gentle fomentation he recover'd him of the tumors he had in his knees and else-where.

Donna Olympia sways most, and hath the highest ascendent over him, so that a Gentleman writes to me from *Rome*, that among other Pasquils this was one, *Papa magis amat Olympiam quam Olympum*: He writes of another, That the bread being not long since grown scant, and made courser than ordinary by reason of the tax his Holiness laid upon Corn, ther was a Pasquill
fix'd

fixt upon a corner-stone of his Palace, *Beatissime Pater fac ut hi lapides fiant panes*; O blessed Father, grant that these stones be made bread. But it was an odd character that our Countrey-man Doctor B. gave lately of him, who being turn'd Roman Catholic, and expecting a Pension, and having one day attended his Holiness a long time about it, he at last broke away suddenly; a friend of his asking why? He replied, It is to no purpose for me to stay longer; for I know he will give me nothing, because I find by his Physiognomy that he hath a *Negative face*: 'Tis true, he is one of the hard-favored'd Popes that fate in the Chair a great while; so that som-call him *L'Huomo de tre pele*. The man with three hairs, for he hath no more beard upon his chin.

St. Mark is still tugging with the great *Turk*, and hath bang'd him ill-favoredly this Summer in *Dalmatia* by Land, and before the *Dardanelli* by Sea.

Whereas your Lordship writes for my *Lustra Ludovici*, or the History of the last *French King* and his Cardinal, I shall ere long serve your Lordship with one of a new Edition, and with some enlargements; I humbly thank your Lordship for the favorable, and indeed too high a character you please to give of my *Survey of Venice*; yet ther are som who would detract from it, and (which I believe your Lordship will somthing wonder at) they are *Cavaliers*, but the shallowest and silliest sort of them; And such may well deserve the epithet of *Malignants*. So I humbly kifs your hands in quality of

Your Lordships most obedient and
ever obliged Servant, J. H.

XLIX.

To the R. H. the Earl Rivers, at his House
in Queenstreet.

My Lord;

THE least command of yours is enough to set all my intellectuals on work, therefore I have done somthing as your Lordship shall find herewith, relating to that gallant pecce call'd the *Gallery of Ladies*, which my Lord Marquiss of *Winchester* (your Brother) hath set forth.

*Upon the glorious Work of the Lo. Marquis
of Winchester.*

- 1 The world of Ladies must be honour'd much,
That so sublime a Personage, that such
A Noble Peer, and Pen should thus display
Their Virtues, and expose them to the day.
- 2 His praises are like those coruscant beams
Which *Phæbus* on high rocks of Chrystal streams,
The Matter and the Agent grace each other,
So *Danaë* did when *Jove* made her a Mother.
- 3 Queens, Countesses and Ladies, go unlock
Your Cabinets, draw forth your richest stock
Of Jewels, and his Coronet adorn
With Rubies, Pearl, and Saphires yet unworn.
- 4 Rise early, gather flowers now in the Spring,
Twist wreaths of Laurel, and fresh Garlands bring,
To crown the temples of this high-born Peer,
And make him your *Apollo* all the year:
And when his soul shall leave this earthly mine,
Then offer sacrifice unto his shrine.

I send also the *Elegy* upon the late Earl of *Dorset*, which your Lordship spake of so much when I waited on you last; And I beleeve your Lordship will find therein every inch of that noble Peer characteriz'd inwardly and outwardly.

*An Elegy upon the most accomplish'd, and Heroic Lord
Edward, Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain to His
late Majesty of Great Britain, and Kt. of the most
Noble Order of the Garter, &c.*

Alluding
to { The Quality of the Times,
His admired Perfections,
His goodly Person,
His ancient Pedigree,
His Coat of Arms crested with a Star,
The Condition of Mortality,
The Passion of the Author closing with an Epitaph,

Lords

Lords have been long declining, (we well know)
 And making their last Testaments, but now
 They are defunct, they are extinguish'd all,
 And never like to rise by this Lords fall ;

A Lord, whose Intellectuals alone
 Might make a House of Peers, and prop a Throne,
 Had not so dire a Fate hung o're the Crown,
 That Priviledg Prerogative should drown ;

Where e're he sat he sway'd, and Courts did awe,
 Gave Bishops Gospel, and the Judges Law,
 With such exalted reasons, which did flow
 So cleer and strong, that made *Astrea* 'oow
 To his opinion ; for where he did side
 Advantag'd more than half the Bench beside.

But is great *Sakvile* dead? Do we him lack,
 And will not all the Elements wear black?
 Whereof he was compos'd a perfect man
 As ever Nature in one frame did span,
 Such high-born thoughts, a soul so large and free,
 So clear a judgment, and vast memory,
 So Princely hospitable, and brave mind,
 We must not think in haste on earth to find,
 Unless the times would turn to gold agen,
 And Nature get new strength in forming men.

His person with it such a state did bring,
 That made a Court as if he had been King,
 No wonder, since he was so neer a kin
 To *Norfolk's* Duke, and the great Maiden-Queen.

He courage had enough by conquering one,
 To have confounded that whole Nation,
 Those parts which single do in som appear,
 Were all concentred here in one bright spear ;

For Brain, Tongue, Spirit, Heart, and Personage,
 To mold up such a Lord will ask an age ;
 But how durst pale white-liver'd Death seize on
 So dauntless and Heroic a Champion?

{ Yes, to dye once is that uncancell'd debt
 Which Nature claims, and raiseth by Eschet
 On all Mankind by an old Statute past
Primo Adami, which will always last
 Without Repeal, nor can a second lease
 Be had of Life, when the first term doth cease,

Mount noble Soul, among the Stars take place,
 And make a new one of so bright a race:
 May *Jove* out-shine, that *Venus* still may be
 In a benign Conjunction with Thee,
 To check that Planet which on Lords hath lour'd,
 And such malign influxes lately pour'd;
 Be now a star thy self, for those which here
 Did on thy Crest, and upper Robes appear,
 For thy Director take that Star we read
 Which to thy Saviours Birth three Kings did lead,

A Corollary.

THUS have I blubber'd out some tears and Verse
 On this Renowned Heroe, and his Herse,
 And could my Eyes have dropt down Perls upon't,
 In lieu of Tears, God knows, I would have don't;
 But Tears are real, Perls for their Emblems go,
 The first are fitter to expresse my wo:
 Let this small mite suffice until I may
 A larger tribute to his ashes pay,
 In the mean time this *Epitaph* shall shut,
 And to my *Elegy* a period put.

HERE lies a *Grandee* by Birth, Parts and Mind,
 Who hardly left his Parallel behind.
 Here lies the *Man of Men*, who should have been
 An *Emperor*, had Fate or Fortune seen.

*Totus in lachrymas solutus
 sic singultivit,*

J. H.

So I most humbly kiss your Lordship's hands, and rest in the highest
 degree of service and affection ever most ready

At your Lordship's Command,

Lond. 20.
 Decem.

J. H.

L. To

L.

To T. Herris Esq.

S I R,

Yours of Decemb. the tenth I had the second of this January, and I account it a good Augury that it came so seasonably to usher in the New-Year, and to cheer up my thoughts, which your Letters have a vertue to do always whensoever they come, they are so full of quaint and copious quick expressions. When the *Spaniards* at their first coalition in the *West-Indies* did begin to mingle with the *Americans*, that silly pceple thought that those little white papers and letters which the *Spaniards* us'd to send one to another, were certain kind of Conjurers or *Spirits* that us'd to go up and down to tell tales and make discoveries: Among other examples, I remember to have read one of an *Indian* boy sent from a *Mexico* Merchant to a Captain, with a basket of Figs, and a Letter, The boy in the way did eat som of them, and the Captain after he had read the Letter, ask'd him what became of the rest? whereat the boy stood all astonish'd; and being sent with another basket a little after to the same party, his maw began to yern again after som of the figs, but he first took the Letter and clapt it under a great stone hard by, upon which he sat while he was eating, thinking thereby that the spirit in the Letter could not discover him, &c. Whether your Letters be spirits or no, I will not dispute, but I am sure they beget new spirits in me, and *quod efficit tale illud ipsum est magis tale*; If I am possess'd with *melancholy*, they raise a spirit of *mirth* in me; if my thoughts are contracted with *sadness*, they presently dilate them into *joy*, &c. As if they had som subtil invisible *Atomes* whereby they operate, which is now an old Philosophy newly furbish'd, and much cryed up, that all natural actions and motions are perform'd by emission of certain atomes, whereof there is a constant effluviu from all elementary bodies, and are of divers shapes, som angular, others cylindrical, some spherical, which atomes are still hovering up and down, and never rest till they meet with som pores proportionable and cognate unto their figures where they acquiesce: By the expiration of such atomes the dog finds the scent as he hunts, the Pestilence infects, the Loadstone attracts Iron, the *Sympathetic* powder or *Zaphyrian* salt calcin'd by *Apollinean* heat, operating in *July* and *August* till it come to a lunar complexion; I say, by the vertue and intervention of such atomes, 'tis found that this said powder heals at a distance without *topical* applications to the place affected. They who are of

this opinion hold that all sublunary bodies operate thus by atoms, as the heavenly bodies do by their influences. Now, it is more visible in the Loadstone than any other body, for by help of artificial glasses a kind of mist hath been discern'd to expire out of it, as Dr. *Higmore* doth acutely, and so much like a Philosopher observe. For my part, I think it more congruous to reason, and to the course of Nature, that all actions and motions should be thus perform'd by such little atomical bodies, than by accidents and qualities, which are but notional things, having only an imaginary subsistence, and no essence of themselves at all, but as they inhere in some other. If this Philosophy be true, it were no great absurdity to think that your Letters have a kind of atomical energy which operates upon my spirits, as I formerly told you.

The Times continue still untoward and troublesome, Therefore now, that you and I carry above a hundred years upon our backs, and that those few grains of sand which remain in the brittle glasses of our lives are still running out; It is time, my dear *Tom*, for us to think on that which of all future things is the most certain, I mean our last removal, and emigration hence to another world. 'Tis time to think on that little hole of earth which shall hold us at last: The time was, that you and I had all the fair continent of *Europe* before us to range in; we have been since confin'd to an *Island*, and now *Lincoln* holds you, and *London* me, we must expect the day that sickness will confine us to our chambers, then to our Beds, and so to our Graves, the dark silent Grave, which will put a period to our pilgrimage in this world; And observable it is, what method Nature doth use in contracting our liberty thus by degrees, as a worthy Gentleman observes.

But though this small bagful of bones be so confin'd, yet the noblest part of us may be said to be then set at liberty, when having shaken off this slough of flesh, she mounts up to her true Countrey, the Countrey of Eternity, where one moment of joy is more than if we enjoy'd all the pleasures of this world a million of years here among the Elements.

But till our threads are spun up, let us continue to enjoy our selves as well as we can, let those grains I spoke of before run gently by their own motion, without jogging the glass by any perturbation of mind, or musing too much upon the times.

Man's life is nimble and swift enough of it self without the help of a spur, or any violent motion, therefore he spoke like a true Philosopher, who excepted against the title of a Book call'd *de statu vite*, but he should rather have entitl'd it *de cursu vite*; for this life is still upon the speed.

You and I have luckily met abroad under many Meridians, when our course is run here, I hope we shall meet in a Region that is above the wheel of Time; And it may be in the Concave of some Star (if those glorious Lamps are Habitable.) Howsoever my Genius prompts me, that when I part hence I shall not downwards, for I had always soaring thoughts being but a boy, at which time I had a mighty desire to be a bird, that I might fly towards the Sky-

So my long-endear'd friend, and Fellow-Traveller, I rest

Yours verily and Invariably,

Holborn, 10.

Jan,

J. H.

To



To the Sagacious Reader.

U*T clavis portam, sic pandit Epistola pectus ;
Clanditur Hæc cera, clauditur Illa sera.*

*As Keys do open Chests,
So Letters open Brests.*

ΤΕΛΟΣ

Gloria Laus Deo Sæclorum in sæcula sunt.

A Doxological Chronogram including this present year, MDCLV,
and hath numeral letters enough to extend to the
year nineteen hundred twenty seven, if it
please God this World should last
so long.

An extract of the Heads of the choisest matters that go interwo- ven 'mongst the Letters of the first Volume.

The first Section.

	Page.
OF Abusers of Familiar Letters.	1.
Of Somersets fall and <i>Buckingham</i> s rise.	3
Mistress <i>Turner</i> executed in yellow starch at <i>Tyburn</i> , and Sir <i>Gervais</i> <i>Elways</i> on <i>Tower-Hill</i> , his memorable caution against swearing, and the <i>Lo. will.</i> of <i>Pembrooke</i> s noble act to his Lady and chil- dren.	2, 3.
Sir <i>Walter Rawleigh</i> s sorry return from <i>Guiana</i> , Count <i>Gondomars</i> violent prosecution of him, and a facetious Tale of <i>Alphonso</i> King of <i>Naples</i> , &c.	5, 6.
Of the study of our Common-Law, and what Genius is aptest for it	13.
The tru manner of the surrender of the cautionary towns <i>Flussh-</i> <i>ing</i> and <i>Brill</i> ,	16
The force of Letters.	18
A Letter of love.	22
Som choice Observations of <i>Amsterdam</i> .	7, 10, 11
Of the University of <i>Leyden</i> , and a clash 'twixt <i>Arminius</i> and <i>Baudius</i> .	12
Of Grave <i>Maurice</i> Prince of <i>Orange</i> , and of his regular cours of life	14
Of <i>Antwerp</i> , and her Cittadel.	17
Of <i>France</i> , <i>Normandy</i> , and the City of <i>Rouen</i> .	19, 20
Of <i>Paris</i> , and an odd mischance that befell a Secretary of State there.	23
	Of

The Index of the first Volume.

Of <i>Luines</i> the Favorite.	24
An exact relation from an eye-witness of the assassinat committed on the Person of <i>Henry</i> the Great.	25
His rare perfections, and divers witty Speeches of his.	26
An exact Relation of that Monstrous death of the Marquis of <i>Ancre</i> by an eye-witnes.	28
Of <i>St. Maloes</i> and the Provice of <i>Bretany</i> , the vicinity of their Language with the <i>Welsh</i> .	30
Of <i>Rochel</i> , and the humors of the pceple.	<i>ibid.</i>
The strong operations of love, and a facetious Tale of the Duke of <i>Offuna's</i> .	32
Of the <i>Pyreney</i> Hills.	<i>ibid.</i>
Of the noble City of <i>Valentia</i> , and various effects of the Sun.	34
Of <i>Alicant</i> ; and the Grapes therefore.	35
Of <i>Cartbagena</i> .	<i>ibid.</i>
Of <i>Scylla</i> and <i>Charybdis</i> , Mount <i>Aetna</i> , and the vulgar Greek, &c.	37, 38
Of the admirable City of <i>Venice</i> , her Glas Furnaces, with a speculation rais'd thereon, her renowned Arsenal and Trefury, her age and constitution, her famous <i>Bucentoro</i> , with a Philosophical notion arising thence, &c.	from 38, to 54
Of the vertue of Letters.	45
A Letter of gratitude.	<i>ibid.</i>
Som witty sayings of <i>Spaniards</i> ,	57
Som witty observations of <i>Rome</i> , the manner of creating Cardinals.	52
Of Forren Travel.	53
Of the gentle City of <i>Naples</i>	55
A saying of King <i>James</i>	57
A resemblance 'twixt the old <i>Lombards</i> and the <i>Welch</i>	<i>ibid.</i>
A witty saying of <i>Lewis</i> the II	59
Of <i>Florence</i> , <i>Genoa</i> , <i>Luca</i> , &c.	60
Of <i>Milain</i> and the Duke of <i>Savoy</i> .	61
Of the <i>Italian</i> Tounge.	<i>ibid.</i>
Of the humor of the <i>Italian</i>	62
Of the hideous Mountains the <i>Alps</i> , and of <i>Lions</i> in <i>France</i> .	62, 63
Of <i>Geneva</i> , and a strange thing that happen'd at <i>Lions</i> .	63, 64
The six famous Verses made of <i>Venice</i> .	50
A notable magnanimous Speech of a <i>Turk</i>	48

The second Section.

MY Lord *Bacons* opinion of Monsieur *Cadenet* the French Ambassador about little men.

The Index of the first Volume.

Two Letters of Endearments.	66
A notable saying of the La. <i>Elizabeth</i> .	67
Of Sir Robert Mansels return from <i>Algier</i> .	68
Queen <i>Anns</i> death and the last Comet.	69
M. of <i>Buckingham</i> made Lord Admiral, &c.	75
The beginning of the <i>Bohemian</i> Wars.	67
The <i>Palsgraves</i> undertaking that Crown.	68
<i>Prague</i> lost.	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Spinola's</i> going to the <i>Palatinat</i> , the manner of taking <i>Oppenheim</i> , & the unworthines of the Marq. of <i>Ansbach</i> the Germ. General.	72
The strange wonder in <i>Holland</i> , of a Lady that brought forth as many children as dayes in the year, &c.	74
Of the sailing Waggon.	<i>ibid.</i>
An elaborat survey of the seventeen Provinces, the ground of their quarrel with the <i>Spaniard</i> , the difference of Government, and humors of peeple, from	77, to 88
The difference 'twixt the <i>Flemin</i> , <i>Walloon</i> , and <i>Hollander</i> .	87
The last <i>French</i> Kings piety to his Mother.	90
Phlebotomy much used in <i>France</i> .	93, 94
A congratulatory Letter for Marriage.	88
A Satyrical Play in <i>Antwerp</i> about the Prince <i>Palsgrave</i> proceedings.	89
Wars 'twixt the <i>French</i> King and the Protestants.	91, 92
A famous speech of St. <i>Lewis</i> .	92, 93
Of the <i>French</i> Favorits <i>Luines</i> , and his two brothers <i>Cadenet</i> and <i>Brand</i> .	105
The strange story of Maid of <i>Orleans</i> , and how the <i>English</i> wer reveng'd of her.	96, 97
A facetious passage of the Duke of <i>Espernon</i> .	97
The opinion of a <i>French</i> Doctor of <i>English</i> Ale.	94
The <i>French</i> Pollette.	<i>ibid.</i>

The third Section.

G ondamars first audience about the Spanish Match and the ill Augury that befell.	100
Sir Henry Montague made Lord Tresurer ; a facetious question ask'd him.	<i>ibid.</i>
Cautions for travelling <i>Italy</i> .	151
King <i>James</i> his sharp answer to the Parlement from <i>New-market</i> about the Spanish Match &c. Gondamars facetious speech of my Lady <i>Hatton</i> .	102, 103
Of the Synod of <i>Dort</i> .	104
Archbishop <i>Abbats</i> disaſter to kill a Keeper, &c.	157
The	

The Index of the first Volume.

The French Kings proceedings against the Protestants, and the death of <i>Luines</i> .	105
Of the <i>Infanta</i> of Spain, and her two brothers.	111
The bold manner of Petitioning the King of Spain.	<i>ibid.</i>
Som commendable qualities of the <i>Spaniards</i> .	<i>ibid.</i>
Of the old Duke of <i>Larrea</i> .	<i>ibid.</i>
Material things of the Match.	112
The witty speech of the Marquis of <i>Montesclaves</i> .	114
Of Count <i>Mansfields</i> notable retreat to <i>Breda</i> his chiefest exploit.	115
Of our Prince his arrival at the Court of Spain, his usage there, and som passages of <i>Gondamar</i> .	116, 117
Of his comportment in courting the Lady <i>Infanta</i> , &c.	118, 119
A witty saying of a Spanish woman.	118
Of their baiting of Bulls with men.	124
Veries upon the Prince his wooing.	121
The monstrous manner of <i>Osman</i> the great <i>Turks</i> death, with som Observations thereon.	125, 126
Of his ominous dream, and the grand <i>Visiers</i> Prediction to Sir <i>Tho. Roe</i> .	127, 128
A Discours 'twixt our Prince and the King of Spain.	129
Of our Prince his departure thence.	131
How matters stood after his departure.	<i>ibid.</i>
Preparations made for the wedding day.	133
The Erl of <i>Bristols</i> Audience upon his receiving a new Commission.	164
Probabilities that the <i>Spaniard</i> intended a Match with <i>Engl.</i>	133
My Lord <i>Pagets</i> witty Speech in Parlement.	134
Of the Bishop of <i>Halverstadt</i> .	135
The notable Plot the two <i>Spanish</i> Ambassadors invented to demolish the Duke of <i>Buck</i> .	136
The high proffers that were made the Erl of <i>Bristol</i> , if he would stay in Spain.	135
Of the manner of the proceedings of the <i>Spanish</i> Match by way of comparison.	137
The breach of the Spanish Match by a Philosophical comparison.	138
An Abstract of the <i>Spanish</i> Monarchy, of its growth, of the soyl, and the humor of the Inhabitants, from 140, to 146	
Of things happen'd at the siege of <i>Bergen op Zoom</i> . A pleasant tale of a lame Captain.	147
Of the vertue of <i>Familiar Letters</i> .	148
Of that stupendious Monument the <i>Escorial</i> .	149
Of the late famous Duke of <i>Offuna</i> , divers passages.	150
	Of

The Index of the first Volume.

Of writing by Cyphers.	151
A memorable Passage of the Jesuits.	<i>ibid.</i>
A facetious Tale of a Soldier.	152

*This third Section contains divers intrinsecal Passages
more, of the Treaties both of Match and Palatinat.*

The fourth Section.

O F the Jewels that were left in the Court of <i>Spain</i> , to be presented at the Betrothing day.	153
Of the fruitfulness of frendish.	154
Of Count <i>Mansfelt</i> .	155
An exact Relation of his late Majesties death by an ey-witness.	157
Of my Lord <i>Verulam</i> after his fall.	159
Cautions for Marriage.	<i>ibid.</i>
The disastrous death of young Prince <i>Frederic</i> .	161
Of the Treaty of a Match with <i>France</i> , and of Cardinal <i>Richelieu</i> .	162
How lively Letters represent the inward man.	163
The Capitulation of the Match with <i>France</i> .	164
Of Monsieurs marriage.	165
The rare perfections of the late Marchioness of <i>Winchester</i> .	<i>ibid.</i>
Of <i>Grave Maurice</i> 's death, and of the taking of <i>Breda</i> .	167
The sorry successe of our Fleet to <i>Cales</i> under the Lord <i>wimble-</i> <i>don</i> .	169
Som advertisements to the Duke of <i>Buckingham</i> before the Parle- ment.	170
The true nature of Love.	171
Of Count <i>Mansfelt</i> .	172
Cardinal <i>Richelieu</i> 's first rise.	162
A facetious saying of the Queen of <i>France</i> touching Count <i>Mans-</i> <i>felt</i> .	172
A clashing 'twixt <i>Buckingham</i> and <i>Bristol</i> .	<i>ibid.</i>
A comparison 'twixt the <i>Infanta</i> and the Daughter of <i>France</i>	174
A facetious Pasquil in <i>Rome</i> .	173
The speedy conclusion of the <i>French Match</i> , and a facetious tale of the Pope.	<i>ibid.</i>
Her Majesties arrival in <i>England</i> .	174
The dissolution of the Parlement at <i>Oxon</i> , and of the Lord Keep- per <i>williams</i> .	175
Of the Renvoy of her Majesties <i>French</i> servants, &c.	177
The reasons alledged for Lone-monies.	178

The Index of the first Volume.

A memorable example in the person of a Spanish Captain, how
strangely a sudden conceit may work within us. 179, 180

The fifth Section.

A Northern Letter.	112
Our breach with <i>France</i> , and our ill success at the Isle of <i>Rets</i> .	185
The Lord <i>Denbigh's</i> sorry return from before <i>Rochel</i> .	186
Of the Wars in <i>Italy</i> about the Dutchy of <i>Mantona</i> .	184
A circumstantial Relation of the Duke of <i>Buckingham's</i> death by an ey witness.	187
The Lord of <i>Lindseys</i> return from before <i>Rochel</i> , the taking and dismantling of her by the <i>French King</i> .	188
Colonel <i>Grays</i> quick device to save his life out of a Salt-pit.	188
A methodical incitement for an <i>Oxford Student</i> .	189
Of the taking the great Royal Ship, the <i>Holy Spirit</i> of the <i>French</i> , by Sir <i>Sackvil Trever</i> .	190
A deliratory Letter from swearing, with examples of all sorts.	191
A Hymn thereupon.	194
The properties of a Foot-man.	196
Of <i>Ben Johnson's</i> Genius.	198
Of tardy Courtesies.	200
Som amorous Sonnets of black eyes, &c.	201, 202
A check against the habit of drinking.	205
A Poem upon the <i>British</i> Language.	206
A witty reply to Sir <i>Edw. Cook</i> by a Countrey-man.	199
A character of Sir <i>Posthumus Hobby</i> .	200
The first rise of the Lord <i>Strafford</i> .	ibid.
The King of <i>Swedens</i> first rushing into <i>Germany</i> .	207
The King of <i>Denmarks</i> ill success against <i>Tilly</i> , and the favourable peace he obtained.	ibid.
Of a ragged illegible hand.	208
The proud inscription the <i>French King</i> left upon a triumphant pillar, on one of the <i>Alpian</i> hills.	209
Of Sir <i>Ken. Digbys</i> exploits against the <i>Venetian</i> Galeasses, &c.	210
A jeer put upon Sir <i>Tho. Edmonds</i> being Ambassador in <i>France</i> .	ibid.
Another jeer of the <i>French</i> Ambassador.	211
Of Sir <i>Tho. Wentworths</i> violent rising up.	ibid.
Of the King of <i>Swedens</i> monstrous Progres, his clashing with the <i>English</i> and <i>French</i> Ambassador.	214
A Letter of Thanks.	213
A description of an <i>Olla podrida</i> .	215
	Of

The Index of the first Volume,

Of the <i>Spanish</i> Inquisition	218, 219
The death of the Queen-Dowager of <i>Denmark</i> , his Majesties Grandmother, the richest Princess of Christendom, &c.	216

The sixth Section.

AN exact relation of the Earl of <i>Leicester's</i> Embassy to the King of <i>Denmark</i> and other Princes	227
Som remarkable passages in the <i>Danish</i> Court	222
Of <i>Hamburg</i> and the <i>Hans</i> Towns, their beginning, and the fa- mous quarrel they had with Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> .	223, 224
The marvellous resemblance of <i>Hollstein</i> men with the <i>Eng</i> &c.	226
The King of <i>Sweden's</i> death related by an eye-witness, his aver- sion to the <i>English</i> , &c	231
The <i>Palsgrave's</i> death	229
The late Pope's compliance with him	230
A strange apparition happen'd in the West about a dying Gen- tleman	232
Of <i>Noy</i> the Attorney, and of Ship-money	233
Of the Lord <i>Weston's</i> Embassy to <i>Italy</i> , and a clashing 'twixt my Lord of <i>Holland</i> and him	ib.
The Queen-Mothers, and Monfieurs retirement to <i>Flanders</i>	239
A Christmas Hymn	236
Of the condition of the Jews squander'd up and down the world, how they came to be so cunning and hateful, from whence they expect their <i>Messias</i> , &c.	236, 237, 238
Of <i>Platonic</i> Love	239
The sudden comfort of Letters.	240
Of a strange Patent given a Scotch-man	ib.
Of Attorney <i>Noy's</i> death, and the odd will he made, &c.	241
The arrival of the Prince Elector, and of Prince <i>Rupert</i> to <i>Eng-</i> <i>land</i> , their designs	242
Monfieur steals from <i>Brussels</i>	243
A Herald of Arms sent from <i>France</i> to denounce War against <i>Spain</i>	242
Of <i>Mountmorency's</i> death	243
A memorable example of the force of affection in the person of a <i>French</i> Lady	244
Of <i>Peter van Heyns</i> mighty Flute prize, &c.	245
Of judgments fallen upon disobedient children	247
The Earl of <i>Arundel's</i> return from the <i>German</i> Diet	ib.
<i>Lorain</i> taken by the <i>French</i>	248
Of Translations	ib.
The young Prince Electors ill success in <i>Germany</i> , and Prince <i>Lu-</i> <i>p</i> ert taken Prisoner, &c.	250

The Index of the first Volume.

The most tragical death of the Erl of <i>Warfuzes</i> at <i>Leige</i>	251
Upon <i>Ben. Johnson's</i> death	252
A method in devotion	252, 253, 254, 255
<i>Razevil</i> come from <i>Poland</i> Ambassador.	246
The Scots Commanders returning from <i>Germany</i> , flant at the <i>English</i> Court	ib.
Of the Sovereign of the Sea, her dimensions and charge	226
Of King <i>Edgar</i> his mighty Naval power, and lofty title, &c.	ib.
Of the heat and medicinal virtue of the <i>Bath</i>	277
The splendor of the <i>Irish</i> Court	259
Of a memorable passage in <i>Suidas</i> touching our Saviour	260
Of <i>Edenburgh</i>	261
A dispute 'twixt a Vintner and a Shoemaker about Bishops	ib.
Of that furious Naval fight 'twixt <i>Oquendo</i> and the <i>Hollanders</i> in the <i>Downes</i>	268
Of Chymistry	284
The Revolt of <i>Catalonia</i> , and the utter defection of <i>Portugal</i> from the <i>Spaniard</i>	265
The doleful casting away of Captain <i>Limmery's</i> Ship, valued at 800000 pounds	266
Of an hideous Serpent found in a young Gentlemans heart in <i>Hol-</i> <i>born</i> , and other ill-favoured auguries	ib.
Of monstrous profane Epithets given the <i>French</i> Cardinal	268
Som facetious passages of the old Duke of <i>Espenon</i>	269
Of comfort in captivity	271
Of a miraculous accident happen'd in <i>Hemelen</i> in <i>Germany</i>	272
Of the calamities of the times	ib.
Of self-examination	274
Of Merchant Adventurers	275
Of the late Pope's death, and the election of this by the <i>Spanish</i> faction; his propensity to peace and the impossibility of it	277
Marquis <i>Pawlet</i> his ingenious Motto	278
Of the Ape of <i>Paris</i> applied to these times	383
Of Affliction	ib.
Of a true friend	288
Of a strange peeple lately discover'd in <i>Spain</i>	281
Of Moderation and Equanimity	282
Of the fruits of affliction	283
Of Wiving	284, 285

*An Index of the principal matters contained in
this second Volume of Familiar Letters.*

E ncouragements to hasten a business	187
A strange disparity 'twixt a married couple	<i>ib.</i>
The power of the Pen	288
Advice against detraction	<i>ib.</i>
Of the general infirmities of men	289
Of natural corruption	290
Of the passions of Love, and the humour of Women	<i>ib.</i>
Of a clash that happen'd 'twixt <i>Leo</i> the tenth, and the <i>French</i> King, and their witty answers and replies	292
The saying of <i>Robert Grosthead</i> Bishop of <i>Lincoln</i> , touching the Pope	<i>ib.</i>
Advice to silence	<i>ib.</i>
A Letter of thanks, and forgiving injuries	293
Of Religion in general	294
Of the Religion of the Jews, and their several Sects	295
Of Christianity, and the difficulties that attend it	297
<i>England</i> one of the first Christian Countreys	<i>ib.</i>
The cause of the first division 'twixt the Eastern and Western Churches	299
Of the Eastern Church	<i>ib.</i>
The extent of Christianity	<i>ib.</i>
The lamentable decay of Christianity in <i>Afric</i>	303
Of Mahometism, with the beginning and policy thereof	300
The reverend opinion the Turks have of Christ, and the <i>Virgin</i> <i>Mary</i>	<i>ib.</i>
The vast extent of Mahometism	301
The concurrence of the Turk with the Christian and Jew	302
Of the Pagans or Heathens Religion, and their extent.	303
The best sort of Pagans	304
The degrees how Philosophy did propagate it self	305
A comparison in point of extent 'twixt all Religions	307
Som advice for a young Traveller	308
Of vain-glory	309
Of the arrogance of the <i>Romans</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Advice to a young Souldier	<i>ib.</i>
A Letter of advice to give over a business	310
Of Secretary <i>Walsingham</i> , and Secretary <i>Cecil</i>	312
A rare comparison of <i>Charles</i> the Emperor	313
	K k 2
	The

The Index of the second Volume.

The mulberry a pattern of wisdom	<i>ib.</i>
Of the falling off of <i>Catalonia</i> and <i>Portugal</i> from the King of <i>Spain</i>	315
Of extravagant humors	<i>ib.</i>
A Letter of reprehension for silence	316
Of the virtue of Letters	<i>ib.</i>
Advice to be careful in epistolizing	<i>ib.</i>
An amorous Poem	317
An apology for not answering a Letter	321
Of a monstrous new Island sprung up in the <i>Atlantic</i> Sea	<i>ib.</i>
Of the fearful earthquakes in <i>Italy</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Of <i>Genoa</i> , <i>Venice</i> , &c.	<i>ib.</i>
A Letter of Love	322
A Letter of friendly respects	<i>ib.</i>
The difference 'twixt prosperity and adversity	327
A Letter of recommendation for a servant	328
What a supernumerary servant is like to	<i>ib.</i>
Of the abuse of a great picture taken at <i>Arundel</i>	330
Of crosses and troubles	333
Of Chymical knowledg	334
Of the Peace 'twixt <i>Spain</i> and <i>Holland</i>	<i>ib.</i>
A Letter of condolment and mortality	337
The Author's apology for himself	<i>ib.</i>
The <i>French</i> Satyr of Queen <i>Eliz.</i>	339
Of the exorbitant liberty of Printing	330
Of post Pidgeons	<i>ib.</i>
Private contemplations of the Author upon divers objects.	341
A remedy against melancholy	343
Of the Wines of <i>Spain</i> , <i>Italy</i> , <i>France</i> , and <i>Germany</i>	350, 351
Of the <i>Nile</i> water	349
Of Metheglin, Meath and Braggot, Sider and Perry	351
How the <i>Germans</i> drink healths	342
A strange tale of som <i>Dutch</i> drunkards	<i>ib.</i>
Of tongues in general	<i>ib. &c.</i>
Of the <i>British</i> tongues and her dialects	354
The <i>Irish</i> a dialect of the <i>welch</i>	355
<i>welch</i> words found in <i>America</i>	<i>ib.</i>
The ground of the appellation of <i>English-men</i>	<i>ib.</i>
For his gross error at the beginning of the Book of Martyrs	<i>ib.</i>
When the <i>English</i> tongue took footing in <i>Scotland</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Of the <i>German</i> tongue, and the extent of it	356
Some <i>Persian</i> words consignant with the <i>Dutch</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Of the <i>Slavonic</i> language, her dialects, and vast extent of it	<i>ib.</i>
Above all other languages the <i>Slavonic</i> hath two characters	<i>ib.</i>
A Char-	

The Index of the second volume.

A Charter of <i>Alexander</i> the Great, yet extant upon the walls of a Church in <i>Prague</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Of the <i>Greek</i> tongue, her growth and progress	358
The pittyful decay of the <i>Greek</i> tongue	359
How strangely the <i>Greeks</i> are degenerated above all other Nations	<i>ib.</i>
The ancient monstrous extent of the <i>Greek</i> tongue	<i>ib.</i>
Of the <i>Latin</i> tongue, and her degrees of perfection	360
The <i>Greek</i> always more esteem'd than <i>Latin</i> in the East and West	361
How the <i>Latin</i> did refine her self	<i>ib.</i>
Of the fundry barbarous people that invaded <i>Italy</i>	362
Of <i>Italian</i> , <i>Spanish</i> , and <i>French</i> languages	363
Of the <i>Arcadians</i>	364
Where to find the true ancient speech of any Countrey	<i>ib.</i>
Of the mother-tongue of <i>Europe</i>	365
A Philosophical reason of the diversity of tongues	367
Of the vast extent of the <i>Arabian</i> tongue	<i>ib.</i>
Of the <i>Hebrew</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Languages subject to corruption and change as other things	368
Of Sir <i>Walter Raleigh's</i> Voyage to <i>Guiana</i> , and a judgmentt upon't	<i>ib.</i>
A facetious tale of the Erl of <i>Kildare</i>	374
Of my Lord <i>Carleton</i>	<i>ib.</i>
A facetious tale of a <i>Spanish</i> Souldier	375
Frendly wishes	<i>ib.</i>
A comparison 'twixt the case of the King of <i>England</i> with other Kings	376
A Letter of respects to a Lady	378
A caution not to neglect the <i>Latin</i> for any vulgar language	<i>ib.</i>
Of praises to God, and how they are the best oblations	379
A facerious tale of <i>Henry</i> the fourth of <i>France</i>	381
<i>America</i> only free from <i>Mahometism</i>	385
The <i>Alchoran</i> brought in by the <i>Alfange</i>	388
<i>Arabic</i> the sole language of the <i>Alchoran</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Of the black bean in <i>Mahomet's</i> heart	289
Of vanity of beauties	238
The Mendicant Friars make a kind of amends for the excesses of the Cardinal and Bishops	291
Of borrowing and buying of Books	317
Canary the best of Wines	351
Christianity more subject to variety of opinions than any other Religion, and the cause thereof	295, 297
Advice from attempting a business	210

The Index of the first Volume.

Reputation like a <i>Venice-glass</i>	309
A Fable of Fire, Water, and Fame	<i>ib.</i>
A facetious tale of a Souldier	<i>ib.</i>
Of delay in business	312
Of dispatch	<i>ib.</i>
Of Matches 'twixt <i>England</i> and <i>Spain</i>	<i>ib.</i>
The vertue of money	315
A famous saying of Captain <i>Talbot</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Of a hard intricate business	<i>ib.</i>
A Letter of reprehension for careless writing	317
Some amorous Stanza's	<i>ib.</i>
A Letter of gratitude	318
An Apology for women	319
Of good and bad women	320
Of free courtesies	<i>ib.</i>
A courtesie may be marr'd in the mode	<i>ib.</i>
An apology for silence	321
A tale of a <i>Neapolitan</i> Confessor	<i>ib.</i>
A new Island discover'd hard by the <i>Terreyas</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Of the Hill <i>Vesuvius</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Some rarities of <i>Venice</i>	322
Of the <i>Genowayes</i>	321
Of our <i>Indian</i> Mariner	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Grunnius Sophista's</i> last will	323
The Author's last Testament	324
Of Melancholy	325
A facetious tale of a Porter	326
A modest reply of a Letter of praise	<i>ib.</i>
A Letter of Patience	327
Of Chymistry	<i>ib.</i>
Of the diseases of the time	338
A Letter of recommendation	<i>ib.</i>
Of superfluous Servants	<i>ib.</i>
An advice to travel	328
Of reading of Books	<i>ib.</i>
Of partiality of news	330
The History of <i>Conanus</i> and the 11000 Virgins mistaken	<i>ib.</i>
Of prisoners	331
The Author's Epitaph	<i>ib.</i>
Advice to a <i>Cambridg</i> Scholar	332
A Letter of comfort	333
The effects of imprisonment	<i>ib.</i>
Of Chymistry	334
Of <i>Dunkirk</i>	335
A Let-	A Let-

The Index of the first Volume.

A Letter of State	<i>ib.</i>
A tale of the late Queen of Spain	336
The <i>Turks</i> Payer	<i>ib.</i>
Of Nature, Fate, and Time	337
A Consolatory Letter	<i>ib.</i>
A modest reply to a Letter Encomiastic	<i>ib.</i>
A Letter of reprehension for not writing	338
Of Qu. <i>Eliz.</i> <i>pro & con</i>	339
How the <i>Spaniards</i> charge her	<i>ib.</i>
Of futile writers	340
Of speeding Letters	<i>ib.</i>
A Letter of Meditation	<i>ib.</i>
The advantage of Marriage	343
A Letter of Complement to a Lady	<i>ib.</i>
A Hymn to the blessed Trinity	<i>ib.</i>
St. <i>Austin's</i> wish in a Hymn	345
Of fearing and loving of God	346
A large discourse of all sorts of Beverages that are us'd on earth	348
	<i>ib.</i>
Of all sorts of wines	346, 347
The Riddle of the Vineyard-man	353
Of <i>German</i> and <i>Greek</i> Drinkers	374
Of the pityful condition of <i>England</i>	378
A Congratulatory Letter from travel	379
Of Prayer and Praise	381
Of the Excise	<i>ib.</i>
A tale of <i>Monficur de la Chatre</i>	382
The power of Letters	383
Some <i>Spanish</i> Epitaphs	385
Of <i>French</i> Lawyers	<i>ib.</i>
A Letter consolatory to a sick body	382
Stanza's of mortality	383
Of the Passion-week	385
A Letter Congratulatory for marriage	384
A caution for imparting secrets	315
A Letter of Intelligence	387
Of Autology	388
A Letter of Consolation	389
Self-travel one of the ways that lead us to Heaven	389

An Index to the Third Volume of Familiar Letters.

OF the use of passions	391
Passions like <i>Muscovia</i> Wives expect to be check'd	ib.
The conquest of ones self the greatest point of valour	ib.
Of the wars of <i>Venice</i>	392
The fearful commotions of <i>Naples</i>	ib.
The horrid commotions in <i>Ethiopia</i>	ib.
Strange revolutions in <i>China</i>	ib.
The monstrous Insurrections in <i>Moscovia</i>	ib.
A prophecy of <i>Holland</i>	393
A Letter of correspondence	ib.
Letters compared to Ecchoes	394
Of Heaven	ib.
Endearments of love	ib.
Of the Presbyter and his first rise	395
Of <i>Calvin</i> his prophane applications	ib.
Of <i>Geneva</i>	ib.
King <i>James</i> call'd Presbytery a Sect	ib.
Redemption the blessing peramout	396
The Eucharist the prime act of devotion	ib.
A Hymn upon the Holy Sacrament	ib.
A Rapture	401
The happiest condition of life	402
Opinion the great Lady that rules the world	ib.
Content the chiefeſt thing that makes one happy	ib.
Of the strange Monster in <i>Scotland</i>	ib.
The uncertain state of a Merchant Adventurer	ib.
A Mariner scarce to be ranked among the living	ib.
A rich City like a fat cheefe, subject to maggots	ib.
Congratulation to a married couple	403
Of Tobacco, and the virtue of it	ib.
A strange cure wrought upon my Lord <i>Scroop</i> by a pipe of Tobacco	ib.
The way to know how much smoke there is in a pound of Tobacco	404
Of Doctor <i>Thorius</i> Patologie	405
The different modes of taking Tobacco	ib.
A Distich of Tobacco	ib.

The Index of the third Volume.

Of Learning in general	ib.
Handicrafts-men may well be term'd learned men	ib.
A wholesome piece of policy of the <i>Chineses</i>	406
A tale of Bishop <i>Groſthead</i>	ib.
A meer Scholar a uſeleſs thing	ib.
A facetious tale of <i>Thomas Aquinas</i> and <i>Bonaventure</i>	ib.
A Speech of <i>Alexander Hales</i>	ib.
The general itching after Book-learning hurtful to <i>England</i>	407
Gun-powder and Printing about a time, and both hurtful	ib.
The true learned men	408
A jeer upon the common Lawyer	ib.
Of the Phyſician	ib.
Pope <i>Adrian's</i> ſpeech	ib.
Of the lunar world	409
Antiquity cannot ptiviledg an error	ib.
Novelty cannot prejudice truth	ib.
Of the Antipodés	ib.
The method how God pours down his bleſſings	410
The following day wiſer than the formoſt	ib.
The Cadet older than his elder brother	ib.
Of experience	ib.
The prime Philoſophers held there was a world in the Moon	ib.
A notable compariſon	ib.
What kind of creatures are thought to be in the body of the Sun	411
Of <i>Galileo's</i> glaſs	412
The <i>Turks</i> opinion of the Sun	ib.
The earth the baſeſt of creatures	ib.
Of <i>Trismegiſtus</i>	ib.
The prerogatives of man	ib.
A Letter of complement to a Lady	413
Of frendſhip	413
Of Fortune's Wheel	414
The power of God	ib.
What uſe <i>France</i> hath made of <i>Scotland</i>	415
An <i>Italian</i> ſaying applicable to <i>England</i>	ib.
The old plot of the Jeſuit now done in <i>England</i>	ib.
A Letter of congratulation from forren travel	ib.
What a traveller muſt carry home with him beſides language	416
'Tis probable the <i>Spaniard</i> will be too hard for the <i>French</i>	ib.
A Letter complaining of the hard condition of <i>England</i>	ib.
Another of the miſeries of the time	417
A conjunction 'twixt <i>Spain</i> and <i>France</i> the whoſom'ſt for Chri- ſtendom	419
A Let-	

The Index of the third Volume.

A Letter of endearment	420
Of <i>Paul's</i> Church	<i>ib.</i>
Of Translations	421
The <i>English</i> and <i>Italian</i> compar'd	<i>ib.</i>
Translations like wines taken off the lees, and pour'd into bottles	<i>ib.</i>
How the <i>English</i> Language grows rich	<i>ib.</i>
What is chiefly expected from a faithful Translator	<i>ib.</i>
Of Prophecies	423
The strange prediction of <i>Noſtredamus</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Some wonderful Prophecies of the Welch Bards reflecting upon these times	<i>ib.</i>
A Prophecy of <i>White-Hall</i>	424
A Prophecy for the Souldier	<i>ib.</i>
Of witches	425
How perverse men must be used in disputation	<i>ib.</i>
All Nations enacted Laws against witchcraft	<i>ib.</i>
The Act of Parlement in <i>England</i> against witches	<i>ib.</i>
The Imperial Law against witches	<i>ib.</i>
The <i>Judaical</i> and <i>Roman</i> Law against witches	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Noſtredamus</i> his notable prediction reflecting upon <i>England</i>	<i>ib.</i>
A notable story of <i>Charlemain</i>	<i>ib.</i>
<i>St. Austin</i> and <i>Daneus</i> his opinion of witches	426
<i>Olaus Magnus</i> his opinion of King <i>Ericus</i> case, that could command the winds	<i>ib.</i>
Of the Oracles	<i>ib.</i>
A memorable story out of <i>Plutarch</i>	<i>ib.</i>
The oath that witches use to take	<i>ib.</i>
The famous tale of Frier <i>Louis</i> in <i>France</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Of <i>Rutterkin</i> the witch that enchanted my Lord of <i>Rutland's</i> children	417
A Letter of frendly endearments	420
<i>England</i> cur'd of the Kings-evil	<i>ib.</i>
Of difference in opinion	429
Differences in opinion should not dissolve the bonds of humane society.	<i>ib.</i>
One of the special priviledges of God Almighty.	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Themistius</i> his opinion touching the worship of the Creator	<i>ib.</i>
Of spiritual pride, the greatest engin the devil useth to destroy people	430

*An Index of the chiefest passages in this fourth
Volume of Familiar Letters.*

A.

OF the abuses of the times	Page 494
Of the Angel and Anchorit	435
Q. <i>Artemisia</i> made her body her Husbands sepulcher	441
The advantages of History	448
The <i>Americans</i> at first thought a man on horseback was all but one creature	ib.
<i>Aristotles</i> error holding there were no Asses in <i>France</i>	456
Of the Apostolical Creed	472
Antiquity to be preferred before novelty	457
A rule to read old Authors	459
An acre of performance more than the whole land of promise	476
<i>Armorica</i> in <i>France</i> planted by the <i>Welch Britains</i>	456
Of the analogy 'twixt <i>Amsterdam</i> and <i>Venice</i>	462
<i>Amsterdam</i> smells rank of a <i>Hans Town</i>	ib.
Of an <i>Armonian Merchant</i>	468
The Author's opinion of the World	469
The advantages <i>England</i> hath had by the late Wars	501

B.

B <i>Rennus</i> the <i>Britain</i> the first Forrener <i>Rome</i> felt	432
The beasts proper to a Forrest, to a Chase, to a Park	435
<i>Bodin</i> touching the freedom of the <i>French</i>	456
The <i>British</i> held to be the first language of <i>France</i>	458
<i>British</i> words found in <i>France</i> to this day	460
The <i>Britains</i> held barbarous by <i>Strabo</i> , because they could not make cheese	472
We must believe for our selves, and beg for others	472
Of Bishops by <i>Chrysostom</i> and <i>Athanasius</i>	473
A <i>British</i> Prince first discoverer of the <i>West-Indies</i>	473
Of <i>Babel</i> and <i>Babylon</i>	485

C.

Courtesies compar'd by the <i>French</i>	433
A comparison of the present case of <i>England</i>	434
Divers comparisons touching the frame of the World	ib.
Of Cuckolds	442
Of the <i>Chineses</i> incestuous custom	ib.
Of Courtisans	443
The	

The Index of the fourth Volume.

The cause of lust in <i>Southern</i> people	444
Of Counſel	453
A complement about a Preſent	454
<i>Canutus</i> a great Foreſter, his ſtrict Laws	455
The word <i>Crank</i> abus'd in <i>Engliſh</i>	462
A cenſure of the times	467
A cenſure of ſome things in the <i>Roman Church</i>	472

D.

D octor <i>Dales</i> merry miſtake	432
His witty answers to Q. <i>Eliz.</i> and the <i>Spaniſh Ambaſſadors</i>	432
Of a devout Lady	434
A dry cough the Trompeter of death	446
Divers remarks upon Q. <i>Eliz.</i> reign	452
The Duke of <i>Eſſernon</i> would have love to be the third principle	454
The dialects of the <i>French</i>	445
Deeds men, words women	476
Of degrees in the Church	467
The Devil lurks in grapes berries	489

E.

T he Elementary World made of repugnant Ingredients	434
Of Q. <i>Eliz.</i>	450
Of the Erl of <i>Lindſey</i>	454
<i>Emblema</i> thruſt out of <i>Rome</i> by a ſpecial <i>diploma</i>	460
A <i>Welch</i> Epitaph found in <i>America</i>	474
Sir <i>Elias Hicks</i> vindicated of the aſperſions caſt upon him by <i>wilſon</i>	460
Of Equity and Juſtice	487
An Elegy upon <i>Edward</i> Erl of <i>Dorſet</i>	505
Of the Erl of <i>Clare</i>	457

F

F aſting, as morning ſpittle, kills Dragons and Devils	437
Of the Female kind, 441 Againſt Females	<i>ib.</i>
The ſame of ſome Princes like the Roſe, of others like the Poppy	452
The prerogatives of a Forreſt over a Chaſe	455
<i>France</i> a plentiful Countrey, but the people poor	456
Four things in <i>Armorica</i> call'd <i>Howell</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Of the <i>French</i> and <i>Spaniard</i>	486
Of <i>Engliſh</i> Natures	502
The <i>French</i> Peaſants meer Affes	456

The Index of the fourth Volume.

G

Galen's course in sleeping in the afternoon	431
Galen Clerk of Naturcs Cabinet	ib.
Of Church-Government	484
Of good works	483
Of the grand <i>Cosmo de Medici</i>	484
Of the Gallery of Ladies	504
<i>Gallia</i> first call'd <i>Wallia</i>	459

H

Of the Hermit and the Angel	435
How the <i>Hugonots</i> of France do fast	439
How to govern women	440
Of History	449
Of Sir <i>Elias Hicks</i> and <i>Fairfax</i> before <i>Montauban</i>	478
The horrid Assassinat committed by a Puritan in <i>Wales</i>	494
The History of <i>Wilson</i> censur'd	458

I

An invitation to correspond by Letters	431
The manner of the Jewish Fast	438
In the Church of <i>Rome</i> some things commendable	482
Justices of Peace made Church-men.	486
Of King <i>John</i>	456
<i>Juan de Padilla</i> a Spanish Rebel	449
Of the Irish Seas	471

L

Letters the <i>Larum-bells</i> of Love, 431	438
Of a Lover in prose and verse	445
The Erl of <i>Leicester</i> brought in first the art of poysoning	451
The <i>Loire</i> a drunken River	456
A Letter of condolment	469
A Letter of congratulation	470
Letters compar'd to Organ-pipes	463
A Letter of comfort, 487. A Letter of thanks	507
A Love Sonnet	445
<i>Lutherans</i> neerer <i>Rome</i> than the Protestants	482

M

Of a Miser	446
Of a memorable passage in the Civil Wars of <i>Spain</i>	449
Of the Lo. Marquiss of <i>Dorchester</i>	450
Melancholy an ill comparison	456
Majesty an upstart word for greatness	445
Of mortification	469
Of <i>Metheglin</i> in prose and verse	489
The malice and cruelty of the Presbyterians	493
<i>Montrose</i>	

The Index of the fourth Volume.

<i>Montrose</i> pitifully butcher'd in <i>Scotland</i>	494
Of the Marquiss of <i>Winchester</i>	503
N.	
Of a Noddy that writ a book of Wiving	442
Of Nunns	453
New Heresies are but old ones furbish'd	473
News from <i>Rome</i> , 503. Of a negative face	ib.
Of the neatness and decencies of the <i>Roman</i> Church	482
O	
OF the <i>French</i> liberty	456
Of the <i>French</i> language	458
Of the mutability of tongues	ib.
Of the original progress & perfection of the <i>French</i> tongue	ib.
Of the <i>Latin</i> tongue	460
Of the Duke of <i>Orleans</i>	464
Of Sir <i>Philip</i> <i>Sidney</i>	ib.
Of patience by way of comparison	448
P	
The <i>Pen</i> the Ambassadors chiefeſt tool	432
Of Providence	436
Of powdring the hair by the Gallants of the time	439
Of the preachments of these times	452
Of the Poet <i>Skelton</i>	ib.
Of <i>Paul's</i> Church	463
Of the common peeple	501
Divers Pasquils from <i>Rome</i>	502
The Pope strangely cur'd	ib.
A Philosophical Poem	494
A Poem for observing <i>Lent</i>	438
Of a hellish natur'd Puritan	494
A Poem upon Christmas day	447
Of presumption in search of Divine knowledg	494
Of <i>Pourlicus</i>	455
Q	
The great advantages of the Quill	432
Queen <i>Zenobia's</i> chastity	441
A Queen of <i>Englands</i> notable love to her Husband	ib.
Of the three last Queen-Mothers of <i>France</i>	456
R	
A Ring made with art to awaken one in the night	432
How the <i>Russians</i> use their Wives	443
Rules for a woer	445
Of Car. <i>Richelieu</i>	465
Of the <i>Roman</i> Church	483
A high	

The Index of the first Volume.

S.

A high speculation consisting of many parts	435
<i>Scaliger's</i> error	444
The <i>Spaniards</i> as light as other men	449
Of the <i>Spanish</i> and <i>French</i> languages	460
<i>Spanish</i> Latin lengthen'd, <i>French</i> Latin shorten'd	ib
Soverain an upstart word for greatness	464
Of the sayings of the ten <i>Sybils</i>	490
The Sword the surest sway	501
Of the strength and wealth of <i>England</i>	ib.
Of the sympathetic powder	507
Of the shallowness of humane brain	494

T

T He true way of fasting	437
The temper of the peeple, the happiness of the times	451
The abuse of som <i>French</i> Proverbs	462
Two witty tales	470
Two weighty sayings	ib.
Tome trees fatidical	486
The <i>Turks</i> saying of Wine	489
A tale of an <i>Indian</i> boy	507

V

V Erbes upon fasting	438
Of <i>Venice</i>	457
A vindication of some things in the second part of <i>Dodona's</i> Grove	448
How <i>Vatinius</i> took his advantage of <i>Cicero</i>	442
A vindication of som things in the <i>Survey</i> of <i>Venice</i>	469
Of the uniformity of the <i>Roman</i> Church	482

W

A witty saying of <i>Henry</i> the Great of <i>France</i>	439
A witty passage of a <i>Turkish</i> Ambassador	ib.
A witty saying of the Lady <i>Barbara</i> the Empress	441
A witty passage of a Cook in <i>Westminster</i>	442
A witty tale of <i>Hans Boobikin</i>	444
Of wit and wealth	446
A witty saying of <i>Fleetwood</i> the Recorder	ib.
A witty comparison	ib.
Two weighty Latin sayings	450
A witty saying of New Lights	455
Words have their rise and fall as men	462
Witty comparisons of the Soul	466
A witty saying of <i>Wales</i>	453
A witty tale of a <i>Spanish</i> Captain	457